

Cornell University Library

Ithaca, New York

FROM THE

BENNO LOEWY LIBRARY

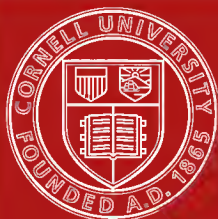
COLLECTED BY

BENNO LOEWY

1854-1919

BEQUEATHED TO CORNELL UNIVERSITY

.....



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.



REPORTS OF THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION

IMMIGRANTS IN INDUSTRIES

(IN TWENTY-FIVE PARTS)

PART 24: RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN
AGRICULTURE

(IN TWO VOLUMES: VOL. I)



PRESENTED BY MR. DILLINGHAM

JUNE 15, 1910.—Referred to the Committee on Immigration
and ordered to be printed, with illustrations

THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.

Senator WILLIAM P. DILLINGHAM, *Chairman*.

Senator HENRY CABOT LODGE.

Senator ASBURY C. LATIMER. ^a

Senator ANSELM J. McLAURIN. ^b

Senator LE ROY PERCY. ^c

Representative BENJAMIN F. HOWELL.

Representative WILLIAM S. BENNET.

Representative JOHN L. BURNETT.

Mr. CHARLES P. NEILL.

Mr. JEREMIAH W. JENKS.

Mr. WILLIAM R. WHEELER.

Secretaries.

MORTON E. CRANE. W. W. HUSBAND.

C. S. ATKINSON.

Chief Statistician.

FRED C. CROXTON.

Extract from act of Congress of February 20, 1907, creating and defining the duties of the Immigration Commission.

That a commission is hereby created, consisting of three Senators, to be appointed by the President of the Senate, and three Members of the House of Representatives, to be appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and three persons to be appointed by the President of the United States. Said commission shall make full inquiry, examination, and investigation, by subcommittee or otherwise, into the subject of immigration. For the purpose of said inquiry, examination, and investigation said commission is authorized to send for persons and papers, make all necessary travel, either in the United States or any foreign country, and, through the chairman of the commission, or any member thereof, to administer oaths and to examine witnesses and papers respecting all matters pertaining to the subject, and to employ necessary clerical and other assistance. Said commission shall report to Congress the conclusions reached by it, and make such recommendations as in its judgment may seem proper. Such sums of money as may be necessary for the said inquiry, examination, and investigation are hereby appropriated and authorized to be paid out of the "immigrant fund" on the certificate of the chairman of said commission, including all expenses of the commissioner, and a reasonable compensation, to be fixed by the President of the United States, for those members of the commission who are not Members of Congress; * * *

^a Died February 20, 1908.

^b Appointed to succeed Mr. Latimer, February 25, 1908. Died December 22, 1909.

^c Appointed to succeed Mr. McLaurin, March 16, 1910.

LIST OF REPORTS OF THE IMMIGRATION COMMISSION.

- Volumes 1 and 2. Abstracts of Reports of the Immigration Commission, with Conclusions and Recommendations and Views of the Minority. (These volumes include the Commission's complete reports on the following subjects: Immigration Conditions in Hawaï; Immigration and Insanity; Immigrants in Charity Hospitals; Alien Seamen and Stowaways; Contract Labor and Induced and Assisted Immigration; The Greek Padrone System in the United States; Peonage.) (S. Doc. No. 747, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 3. Statistical Review of Immigration, 1819-1910—Distribution of Immigrants, 1850-1900. (S. Doc. No. 756, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 4. Emigration Conditions in Europe. (S. Doc. No. 748, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 5. Dictionary of Races or Peoples. (S. Doc. No. 662, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volumes 6 and 7. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 1, Bituminous Coal Mining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 8 and 9. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 2, Iron and Steel Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 10. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 3, Cotton Goods Manufacturing in the North Atlantic States—Pt. 4, Woolen and Worsted Goods Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 11. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 5, Silk Goods Manufacturing and Dyeing—Pt. 6, Clothing Manufacturing—Pt. 7, Collar, Cuff, and Shirt Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 12. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 8, Leather Manufacturing—Pt. 9, Boot and Shoe Manufacturing—Pt. 10, Glove Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 13. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 11, Slaughtering and Meat Packing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 14. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 12, Glass Manufacturing—Pt. 13, Agricultural Implement and Vehicle Manufacturing. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 15. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 14, Cigar and Tobacco Manufacturing—Pt. 15, Furniture Manufacturing—Pt. 16, Sugar Refining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 16. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 17, Copper Mining and Smelting—Pt. 18, Iron Ore Mining—Pt. 19, Anthracite Coal Mining—Pt. 20, Oil Refining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 17. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 21, Diversified Industries, Vol. I. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 18. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 21, Diversified Industries, Vol. II—Pt. 22, The Floating Immigrant Labor Supply. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 19 and 20. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 23, Summary Report on Immigrants in Manufacturing and Mining. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 21 and 22. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 24, Recent Immigrants in Agriculture. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 23-25. Immigrants in Industries: Pt. 25, Japanese and Other Immigrant Races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States. (S. Doc. No. 633, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 26 and 27. Immigrants in Cities. (S. Doc. No. 338, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 28. Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States—Fecundity of Immigrant Women. (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volumes 29-33. The Children of Immigrants in Schools. (S. Doc. No. 749, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volumes 34 and 35. Immigrants as Charity Seekers. (S. Doc. No. 665, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 36. Immigration and Crime. (S. Doc. No. 750, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 37. Steerage Conditions—Importation and Harboring of Women for Immoral Purposes—Immigrant Homes and Aid Societies—Immigrant Banks. (S. Doc. No. 753, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 38. Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants. (S. Doc. No. 208, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)
- Volume 39. Federal Immigration Legislation—Digest of Immigration Decisions—Steerage Legislation, 1819-1908—State Immigration and Alien Laws. (S. Doc. No. 758, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 40. The Immigration Situation in Other Countries: Canada—Australia—New Zealand—Argentina—Brazil. (S. Doc. No. 761, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 41. Statements and Recommendations Submitted by Societies and Organizations Interested in the Subject of Immigration. (S. Doc. No. 764, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)
- Volume 42. Index of Reports of the Immigration Commission. (S. Doc. No. 785, 61st Cong., 3d sess.)

IMMIGRANTS IN INDUSTRIES.

RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE (IN TWO VOLUMES: VOL. I).

This report, which was prepared under the direction of the Commission by Alexander E. Cance, Ph. D., of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, forms part of the general report of the Immigration Commission on immigrants in industries.

CONTENTS.

PART I.—RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE—GENERAL SURVEY.

CHAPTER I.—Introductory:	Page.
Older immigrant race groups in agriculture.....	3
Germans.....	3
Norwegians.....	4
Swedes.....	4
Danes.....	5
Swiss.....	5
Russians.....	6
Other race groups.....	6
CHAPTER II.—Scope and method of investigation:	
Communities investigated, by races.....	8
Italians.....	8
Hebrews.....	8
Poles.....	8
Bohemians.....	9
Portuguese.....	9
Japanese.....	9
Other races.....	9
Scope of investigation.....	10
Purpose of investigation.....	11
Method of investigation.....	11
Study by race and community groups.....	11
Field work.....	12
Tabulation of data.....	14
CHAPTER III.—General sociological survey.....	17

PART II.—ITALIANS IN AGRICULTURE.

CHAPTER I.—General survey:	Page.
Distribution of the Italian settlements investigated.....	38
Origin of rural immigration.....	40
Effect on agriculture.....	42
The effect of rural life on the Italian.....	43
Second generation.....	45
CHAPTER II.—Vineland, N. J.—North and South Italian truckers and fruit growers:	
Introduction.....	47
History of the settlement.....	48
Method of settlement.....	51
Material progress.....	52
Soil, climate, and topography.....	60
Agricultural conditions.....	62
The farm-labor problem.....	70
Markets and marketing facilities.....	72
Property and investments.....	75
Standard of living.....	80
Opportunities for employment.....	81
Social conditions.....	84
Religious conditions.....	85
Educational conditions.....	85
Political conditions.....	86
Moral conditions.....	86
The second generation.....	87
The Italians at Newfield and Malaga.....	88
The origin of these Italians.....	92
Effect of the settlement.....	92

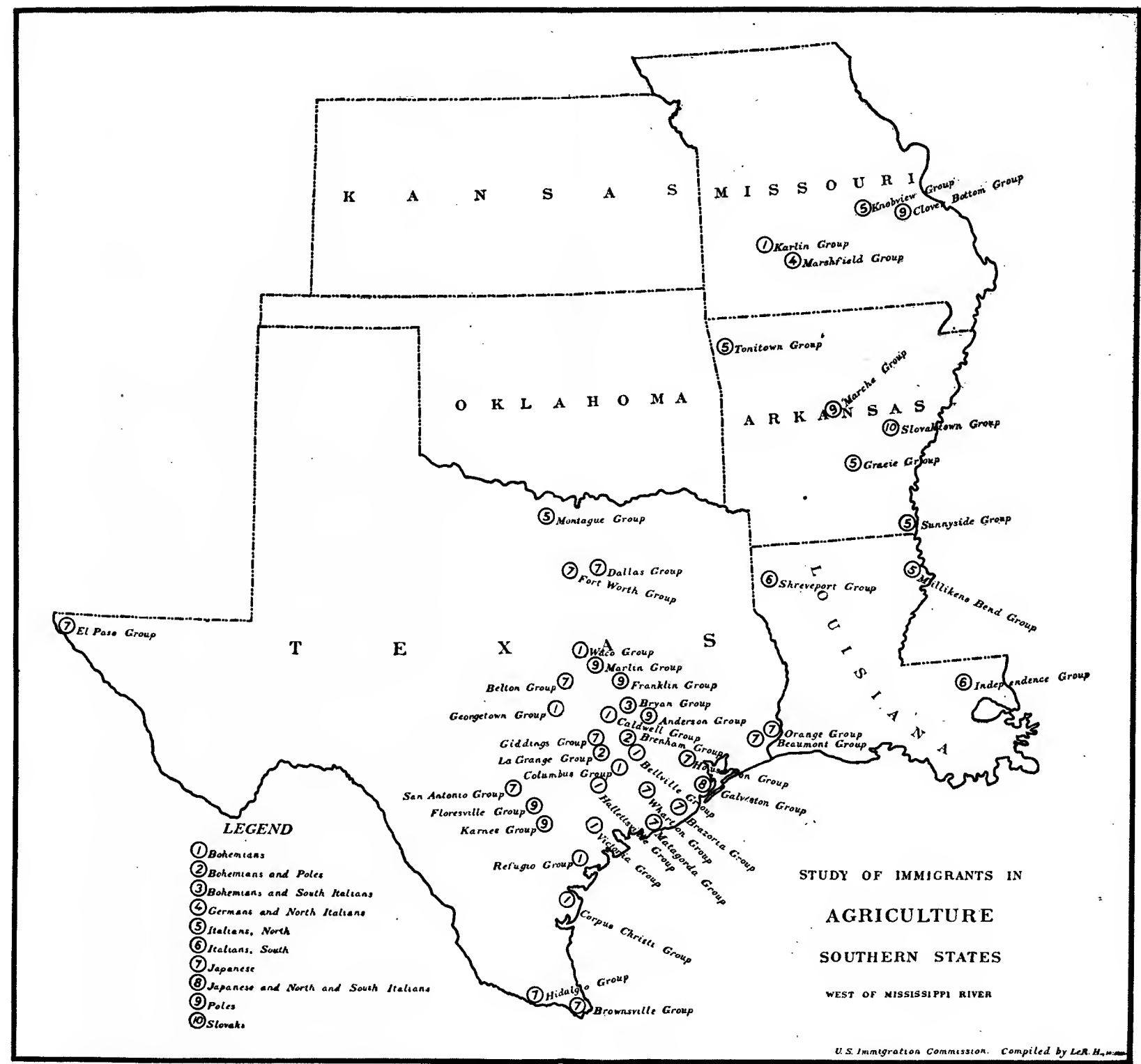
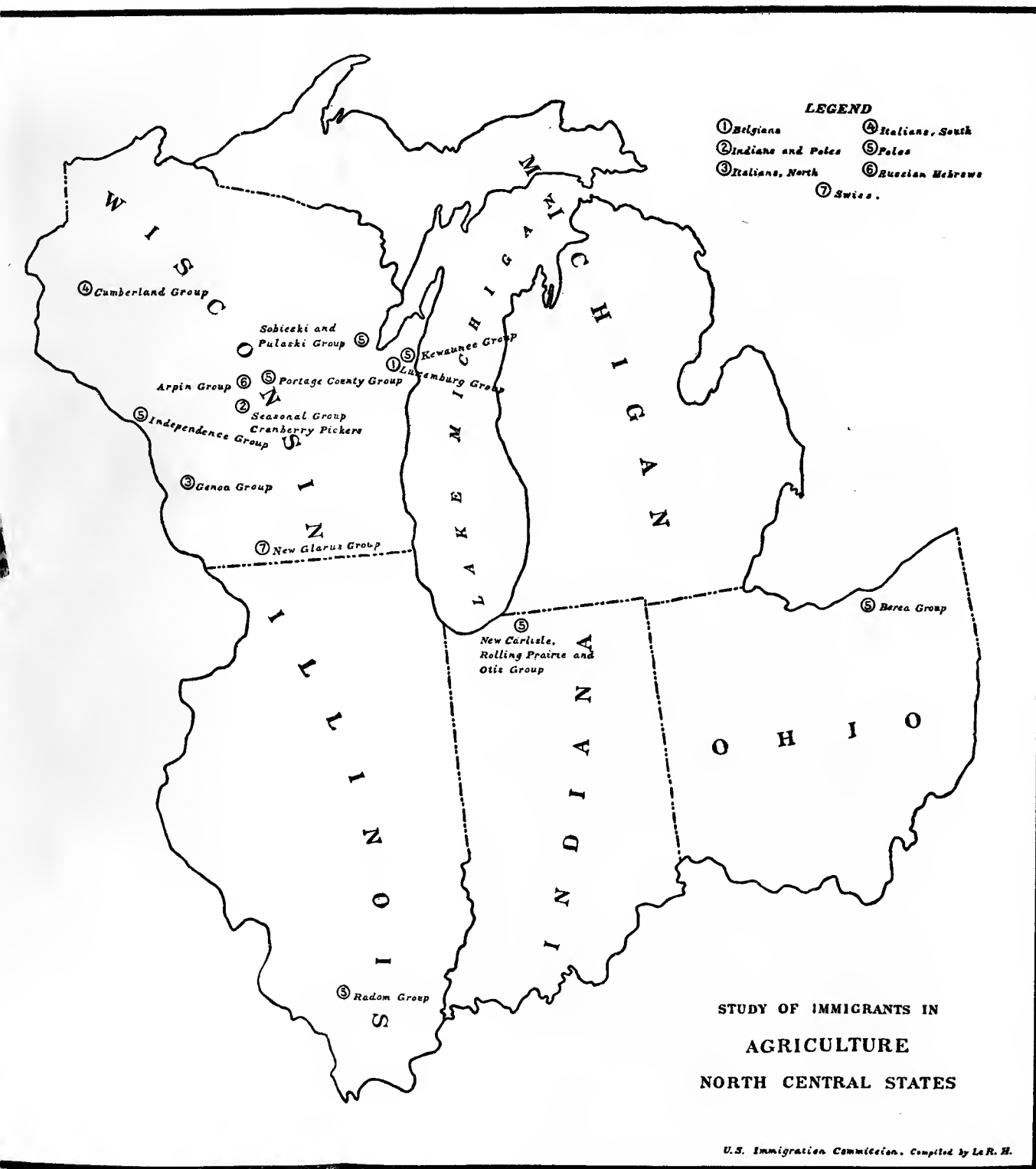
	Page.
CHAPTER III.—Hammonton, N. J.—South Italian berry farmers:	
Introduction.....	95
Historical.....	96
Progress of colony.....	103
Soil, climate, and topography.....	105
Agricultural conditions.....	108
Markets and marketing facilities.....	116
Property owned.....	120
Thrift.....	123
Standard of living.....	123
Opportunities for outside employment.....	126
Social life.....	128
Religious conditions.....	131
Moral conditions.....	131
Educational conditions.....	133
Political conditions.....	135
Statistical data for selected families.....	135
CHAPTER IV.—Italians in New York State:	
Number and classification.....	139
Preference for agriculture.....	140
Italian rural communities.....	140
Americanization.....	141
System of agriculture.....	141
Living conditions.....	142
CHAPTER V.—Canastota, N. Y.—South Italian onion growers:	
Introduction.....	143
History of settlement.....	144
Soil, climate, and topography.....	146
Character of immigrants.....	148
Agricultural conditions.....	150
Markets and marketing facilities.....	153
Property owned.....	154
Thrift.....	155
Standard of living.....	156
Work of women and children.....	157
Opportunities for employment.....	157
Social conditions.....	158
Educational conditions.....	159
Political conditions.....	159
Moral conditions.....	159
Effect of settlement on neighborhood.....	160
The second generation.....	161
Statistical data for selected families.....	161
CHAPTER VI.—Lyons and Clyde, N. Y.—South Italian truck farmers:	
Introduction.....	165
History of settlement.....	165
Character of immigrants.....	167
Early struggles.....	167
Soil, climate, and topography.....	168
Agricultural conditions.....	169
Property owned.....	172
Thrift.....	174
Standard of living.....	176
Industrial opportunities for wage earning.....	176
Social conditions.....	177
Association with natives.....	177
Religious activities.....	178
Educational conditions.....	179
Political conditions.....	179
Moral conditions.....	179
Summary of statistical data for selected families.....	179
CHAPTER VII.—Port Byron, N. Y.—South Italian small farmers:	
Introduction.....	187
History of settlement.....	187
Character of immigrants.....	188
Association with natives.....	189

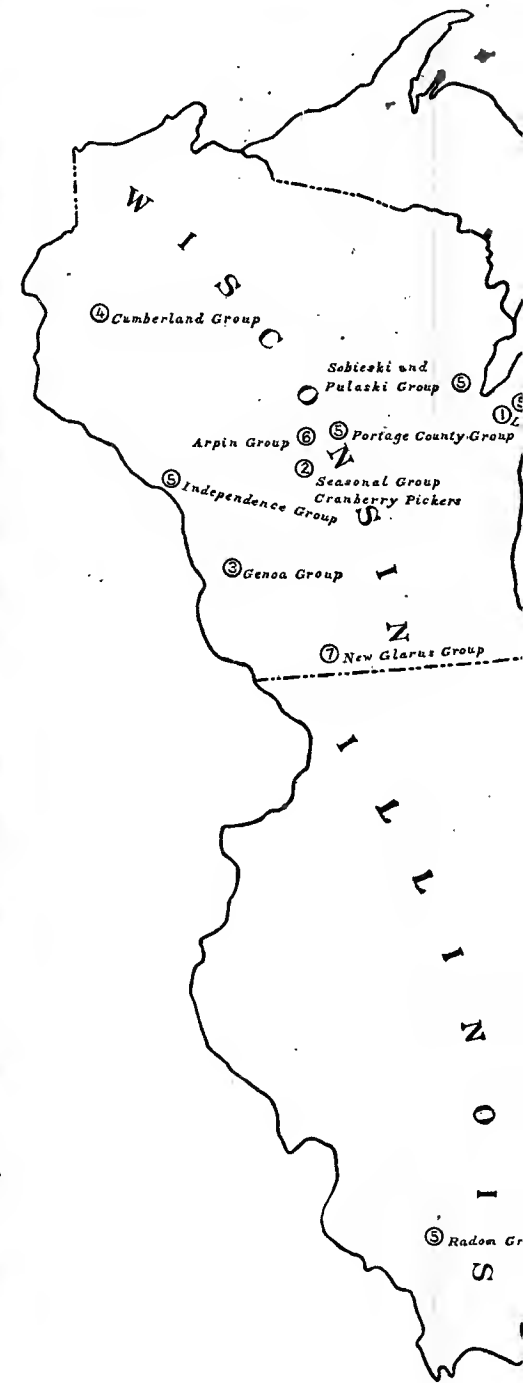
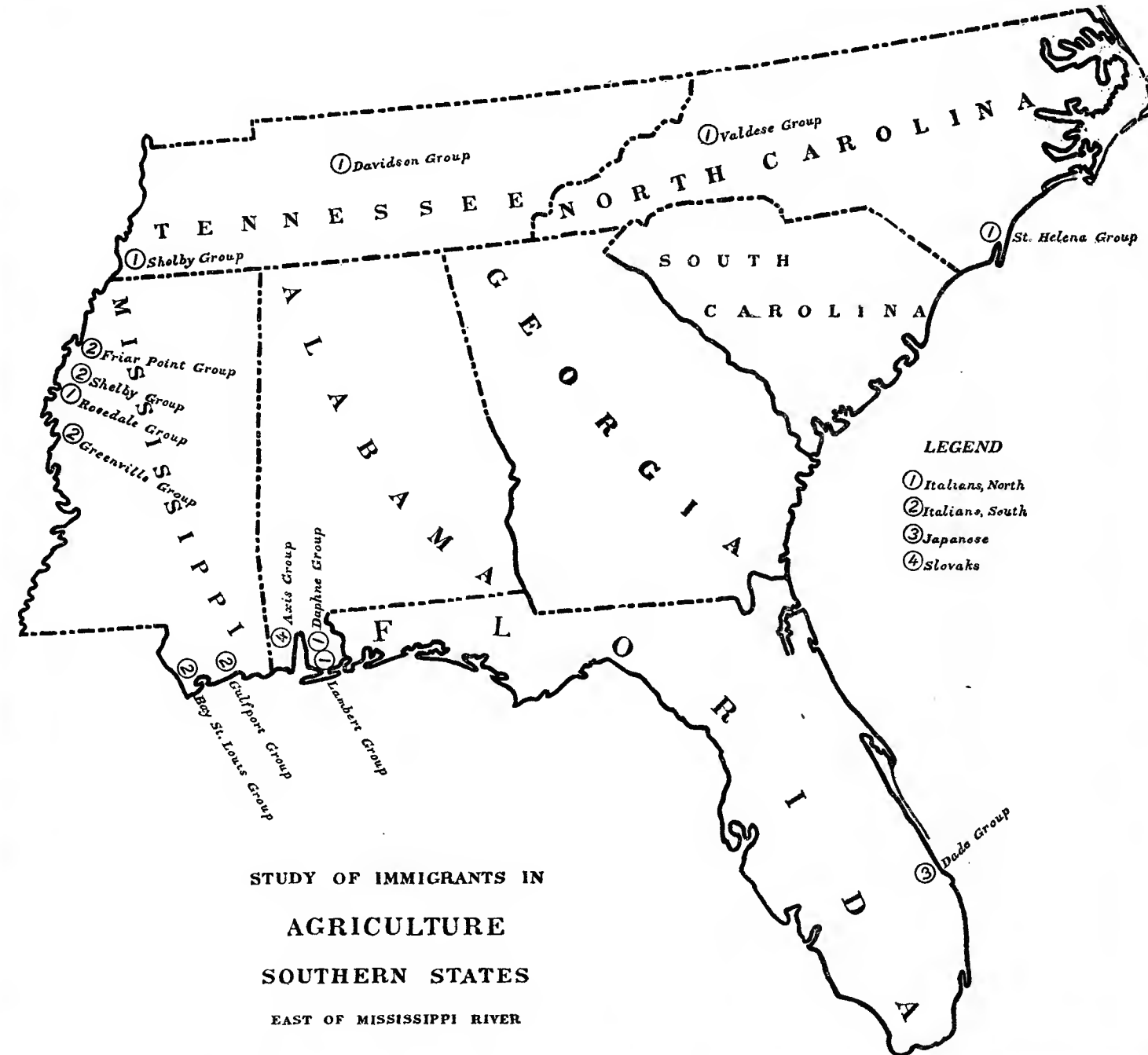
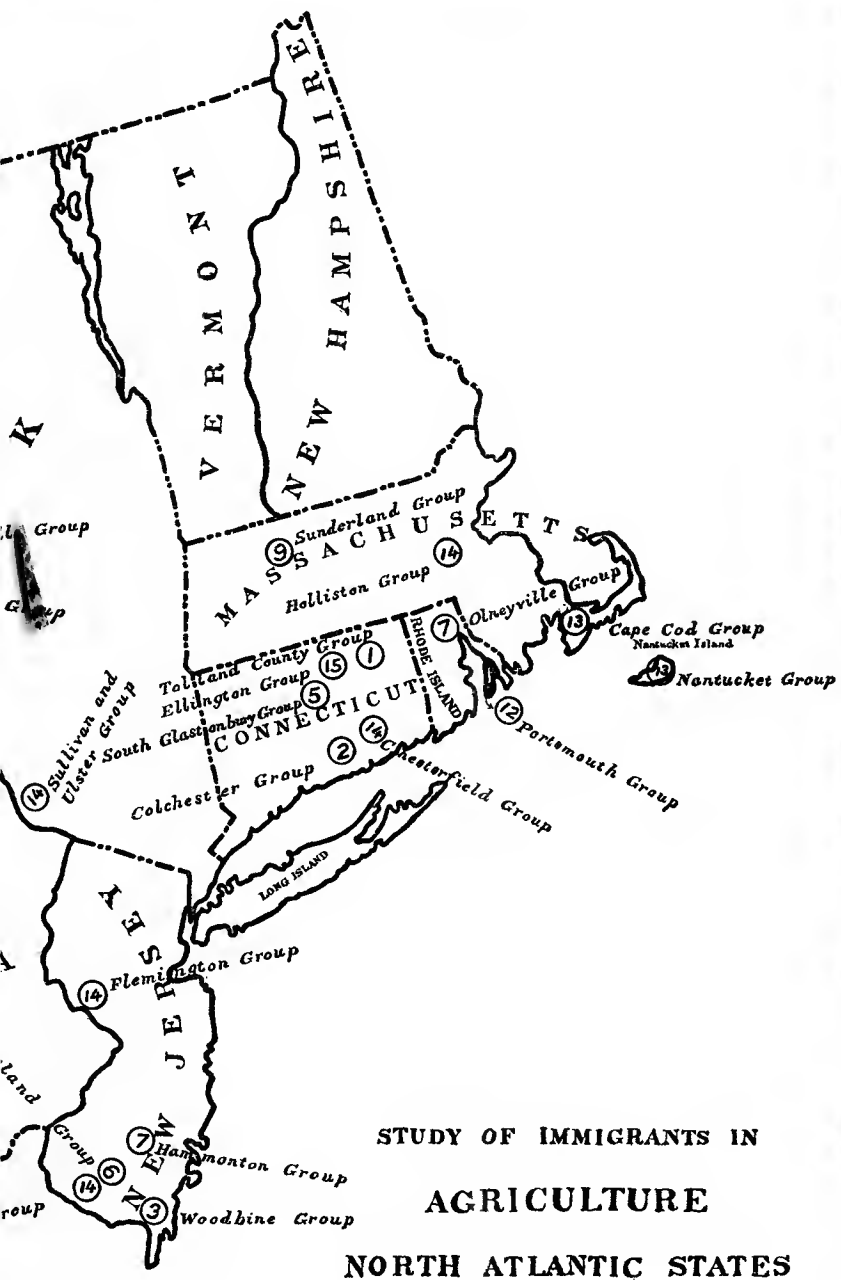
Page	CHAPTER VII.—Port Byron, N. Y.—South Italian small farmers—Continued.	Page.
.....	Soil, climate, and topography	190
.....	Agricultural conditions	191
.....	Markets and marketing facilities	192
.....	Property owned	192
.....	Standard of living	192
.....	Employment, social life, educational conditions	193
.....	Political and moral conditions	193
.....	Effect of settlement on neighborhood	194
.....	Second generation	194
.....	Statistical data for selected families	194
.....	CHAPTER VIII.—South Glastonbury, Conn.—North Italian fruit growers:	
.....	Introduction	199
.....	History of settlement	199
.....	Soil	202
.....	Climate	203
.....	Agricultural conditions	203
.....	Buildings and improvements	205
.....	Markets and marketing facilities	206
.....	Property owned	207
.....	Standard of living	210
.....	Opportunities for employment	211
.....	Social conditions	212
.....	Religious affiliations	212
.....	Educational conditions	213
.....	Political conditions	213
.....	Moral conditions	214
.....	The second generation	214
.....	Statistical data for selected families	214
.....	CHAPTER IX.—Johnston Township, R. I.—South Italian small farmers:	
.....	Introduction	221
.....	Method of settlement	222
.....	Soil and climate	223
.....	Agricultural conditions	224
.....	Markets and marketing facilities	225
.....	Property owned	225
.....	Standard of living	226
.....	Social conditions	227
.....	Political conditions	228
.....	Effect of the colony	228
.....	Statistical data for selected families	229
.....	CHAPTER X.—Italians in the Southern States:	
.....	Scope of investigation	235
.....	Italians in the rural South	236
.....	Sources of immigration	237
.....	The Italians as farmers	239
.....	Influence of leadership	240
.....	The effect of the Italian on the rural South	241
.....	The Italian citizen	242
.....	The possible place of the Italian in southern agriculture	243
.....	CHAPTER XI.—Valdese, N. C.—North Italian general farmers:	
.....	Introduction	245
.....	History of settlement	245
.....	Soil and climate	248
.....	Agricultural conditions	249
.....	Markets and marketing facilities	250
.....	Property owned	250
.....	Standard of living	251
.....	Opportunities for employment	251
.....	Church—Religious life	252
.....	Educational condition	252
.....	Moral conditions	252
.....	Effect of settlement on neighborhood	253
.....	CHAPTER XII.—St. Helena, N. C.—North Italian truck growers:	
.....	Introduction	255
.....	Method of settlement	255
.....	Climate, soil, and agricultural conditions	257

CHAPTER XII.—St. Helena, N. C.—North Italian truck growers—Continued.	Page.
Cooperative enterprises.....	258
Property and employment.....	259
Living conditions and social life.....	260
Literacy, morality, religion.....	262
General observations.....	263
Statistical data for selected families.....	263
CHAPTER XIII.—Independence, La.—South Italian strawberry growers:	
Introduction.....	267
History of settlement.....	268
Soil, climate, and topography.....	271
Agricultural conditions.....	273
Markets and marketing facilities.....	275
Property owned.....	279
Standard of living.....	280
Opportunities for employment.....	281
Social conditions.....	281
Religious conditions.....	282
Educational conditions.....	282
Political conditions.....	283
Moral conditions.....	284
Effect of settlement on neighborhood.....	284
Statistical data for selected families.....	284
CHAPTER XIV.—Kenner, La.—South Italian truck gardeners:	
Introduction.....	289
History of settlement.....	289
Soil, climate, and topography.....	290
Agricultural conditions.....	291
Property.....	292
Standard of living.....	293
Opportunities for employment.....	293
Social, educational, and political conditions.....	294
Moral conditions.....	294
The effect of the settlement.....	295
Statistical data for selected families.....	295
CHAPTER XV.—Daphne, Ala., and scattered settlements—South Italian truck farmers:	
Introduction.....	297
Daphne, Ala.....	297
Statistical data for selected families.....	302
Lambert, Ala.....	303
Minor settlements of South Italians in Mississippi.....	303
CHAPTER XVI.—Yazoo—Mississippi Delta—Italian cotton growers:	
Introduction.....	307
History of settlements.....	308
Soil, climate, and topography.....	310
Agricultural conditions.....	312
Markets and marketing facilities.....	313
Property owned.....	313
Standard of living.....	315
Opportunities for employment.....	315
Social conditions.....	315
Church—Religious life.....	316
Educational conditions.....	316
Political conditions.....	317
Moral conditions.....	317
Effect of settlement on neighborhood.....	317
General summary.....	318
CHAPTER XVII.—Sunnyside, Ark.—North Italian cotton growers:	
Introduction.....	319
History.....	319
Soil.....	321
Temperature.....	321
Agricultural conditions.....	322
Methods of culture.....	322
Improvements, buildings, and surroundings.....	324

CHAPTER XVII.—Sunnyside, Ark.—North Italian cotton growers—Continued.	Page.
Markets and marketing facilities.....	324
Property owned.....	325
Italian versus Negro.....	325
Social life and standard of living.....	329
Opportunities for employment.....	331
Religious and educational conditions.....	332
Political conditions.....	332
Moral conditions.....	333
Effect of settlement on neighborhood.....	333
The second generation.....	334
General summary.....	334
Statistical data for selected families.....	334
CHAPTER XVIII.—Gracie, Ark., Millikens Bend and Shreveport, La., and scattered settlements of Italian cotton growers:	
Gracie, Ark.....	339
North Italians, Millikens Bend, La.....	341
Shreveport, La.....	342
CHAPTER XIX.—Italian rural settlements in Texas:	
Introduction.....	345
North Italians at Montague, Tex.....	345
North Italians, League City, Tex.....	348
South Italians at Bryan, Tex.....	349
South Italians at Dickinson, Tex.....	353
Other settlements.....	357
CHAPTER XX.—Tontitown, Ark.—North Italian fruit growers and general farmers:	
Introduction.....	359
History of settlement.....	359
Topography and soil.....	361
Agricultural conditions.....	363
Markets and marketing facilities.....	364
Property owned.....	364
Standard of living.....	365
Opportunity for employment.....	366
Social conditions.....	366
Church—religious life.....	367
Educational conditions.....	367
Moral conditions.....	367
Political conditions.....	368
CHAPTER XXI.—Marshfield, Mo.—North Italians and Germans:	
Introduction.....	369
History of settlement.....	369
Climate.....	370
Agricultural conditions.....	371
Standard of living.....	376
CHAPTER XXII.—Knobview, Mo.—North Italian fruit growers:	
Introduction.....	377
Climate.....	379
Agricultural conditions.....	380
Markets.....	380
Property owned.....	380
Standard of living.....	381
Opportunities for employment.....	381
Church facilities.....	381
School facilities.....	381
Political conditions.....	382
Moral conditions.....	382
Statistical data for selected families.....	382
CHAPTER XXIII.—Paradise Ridge, Tenn.—North Italian truck gardeners:	
Introduction.....	385
Memphis.....	386
Paradise Ridge.....	386
CHAPTER XXIV.—Genoa, Wis.—North Italian general farmers:	
Introduction.....	389
History of the settlement.....	390

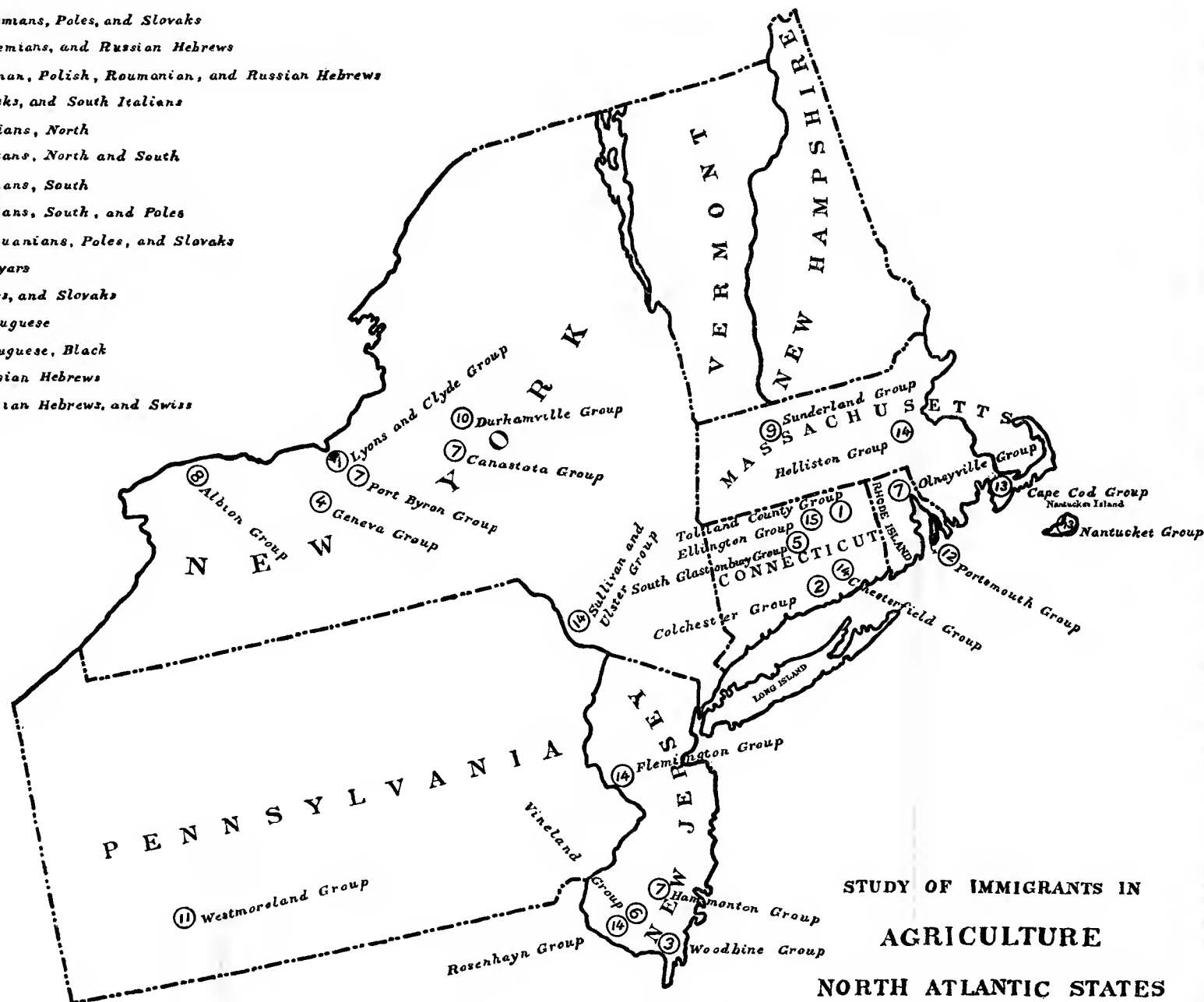
CHAPTER XXIV.—Genoa, Wis -- North Italian general farmers—Continued.	Page.
Topography, soil, and climate.....	391
Agricultural conditions.....	393
Markets and marketing facilities.....	397
Standard of living.....	399
Opportunities for employment.....	400
Property owned.....	401
Thrift.....	402
Social conditions.....	403
Political conditions.....	404
Effect of settlement on neighborhood.....	404
CHAPTER XXV.—Cumberland, Wis.—South Italians on the north Wisconsin cut-over lands:	
Introduction.....	411
Historical.....	412
Topography, soil, and climate.....	415
Agricultural conditions.....	416
Property, size of farms, and indebtedness.....	418
Thrift.....	420
Standard of living.....	420
Opportunities for employment.....	421
Social and moral conditions.....	422
Educational conditions.....	424
Effect on the community.....	424
Economic condition of 12 typical families.....	425
CHAPTER XXVI.—Extinct or partially extinct Italian agricultural colonies:	
Introduction.....	431
McWilliams, Ala.....	431
New Palermo.....	433
List of text tables.....	437
List of maps.....	440





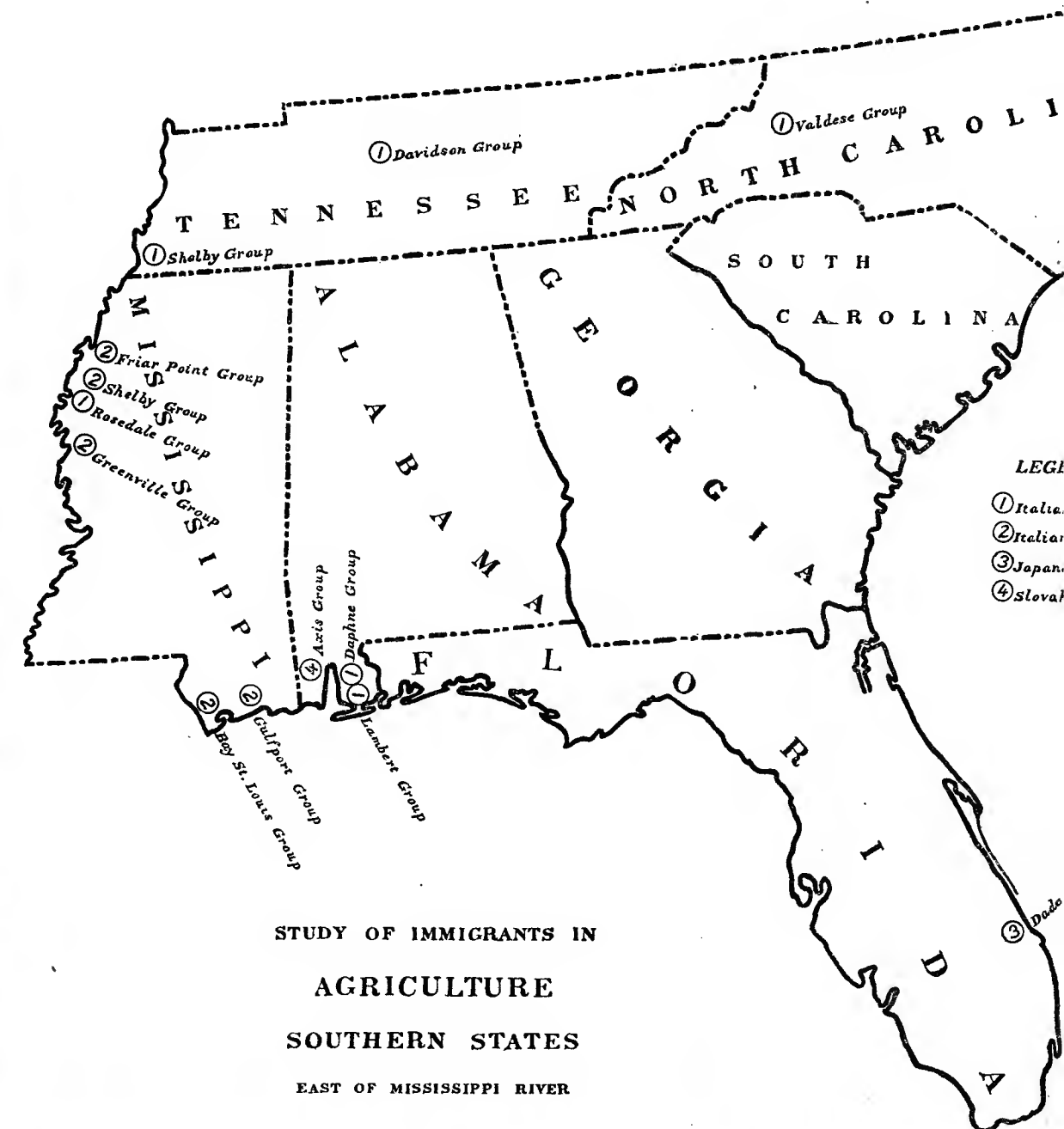
LEGEND

- ① Bohemians, Poles, and Slovaks
- ② Bohemians, and Russian Hebrews
- ③ German, Polish, Roumanian, and Russian Hebrews
- ④ Greeks, and South Italians
- ⑤ Italians, North
- ⑥ Italians, North and South
- ⑦ Italians, South
- ⑧ Italians, South, and Poles
- ⑨ Lithuanians, Poles, and Slovaks
- ⑩ Magyars
- ⑪ Poles, and Slovaks
- ⑫ Portuguese
- ⑬ Portuguese, Black
- ⑭ Russian Hebrews
- ⑮ Russian Hebrews, and Swiss



STUDY OF IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE NORTH ATLANTIC STATES

U. S. Immigration Commission.
Compiled by L. R. H.



STUDY OF IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE SOUTHERN STATES EAST OF MISSISSIPPI RIVER

U. S. Immigration Commission.

PART I.—RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE—GENERAL
SURVEY.



PART I.—RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE—GENERAL SURVEY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

Only a few of the more recent immigrant races, and those which we are accustomed to consider inclined to industrial rather than to agricultural pursuits, are the subject of the Immigration Commission's inquiry into immigrants in agriculture. The immigrant farmer in the United States, however, has a long history and traces his origin to many racial stocks.

Statistics by races are not available, but in 1900 the federal census ^a reported 21.7 per cent of all foreign-born male breadwinners in the United States and more than one-fourth (25.9 per cent) of the native-born white of foreign parentage to be engaged in agricultural pursuits.

In a general way, then, about one-fourth (22.9 per cent) of the first and second generation males of foreign-born parents were farmers or farm laborers. That is to say, of the 9,458,194 male breadwinners on farms, three-fifths were native whites of native parents, one-sixth were negroes, and the remainder were foreign-born and natives born of foreign parents. Excluding the Chinese, Japanese, Indians, and other colored persons, the males of foreign origin constituted 25.4 per cent of the white males in agricultural pursuits.

OLDER IMMIGRANT RACE GROUPS IN AGRICULTURE.

Of the 2,105,766 males of foreign origin in agriculture, about 30 per cent belonged to the English-speaking races—Canadian, English, Irish, Scotch, and Welsh—nearly all of them comparatively early immigrants who are scattered the country over, and are so thoroughly Americanized, on the whole, that they have lost their racial characteristics. These races and the German and French report a larger number of second generation than of first generation males engaged in agricultural pursuits.

GERMANS.

Numerically, the German is the most important foreign race in agriculture, constituting in 1900 nearly three-eighths of the total number of males of foreign origin on farms. The male agricultural breadwinners of German parentage numbered 775,175, or more than 28 per cent of all male breadwinners of German parentage; of this

^a See Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 28. (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

number, 348,265 belonged to the first generation and 426,910 to the second; about two-thirds (63.7 per cent) were farmers, and the remainder were classified as agricultural laborers.^a

The Germans, with some exceptions, assimilate readily with other immigrants from northern Europe and with persons of native parentage. They have won their place in agriculture by thrift, industry, and frugal living; they have prospered in almost every form of agriculture, and statistics point toward the persistence of the native-born Germans in agriculture in the States where their parents settled. In Texas, where colonies of them were established before 1850, they have been long reputed as among the most intelligent and prosperous farmers in the State.

NORWEGIANS.

More than 50 per cent of the male breadwinners of Norwegian parentage are in agriculture, and practically 97 per cent of those in agriculture are in the North Central States and the State of Washington. The total number engaged in agriculture is not quite 140,000, less than one-fifth of the number of Germans on farms, but the percentage (54.2) in agriculture is greater than that of any other race group. Sixty-three per cent of the Norwegians of the second generation live in rural communities.^a

The first goals of immigration for the Norwegians seem to have been Iowa, northern Illinois, and southern Wisconsin, and from the first they have generally avoided industrial pursuits and chosen farming. They took up unbroken land, in many cases forested, and often selected narrow valleys rather than the broader, forested valleys or open prairies. Later Norwegian immigrants, however, have gone direct to the prairies of Minnesota and the Dakotas, where they now carry on a diversified agriculture—hay, grain, live stock, and dairying—emphasizing one or the other according to natural and economic conditions.

SWEDES.

The rural Swedes, as a whole, have settled in the same States as the Norwegians, but a larger percentage are in industries, and the concentration by States is not quite so marked. Of the entire number of farmers and farm laborers almost exactly five-sixths were living in the ten States that contain the largest number of Scandinavian farmers. Minnesota reported very much the greatest percentage both of the first and of the second generation, or about 30 per cent of all. Slightly more than one-half (50.4 per cent) of the first-generation farmers are in Minnesota, Nebraska, and Iowa. The percentage of agricultural laborers in each of these States is less than the percentage of farmers; in fact, this is true in every State but Illinois and North Dakota. In Minnesota, Nebraska, and Iowa 42.6 per cent of the farm laborers of the first generation were reported.

The American-born Swedes who operate farms constitute a little more than one-third of the number of that generation working as farm

^a See Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 28. Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States. (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

hands. The percentage of farmers in the second generation is perceptibly greater than that of the first in Nebraska, Iowa, Illinois, and Kansas, but less in Minnesota and in most of the remaining States. The entire number of second-generation farmers is so small, however, that the fact may have very little significance. It may be significant that the percentage of farm laborers is greater in the first than in the second generation in every State except Illinois and North Dakota.^a

DANES.

In addition to the Swedes and Norwegians the Danes belong to the Scandinavian group of immigrants. There were but 105,749 males of Danish parentage engaged in gainful occupations in 1900; 82,652 were foreign and 23,097 were native-born. Of this number, not quite one-half, 44 per cent, were engaged in agricultural occupations, a comparatively high percentage, ranking the Danes next to the Norwegians as agricultural immigrants. The Danes are settled in the north central prairie States also and, like all Scandinavians, have proved excellent pioneers, efficient farmers and live-stock husbandmen, and very satisfactory citizens. Of the agriculturists, 34,951 are foreign-born and 11,622 are native-born; distributed by occupations 28,286, including both generations, are farmers and 16,117 are agricultural laborers.

SWISS.^b

Of the 95,142 males of Swiss parentage engaged in all gainful pursuits in 1900, about two-fifths (39.3 per cent) were on the land. The largest numbers of Swiss are found in Ohio, California, and Wisconsin, with somewhat smaller numbers in Iowa, Missouri, Illinois, and Kansas, or about three-fifths of all Swiss on farms, but they are scattered in small groups over many States in all parts of the Union, there being no great concentration. The greatest number in agricultural pursuits in any State is 4,406. The farmers of the first generation numbered 14,267 and the native-born 7,713. The 12,978 farm laborers were almost equally divided between the first and second generations. In all, 37,428 Swiss were engaged in agricultural occupations in 1900. The great majority of the Swiss agriculturists are farm owners, and many of them are engaged in dairying or stock raising.

Perhaps the most notable of the Swiss settlements is that in Green County, Wis., founded by former inhabitants of the canton of Glarus, Switzerland, in 1845, and now the home of perhaps 8,000 persons of Swiss lineage. The Swiss really originated the cheese industry in Wisconsin about the year 1868-69, when grain raising began to fail, and by 1880 the neighboring farmers in the State had begun to take notice of their success and follow in their footsteps. From one little village, New Glarus, nearly 3,000,000 pounds of cheese were shipped during the year ending September 1, 1909. In 1907 there were 180 cheese factories in Green County.

^a For more detailed information see Reports of the Immigration Commission on Occupations, vol. 28 (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.).

^b By Swiss is meant natives of Switzerland; the Commission classified them racially as German, French, or Italian; the census defines them by nationality, i. e., country of birth.

Wherever they are found, the German-Swiss make excellent farmers, and while the immigration from Switzerland has been insignificant in numbers, several new Swiss colonies composed of emigrants from the older settlements have been established in northern Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and the Dakotas, and are working a favorable influence on agriculture at several points.

RUSSIANS.

In some respects the Russians, most of whom are Russian Hebrews, are treated under the discussion of the Hebrew agricultural colonies. But there are increasing numbers of Russian peasants from certain Russian provinces who are engaging in agricultural pursuits chiefly in the Central West between the Great Lakes and the Rocky Mountains and in western Canada. The census figures are not very satisfactory and mean only that those enumerated gave Russia as their birthplace or the birthplace of their parents, without regard to race. These are, however, the only available statistics.^a

The Russians are mostly grain farmers. They purchased cheap land, settling in rather compact rural groups, and in general have been fairly successful and prosperous. No purely Russian colonies other than those of Russian Jews were investigated, but a number of farmers of Russian nativity were met with, usually intermingled with Poles and other Slavs.

OTHER RACE GROUPS.

All the other important races in rural settlements except the French and Austrians are dealt with in general or in detail elsewhere in this report and need not be summarized here. According to the census of 1900, of the 106,583 male breadwinners of French parentage, 24.6 per cent were in agricultural pursuits. The foreign-born reported 11,355, or 22.1 per cent, in agriculture, 7,415 being farmers and 2,356 farm laborers. The second generation had 14,845, or 26.9 per cent, in agriculture, 9,047 of whom were farmers and 5,145 farm laborers. Of the 167,620 Austrians in gainful occupations, 9.6 per cent were in agriculture, the foreign-born reporting 12,314, or 8 per cent, and the native-born^b 3,812, or 26.1 per cent. The foreign-born had 8,016 farmers and 3,487 farm laborers, the native-born 1,071 farmers and 2,667 farm laborers. In the present study the Austrians in part are treated under the head of Poles.

^a For detailed information see Reports of the Immigration Commission on Occupations, vol. 28 (S. Doc. No. 282, 61st Cong., 2d sess.).

^b As is the case with other races of recent immigration, the number of American-born Austrians of breadwinning age is comparatively small.

CHAPTER II.

SCOPE AND METHOD OF INVESTIGATION.

The Immigration Commission's investigation of recent immigrants in agriculture was planned to comprehend a study of all the important agricultural groups of certain selected races east of the Mississippi River and a general survey of Texas, Arkansas, and southern Missouri.

Racially, the study includes only those races which come from southern or eastern Europe, and the Japanese. Specifically, North and South Italians, Hebrews, Poles, Slovaks, Bohemians and other Slavs, Portuguese, Japanese, and a few colonies of German-Swiss and Belgians^a were investigated. With a few exceptions, every important immigrant rural settlement in the States east of the Mississippi River was visited or taken into consideration.

The study is for several reasons confined to the races mentioned. First, most of these immigrants have been on the land a comparatively short time. Second, they belong to the class of immigrants whose success in agriculture in the United States is not fully assured or recognized. Third, so far as their previous occupations in the United States are concerned, they are of the nonagricultural races, although in Europe they belonged to the peasantry. The agricultural fitness of the north European immigrants who migrated early to the West is so well known, and their capacity for Americanization and assimilation has been so fully proved, that an investigation of such rural settlements would resolve itself into a study of farming conditions and American rural life rather than an inquiry into immigration. Finally, the agricultural immigrant of the future in all probability will be recruited from the above-mentioned and kindred races from southern and eastern Europe.

In respect to occupations, the study logically divides itself into two rather unequal parts: (a) Colonies, settlements, communities, and rural groups, composed of farmers having a permanent abode in the country; (b) seasonal agricultural laborers, usually having a permanent residence in cities or towns, who migrate to the country in groups or gangs to supply the seasonal demand for farm laborers.

Of the seasonal laborers only a few of the many groups east of the Mississippi were studied. "Black Portuguese" cranberry pickers in the East, Polish and Indian cranberry pickers in Wisconsin, Italian berry pickers in New Jersey, Italians and Poles engaged on farms and in canning factories in New York State, and Japanese, Belgians, and Bohemians in sugar-beet culture in Ohio and Wisconsin, are the groups included under this inquiry.

^a Data concerning the Belgians and German-Swiss have not been tabulated by the Commission.

COMMUNITIES INVESTIGATED, BY RACES.

ITALIANS.

The Italian rural groups considered include both North and South Italians and were found in 13 States—5 Northern States, 5 Southern States east of the Mississippi, and Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas. It is believed that practically every important colony or settlement east of the Rocky Mountains was considered, and nearly all of them were visited by the agents of the Commission. The report gives somewhat detailed accounts of 20 rural groups, and treats summarily of 23 others, chiefly in Texas. The majority of the Italian settlements are racially homogeneous, and their boundaries are rather well defined. In the 43 groups^a there are approximately 4,142 families of Italian origin, most of them exclusively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

HEBREWS.

An effort was made to take note of all the important Hebrew colonies in the States included in the inquiry. Perhaps three-fourths or more of all Hebrews engaged in agriculture in the United States were reached. By far the greater number of Hebrew farmers are located in New Jersey, New York, and southern New England, in well-defined districts. Adopting the classification of the Jewish Agricultural and Industrial Aid Society,^b the rural colonies visited numbered 25. The approximate number of rural families in these colonies was 1,470, and the total number of persons approximately 7,767. This report combines these communities or colonies under seven titles, and deals more or less in detail with each large group. There are no Hebrew rural colonies of any significance in the South or Southwest, although there are a few colonies in the Dakotas.

POLES.

The Poles have engaged in agriculture more extensively than any other race studied except the Bohemians, and many Polish settlements have been established too long to be called recent. Nevertheless, the Poles are a new element in eastern agriculture, and the immigration of Poles to the rural communities of the West and Southwest is steady, if slow. No colonies of importance were found in the South east of the Mississippi River, and but few in the North Atlantic States. Except those in Michigan (which State was not visited), few large Polish settlements in the North Central or North Atlantic States were omitted from the inquiry. In Wisconsin, where Polish farmers are comparatively numerous, four rather large settlements, typical of different varieties of Polish agriculture, were studied.

The summarized account of Poles in the Southwest treats of 13 parishes in 3 States and includes only a part of the Polish farmers there settled. In the North 34 Polish parishes in 6 States are represented in the report. In all, 47 rural (church) parishes, numbering approximately 6,219 families, most of them on farms, were reached by agents of the Commission.^b

^a See Table 1, p. 10.

^b See p. 10.

BOHEMIANS.

The principal farm colonies of Bohemians east of the Mississippi are in Wisconsin. No attempt was made to study the very old colonies in Wisconsin, and except in the Southwest no investigation was made west of the Mississippi. Detailed information was secured from the colonies found in New England. A colony in the vicinity of Petersburg, Va., was not studied. In Texas a general survey was made of 30 colonies or settlements visited by the Commission's agents and one small rural group in Missouri was studied. The 30 groups in Texas and the one in Missouri number approximately 3,344 farm families and 16,905 persons. The Connecticut settlements number about 60 families and 320 persons.

PORTUGUESE.

East of California, practically all the rural Portuguese are in southeastern New England. Detailed information was secured from one typical farm settlement of "white" Portuguese numbering about 60 families, engaged in potato growing in Rhode Island.

JAPANESE.

Almost every Japanese engaged in independent farming east of the Rocky Mountains was interviewed. They number 28 families or households, aggregating approximately 223 persons; the greater number are in Texas and the remainder are in Florida. Detailed accounts appear in the complete report. The condition of the few Japanese sugar-beet laborers in Wisconsin is noted in the report on seasonal laborers, but the most comprehensive account of Japanese is in the report on Japanese and other immigrant races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States,^a in which section nearly all the Japanese immigrants are located.

OTHER RACES.

Only two Slovak or chiefly Slovak settlements, one in Arkansas and one in Pennsylvania, could be found in the States visited, but Slovaks, Lithuanians, Hungarians, Russians, or Austrians in small numbers were discovered in six States, comprising in all about 164 families. The Commission secured representative data from two rural settlements of Belgians—one the very old settlement near Green Bay, Wis., including parts of three counties, and the other a small group near Alexandria, La.—and data were also secured from the old and very important settlement of German-Swiss in Green County, Wis., where farmers of the third generation, reckoning from the original settlers, are now operating dairy farms. However, no separate accounts of these colonies appear in the report.

^a Japanese and Other Immigrant Races in the Pacific Coast and Rocky Mountain States. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vols. 23-25. (S. Doc. No. 633, pt. 25, 61st Cong., 2d sess.)

SCOPE OF INVESTIGATION.

The table following shows the approximate number of persons of specified racial origin in the different communities visited. The approximations were made partly from town records, partly from church registers, partly from published estimates or private censuses made by interested persons, and partly from a canvass made by agents of the Commission. The term "group" is elastic. In the case of Poles it is synonymous with "parish"; the Hebrews employ a classification of their own by towns or colonies; for the Italians, "community," "colony," or "settlement" might be substituted for "group."

The number of families is approximately correct, and refers, generally speaking, to farm families. The number of persons is probably not far wrong in the aggregate, but is for many reasons unreliable when considered by individual groups, since it was compiled from many unofficial sources. It was not the purpose of the Commission to take a census of the rural immigrants nor to make a quantitative study.

TABLE 1.—*Scope of investigation.*

[The northern group includes Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois. The southern group includes North Carolina, Tennessee, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. "Texas and Southwest" includes Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri.]

Race and geographical division.	Number of States.	Number of "groups." ^a	Approximate number of families.	Approximate number of persons.
All races:				
States visited.....	19	163	15,812	93,725
Northern group.....	10	79	9,243	60,116
Southern group.....	6	18	807	4,041
Texas and Southwest.....	3	66	5,762	29,568
Italians:				
States visited.....	13	43	4,142	21,569
Northern group.....	5	12	2,440	12,970
Southern group.....	5	14	723	3,598
Texas and Southwest.....	3	17	979	5,001
Hebrews:				
States visited.....	5	25	1,470	^b 7,767
Northern group.....	5	25	1,470	7,767
Poles:				
States visited.....	9	47	6,219	^c 43,791
Northern group.....	6	34	4,856	36,566
Texas and Southwest.....	3	13	1,363	7,225
Bohemians:				
States visited.....	3	33	3,404	17,225
Northern group.....	1	^d 2	60	320
Texas and Southwest.....	2	31	3,344	16,905
Other races:				
States visited.....	11	15	577	3,373
Northern group.....	5	6	417	2,493
Southern group.....	4	4	84	443
Texas and Southwest.....	2	5	76	427
Other Slavs:				
Portuguese.....	6	6	164	930
Belgians.....	1	1	60	350
Japanese.....	2	2	325	1,870
		6	28	223

^a Parishes, districts, colonies, or communities. Poles enumerated entirely by parishes.

^b Estimate in part from reports of Jewish Agricultural and Industrial Aid Society.

^c Estimate, 1901-1903, by Kruszk, *Historia Polska w Ameryce*, Vol. II.

^d Somewhat scattered.

PURPOSE OF INVESTIGATION.

Stated broadly, the object of the investigation is an inquiry into the extent, the racial character, and the economic, social, and political status of certain more or less recent immigrants in agriculture.

The extent of immigration to agricultural regions in the United States is dealt with in a general way only. The racial character of the immigrants includes an inquiry into the source and history of immigration to the locality and the previous history of the settlers. In general this is a "group" study. The determination of the economic status includes an individual inquiry into past and present material welfare, reasons for immigration, economic struggles after settlement, acquisition of land and other property, present possessions, and indebtedness. It includes an approximation of income from the farm and from other sources and in some detail the character of the agriculture and the products raised. The study aims also to make inquiry into transportation, markets and marketing facilities, and other matters touching the economics of agriculture, and to determine the material advancement of the immigrant since his settlement on the land, as measured by his property, income, and standard of living—educational and economic.

The social inquiry includes a study of the social institutions of the foreign community—churches, schools, and social organizations, the educational attainments and educational facilities of the foreigners, as well as literacy, assimilation, and social progress.

The political inquiry treats of citizenship and political interest and intelligence, and the effect of rural environment in developing each of these characteristics. In a large way the investigation purposed a study of the effect of the immigrant community on agriculture and agricultural wealth, both qualitatively and quantitatively; on the agricultural population; on the community institutions; on labor, the labor supply, and wages of labor; and the counter effect of the environing native rural population on the immigrants. Finally, to compare the condition of the rural immigrants with their previous condition abroad, with those of the same races in industries, and of other foreigners in agriculture, and of Americans and others in the same or neighboring communities, and to consider the progress, condition, Americanization, and outlook of the second generation, are the aims of the study. Not all of these purposes have been fulfilled in every instance, but taken together some data on each of these points are presented for every race considered.

METHOD OF INVESTIGATION.

STUDY BY RACE AND COMMUNITY GROUPS.

Unlike the plan pursued in the industrial studies, the agricultural inquiry is based on a study of rural race groups of greater or less extent, rather than a study by agricultural subindustries. The reasons for this departure from the usual method are simple and sufficient. The immigrants in agriculture in the East, South, and Middle West are usually grouped in more or less homogeneous colonies or settlements; frequently a community is composed entirely of one foreign race and perhaps some American farmers. Where two or

more immigrant races are settled together, engaged in the same specialized agricultural industry, comparisons and contrasts are made; but in general the colony or race settlement is considered a distinct entity. The rural groups of foreigners are usually widely scattered, and hence the conditions of soil, climate, agriculture, and settlement are so different that a fair study by subindustry is impossible. The number of immigrants studied in any industry—for example, dairy farming—is so small compared with the total number of persons engaged in the industry that it is insignificant. Finally, because given soil, climate, and market location the farm community works out its own form of agriculture, and because natural conditions are so significant in the agricultural industry, the only satisfactory method of study seemed to be by immigrant rural groups.

The study is one of communities rather than of individuals. The individual farm was investigated, not primarily for its own sake, but as a community type. The rural community as a whole—its prosperity, progress, influence, institutions, tendencies—was the problem in view.

A third principle of investigation, maintained throughout, is that the study is not quantitative. It is a study of typical, representative farm families only. The quality of the farming rather than the number engaged in it, the average farm rather than the aggregate acreage, the mean farm income rather than the total of produce in a community, was the ideal aimed at.

FIELD WORK.

At the outset the Commission found that there was very little available information regarding the location of immigrant colonies, and special blanks were prepared asking for information concerning the location, race, date of settlement, probable numerical size, and form of agriculture of immigrant rural settlements. A second blank called for similar information with regard to seasonal laborers. These blanks were sent to state commissioners of immigration, of agriculture, of labor, throughout the United States east of the Rocky Mountains, and to other officials likely to be informed on immigrant colonies. The returns were comparatively meager. Library references to immigrant races in agriculture in magazines, books, and official reports were sought out and verified, and government agents were appealed to for information. By these means and by a diligent searching of clues while in the field it is believed that a fairly complete list of foreign rural settlements in the East, the South, and the Middle West was secured.

The number of colonies visited has been discussed. The field work consisted of two parts: (1) The community study, or the gathering of data with regard to the soil, conditions, and form of agriculture; transportation and markets; institutions; property; standard of living; citizenship; and history of the community. These data were secured by observation, visitation, numerous interviews with public officials, business men, foreigners, churchmen, teachers, and others, and by the examination of official records, historical documents, tax lists, assessment rolls, court records, school and church reports and registers, records of vital statistics and of boards of health, reports of social and business organizations, freight shipments, and the like.

(2) In practically all cases in the North and Middle West, and frequently in the South, a number of schedules of individual farm families were secured by personal visits of agents of the Commission. The number of schedules secured in a locality varied from 5 to 60, depending somewhat on the size of the community.^a

The information secured by means of schedules is not altogether accurate, especially on matters of farm income, indebtedness, and accounts for supplies. Practically none of the farmers visited kept adequate accounts of income or expenditures, and family budgets showing cost of living were absolutely lacking. The data, however, were secured by expert schedule agents.

In the Southern States comparatively few schedules were taken, and the reports are based largely on a general study of the communities. Each of the communities was personally investigated, however, and the material presented in the reports was collected from original sources on the field. The number of schedules secured, by race, is shown in the table following. In all, 163 rural colonies or settlements, in 19 different States, representing 12 rather important races, were visited. The number of heads of families from whom schedules were secured and tabulated is 875. In these 875 households were 5,017 persons, or 5.73 persons per household; 1,650 males and 1,337 females 14 years of age or over were enumerated.

TABLE 2.—Households studied and number of persons for whom information was secured, by race of head of household.

Race of head of household.	Number of households.	Total number of persons.	Average number of persons per household.	Number of persons 14 years of age or over.		
				Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	3	14	4.67	4	5	9
German.....	9	50	5.56	17	16	33
Italian, North.....	1	9	9.00	1	1	2
Polish.....	15	107	7.13	26	24	50
Belgian (race not specified).....	10	53	5.30	17	14	31
Total.....	38	233	6.13	65	60	125
Foreign-born:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	35	180	5.14	62	51	113
Croatian.....	1	5	5.00	2	2	4
Flemish.....	11	61	5.55	20	19	39
German.....	25	134	5.36	38	36	74
Hebrew.....	115	662	5.76	202	209	411
Italian, North.....	117	689	5.89	243	187	430
Italian, South.....	205	1,221	5.96	386	315	701
Japanese.....	21	118	5.62	97	14	111
Lithuanian.....	23	120	5.22	37	30	67
Magyar.....	10	49	4.90	14	12	26
Norwegian.....	1	5	5.00	2	1	3
Polish.....	219	1,238	5.65	393	324	717
Portuguese.....	20	112	5.60	24	21	45
Slovak.....	25	140	5.60	41	38	79
Swedish.....	4	15	3.75	6	5	11
Belgian (race not specified).....	5	35	7.00	18	13	31
Total.....	837	4,784	5.72	1,585	1,277	2,862
Grand total.....	875	5,017	5.73	1,650	1,337	2,987

^a For schedule forms see Abstracts of Reports of the Immigration Commission, Appendix A, vol. 2, pp. 651-727.

TABULATION OF DATA.

Where sufficient farm schedules were obtained in one community the data secured were tabulated in text tables and inserted in the body of the reports. No general tables of the strictly agricultural data were made, and no percentage tables. The principal reason for the omission of general tables and percentages is the small number of schedules obtained in any community, and the impossibility of securing arithmetical averages, by race, covering a sufficient number of comparable instances to be of any real value; for the data were gathered from farms operated under a very wide variety of conditions, natural and social, and from almost every form of agriculture. It is obviously impossible to present in figures the "average Italian farm" as shown by a dozen market gardens in Rhode Island, 20 fruit farms in Connecticut, 100 truck and berry farms in New Jersey, 25 grain and stock farms in Wisconsin, the same number of cotton farms, fruit plantations, and strawberry plots in the South. The same is true of aggregates and other quantitative data.

Wherever possible a "typical family" table is presented showing the actual economic biographies, present financial condition, and farm incomes (the average of two years) of 6 to 12 farm families in each immigrant rural group, as gleaned from the schedules. In some instances certain large farm expenditures and the supplementary income of the farm family from outside sources are appended. For some purposes the typical tables are the most valuable tables in the report.

A number of tabulations of agricultural data gathered in the larger communities, chiefly economic, were made. These tables include a general financial summary; place of birth and race of immigrants; previous location abroad and in the United States; occupation before coming to present location; occupation in locality previous to purchase; value of property brought to the locality; size of farm and condition of land first rented or purchased; supplemental income until living could be made from the land; price paid for first purchases; acreage, condition, and value of land now owned or rented; net value of personal property and real estate; comparative table showing net property bought, property now owned, and years since first purchase; crops produced, acreage, and value per farm; classified values of products produced and sold; classification of live stock on farm—kind, number, and value; farm expenditures for labor, fertilizer, feed and forage, and rent, classified by values, expended annually. All these tables are for a limited number of families as nearly typical of the agriculture of their respective communities as possible, but too few upon which to base accurate quantitative generalizations.

The most unsatisfactory data are those with regard to farm income. All of the schedules contained inquiries concerning crops and other products produced and sold. In some cases inquiry was made concerning farm expenditures, especially for labor, fertilizer, and feed for live stock. Because data with regard to expenditures were not secured in all cases and because it was not possible to accurately measure the amount of produce consumed on farms, no table of surplus, deficit, or net annual income of any value whatever could be made from the agricultural data secured in the East or South.

The table of crops produced in nearly all instances where the family lived in whole or in large part from the produce of their farms is somewhat short of the mark. No adequate account of the milk, butter, eggs, poultry, meat, and vegetables consumed by the farm family during the year could be obtained without organizing a much more extensive form of inquiry and investigation than was possible. The individual tables are discussed in the specific community accounts. The recorded sales of commercial crops sold in bulk are approximately correct, but small sales at odd times, produce bartered or exchanged at country stores, and even sales of milk or poultry are frequently estimates only.

Values of land, improvements, and equipment are subject to individual correction. In a general way they are high for Hebrews, rather low for the Poles, and partly high and partly too low in case of the Italians. By rather careful checking the agents were usually able to secure approximations not very wide of the mark, but actual market values probably were obtained in comparatively few instances. In general, property values were checked with assessments and estimates of real-estate men, and in a given community the errors probably cancel. Individual valuations, however, are not all true.

The reports of individual communities are not of equal weight or detail. This was inevitable under the limitations of the investigation. In some communities only a short time could be spent. This was particularly true in some of the southern colonies. Some colonies merited less attention than others and in some information was more readily secured. Certain colonies are type colonies. Others differ only in minor detail and deserve less attention.

Despite the lack of detail concerning certain settlements, the individual reports, give a much more accurate and illuminating characterization of the immigrants than any summarized tables could give, and a number of them throw a good deal of light on immigrant farming in special subindustries. If any one fact more than another has been impressed upon the investigating agents of the Commission, it is the futility of endeavoring to interpret conditions as a whole, or of making any far-reaching generalizations; hence a series of monographic studies, while falling short in finished simplicity, definition, and extended analysis, are more sharp and truthful in detail, and if somewhat confused, perhaps, are more significant and valuable than any summarized account could be, and serve better to elucidate the complexity of relations in which the immigrant stands to American rural life.



CHAPTER III.

GENERAL SOCIOLOGICAL SURVEY.

In the following tables data for the total number of immigrants engaged in agriculture for whom detailed information was secured are presented. The data from which these tables were compiled were collected from a number of scattered groups of immigrants in widely separated localities and engaged in various forms of agriculture. No locality is represented by more than 50 households, and the tables are therefore significant only of the racial tendencies of the immigrants who have entered agriculture and can not well be used as a basis for fixed conclusions.

The table first submitted shows the number of persons for whom detailed information was secured, by sex and general nativity and race of individual:

TABLE 3.—Persons for whom detailed information was secured, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number.			Per cent distribution.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of native father, White.....	88	76	164	3.2	3.3	3.3
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	55	49	104	2.0	2.1	2.1
Croatian.....	2	1	3	.1	(a)	.1
Flemish.....	16	17	33	.6	.7	.7
German.....	48	53	101	1.8	2.3	2.0
Hebrew.....	129	137	266	4.8	5.9	5.3
Italian, North.....	172	167	339	6.4	7.2	6.8
Italian, South.....	374	302	676	13.8	13.1	13.5
Japanese.....	1	4	5	(a)	.2	.1
Lithuanian.....	30	21	51	1.1	.9	1.0
Magyar.....	20	10	30	.7	.4	.6
Norwegian.....	3	.....	3	.1	.0	.1
Polish.....	459	406	865	16.9	17.6	17.2
Portuguese.....	31	33	64	1.1	1.4	1.3
Slovak.....	27	40	67	1.0	1.7	1.3
Swedish.....	6	1	7	.2	(a)	.1
Belgian (race not specified).....	24	20	44	.9	.9	.9
Foreign-born:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	54	36	90	2.0	1.6	1.8
Canadian (other than French).....	.....	1	1	.0	(a)	(a)
Croatian.....	1	1	2	(a)	(a)	(a)
English.....	.....	1	1	.0	(a)	(a)
Flemish.....	12	9	21	.4	.4	.4
French.....	.....	1	1	.0	(a)	(a)
German.....	34	29	63	1.3	1.3	1.3
Hebrew.....	199	201	400	7.3	8.7	8.0
Irish.....	.....	1	1	.0	(a)	(a)
Italian, North.....	192	157	349	7.1	6.8	7.0
Italian, South.....	289	236	525	10.7	10.2	10.5
Japanese.....	100	14	114	3.7	.6	2.3
Lithuanian.....	37	31	68	1.4	1.3	1.4
Magyar.....	10	10	20	.4	.4	.4
Norwegian.....	1	1	2	(a)	(a)	(a)
Polish.....	227	175	402	8.4	7.6	8.0
Portuguese.....	25	23	48	.9	1.0	1.0
Slovak.....	33	35	68	1.2	1.5	1.4
Swedish.....	4	4	8	.1	.2	.2
Belgian (race not specified).....	5	6	11	.2	.3	.2
Grand total.....	2,708	2,309	5,017	100.0	100.0	100.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	1,397	1,261	2,658	51.6	54.6	53.0
Total native-born.....	1,485	1,337	2,822	54.8	57.9	56.2
Total foreign-born.....	1,223	972	2,195	45.2	42.1	43.8

a Less than 0.05 per cent.

In the preceding table it is seen that data were obtained for 5,017 persons, 2,708 of whom were males and 2,309 females. Of the total number 3.3 per cent were native-born of native father, White, 53 per cent were native-born of foreign father, and 43.8 per cent were foreign-born. The higher percentages of the persons tabulated were of the Italian, Polish, and Hebrew races, which aggregate 42.8 per cent of the native-born of foreign father and 33.5 per cent of the foreign-born, or 76.3 per cent of the total. Poles show the largest percentage of native-born of foreign father, followed by South Italians, North Italians, and Hebrews, in the order mentioned. Among the foreign-born the same races lead, though in different order. Including native-born of foreign father, Bohemians and Moravians constitute 3.9 per cent, Slovaks 2.7 per cent, Japanese 2.4 per cent, and Portuguese 2.3 per cent of the total. Foreign-born Japanese, Poles, and South Italians show larger numbers of males than of females, while Hebrews and Slovaks show slightly larger numbers of females than of males.

The table next submitted shows the number of persons within each age group, by sex and by general nativity and race of head of household, instead of individual.

TABLE 4.—*Per cent of persons within each age group, by sex and by general nativity and race of head of household.*

[This table includes only races with 80 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

MALE.

General nativity and race of head of household.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent within each specified age group.						
		Under 6.	6 to 13.	14 and 15.	16 to 19.	20 to 29.	30 to 44.	45 or over.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father, Polish.....	58	22.4	32.8	1.7	8.6	12.1	20.7	1.7
Foreign-born:								
Bohemian and Moravian.....	101	13.9	24.8	4.0	9.9	12.9	15.8	18.8
German.....	65	12.3	29.2	1.5	10.8	6.2	30.8	9.2
Hebrew.....	327	14.1	24.2	5.2	10.4	10.4	16.5	19.3
Italian, North.....	365	11.0	22.5	4.9	11.8	15.9	17.0	17.0
Italian, South.....	669	17.9	24.4	5.1	11.7	10.5	12.9	17.6
Japanese.....	100	1.0	2.0	.0	2.0	60.0	31.0	4.0
Lithuanian.....	67	29.9	14.9	3.0	4.5	10.4	26.9	10.4
Polish.....	670	15.1	26.3	6.7	9.7	11.6	10.4	20.1
Portuguese.....	56	35.7	21.4	5.4	.0	14.3	21.4	1.8
Slovak.....	64	20.3	15.6	1.6	14.1	9.4	18.8	20.3
Grand total.....	2,707	15.5	23.6	4.8	10.1	13.5	15.5	17.1
Total native-born of foreign father..	127	19.7	29.1	2.4	8.7	12.6	17.3	10.2
Total foreign-born.....	2,580	15.3	23.3	5.0	10.2	13.5	15.4	17.4

FEMALE.

Native-born of foreign father, by race of father, Polish.....	49	34.7	16.3	8.2	8.2	12.2	14.3	6.1
Foreign-born:								
Bohemian and Moravian.....	79	19.0	16.5	8.9	10.1	7.6	21.5	16.5
German.....	69	20.3	27.5	2.9	1.4	10.1	20.3	17.4
Hebrew.....	335	13.7	23.9	6.6	11.6	12.8	15.5	15.8
Italian, North.....	324	18.8	23.5	5.6	9.3	13.0	15.1	14.8
Italian, South.....	551	17.8	25.0	6.7	8.7	11.6	13.8	16.3
Japanese.....	18	22.2	.0	.0	.0	33.3	38.9	5.6
Lithuanian.....	53	18.9	24.5	1.9	1.9	17.0	22.6	13.2
Polish.....	568	16.5	26.4	5.6	10.6	10.6	13.0	17.3
Portuguese.....	56	33.9	28.6	1.8	5.4	12.5	16.1	1.8
Slovak.....	76	22.4	27.6	7.9	5.3	7.9	21.1	7.9
Grand total.....	2,309	17.9	24.2	5.9	9.1	11.9	15.6	15.3
Total native-born of foreign father..	106	23.6	19.8	6.6	9.4	12.3	17.9	10.4
Total foreign-born.....	2,203	17.7	24.4	5.9	9.1	11.8	15.5	15.6

TABLE 4.—*Per cent of persons within each age group, by sex and by general nativity and race of head of household—Continued.*

General nativity and race of head of household.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent within each specified age group.						
		Under 6.	6 to 13.	14 and 15.	16 to 19.	20 to 29.	30 to 44.	45 or over.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father, Polish.....	107	28.0	25.2	4.7	8.4	12.1	17.8	3.7
Foreign-born:								
Bohemian and Moravian.....	180	16.1	21.1	6.1	10.0	10.6	18.3	17.8
German.....	134	16.4	28.4	2.2	6.0	8.2	25.4	13.4
Hebrew.....	662	13.9	24.0	5.9	11.0	11.6	16.0	17.5
Italian, North.....	689	14.7	22.9	5.2	10.6	14.5	16.1	16.0
Italian, South.....	1,220	17.9	24.7	5.8	10.3	11.0	13.3	17.0
Japanese.....	118	4.2	1.7	.0	1.7	55.9	32.2	4.2
Lithuanian.....	120	25.0	19.2	2.5	3.3	13.3	25.0	11.7
Polish.....	1,238	15.8	26.3	6.2	10.1	11.1	11.6	18.8
Portuguese.....	112	34.8	25.0	3.6	2.7	13.4	18.8	1.8
Slovak.....	140	21.4	22.1	5.0	9.3	8.6	20.0	13.6
Grand total.....	5,016	16.6	23.8	5.3	9.6	12.7	15.6	16.3
Total native-born of foreign father.....	233	21.5	24.9	4.3	9.0	12.4	17.6	10.3
Total foreign-born.....	4,783	16.4	23.8	5.4	9.7	12.8	15.5	16.6

The foregoing table furnishes data for 5,016 persons, 16.6 per cent of whom are under 6 years of age, 23.8 per cent from 6 to 13 years, 27.6 per cent from 14 to 29 years, and 31.9 per cent 30 years of age or over. Approximately one-third of the Portuguese, one-fourth of the Lithuanians, and one-fifth of the Slovaks are under 6 years of age, while the Bohemians and Moravians, Hebrews, Italians, and Poles exhibit the largest percentages who are 45 years of age or over. Of the foreign-born the Portuguese show the smallest percentage 20 years of age or over, followed by South Italians, Poles, and Slovaks; the Japanese report only 7.6 per cent under 20 years old, more than 50 per cent of this race being 20 to 29 years of age. Females show larger percentages than are shown by males in each age period under 16 years and smaller proportions in each of the following periods with the exception of 30 to 44 years of age.

The table following shows the per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by race of individual:

TABLE 5.—*Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by race of individual.*

[By years in the United States is meant years since first arrival in the United States. No deduction is made for time spent abroad. This table includes only races with 20 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent of persons in United States each specified number of years.		
		Under 5.	Under 10.	Under 20.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	87	5.7	31.0	63.2
Flemish.....	21	14.3	14.3	23.8
German.....	63	4.8	23.8	71.4
Hebrew.....	400	29.8	52.0	78.8
Italian, North.....	349	25.8	46.4	73.6
Italian, South.....	525	6.7	22.1	62.1
Japanese.....	112	83.9	99.1	100.0
Lithuanian.....	68	23.5	66.2	95.6
Magyar.....	20	5.0	25.0	60.0
Polish.....	402	4.0	14.4	31.8
Portuguese.....	48	16.7	70.8	85.4
Slovak.....	68	19.1	45.6	79.4
Total.....	2,190	18.4	37.2	64.8

Data are presented in the preceding table for 2,190 persons, 18.4 per cent of whom have been in the United States under five years, 37.2 per cent under ten years, and 64.8 per cent under twenty years. With the exception of the Flemish, the Poles have had the longest period of residence in the United States, 68.2 per cent having been here more than twenty years and only 4 per cent less than five years. The Magyars, South Italians, Bohemians and Moravians, and Germans show fairly large percentages in this country twenty years or over and small proportions here under five years. The largest proportion in the United States ten years or over is shown by the Flemish, with 85.7 per cent, followed by the Poles, South Italians, and Germans in the order mentioned. The Japanese show the shortest period of residence, only 0.9 per cent having been here ten years or over, while 83.9 per cent have been here under five years.

The next table is interesting in this connection as showing the number and per cent of heads of families who have been in the locality each specified number of years, by general nativity and race of individual.

TABLE 6.—*Number and per cent of heads of families who have been in locality each specified number of years, by general nativity and race of individual.*

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number in locality each specified number of years.				Per cent in locality each specified number of years.			
		Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 to 19.	20 or over.	Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 to 19.	20 or over.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:									
Bohemian and Moravian.....	3	1	2	.....	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
German.....	9	.....	.....	.....	9	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Italian, North.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Polish.....	15	1	2	5	7	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Belgian (race not specified).....	10	.....	.....	.....	10	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Foreign-born:									
Bohemian and Moravian.....	35	10	16	3	6	28.6	45.7	8.6	17.1
Croatian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Flemish.....	11	2	.....	3	6	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
German.....	25	3	4	13	5	12.0	16.0	52.0	20.0
Hebrew.....	115	55	21	26	13	47.8	18.3	22.6	11.3
Italian, North.....	117	36	21	30	30	30.8	17.9	25.6	25.6
Italian, South.....	205	28	36	81	60	13.7	17.6	39.5	29.3
Japanese.....	21	18	3	.....	.....	85.7	14.3	.....	.....
Lithuanian.....	23	4	9	8	2	17.4	39.1	34.8	8.7
Magyar.....	10	7	1	2	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Norwegian.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Polish.....	219	14	27	58	120	6.4	12.3	26.5	54.8
Portuguese.....	20	2	12	4	2	10.0	60.0	20.0	10.0
Slovak.....	25	12	4	9	.....	48.0	16.0	36.0	.....
Swedish.....	4	.....	4	.....	.....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Belgian (race not specified).....	5	.....	.....	1	4	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)
Grand total.....	875	193	162	244	276	22.1	18.5	27.9	31.5
Total native-born of foreign father.....	38	2	4	5	27	5.3	10.5	13.2	71.1
Total foreign-born.....	837	191	158	239	249	22.8	18.9	28.6	29.7

• Not computed, owing to small number involved.

The preceding table presents data for 875 heads of families, 837 of whom are foreign-born and 38 native-born of foreign father. The table shows that 22.8 per cent of the foreign-born have been in their present locality under five years, 18.9 per cent five to nine years, 28.6 per cent ten to nineteen years, and 29.7 per cent twenty years or over. Eighty-five and seven-tenths per cent of the Japanese have been in

their present locality under five years, compared with 48 per cent of the Slovaks, 47.8 per cent of the Hebrews, and much smaller percentages of the other races. The table indicates a comparatively long period in agriculture for the Germans, Poles, and South Italians, more than two-thirds of the families of these races having resided in their present locality ten years or over. The largest proportion in the locality five to nine years is shown by the Portuguese, with 60 per cent.

The number and per cent of persons in each conjugal condition, by sex and age groups and by general nativity and race of individual, are shown in the table following.

TABLE 7.—Per cent of persons in each conjugal condition, by sex and age groups and by general nativity and race of individual.

[This table includes only races with 80 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

MALE.

General nativity and race of individual.	20 to 29 years of age.				30 to 44 years of age.				45 years of age or over.				20 years of age or over.			
	Number reporting complete data.				Number reporting complete data.				Number reporting complete data.				Number reporting complete data.			
	Per cent who are—				Per cent who are—				Per cent who are—				Per cent who are—			
	Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.	
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father, Polish.....	64	90.6	9.4	0.0	18	11.1	88.9	0.0	.....	.....	.....	82	73.2	26.8	0.0	
Foreign-born:																
Hebrew.....	24	75.0	25.0	.0	54	3.7	96.3	.0	63	0.0	96.8	3.2	141	14.2	84.4	1.4
Italian, North.....	31	61.3	38.7	.0	56	17.9	82.1	.0	64	1.6	87.5	10.9	151	19.9	75.5	4.6
Italian, South.....	47	68.1	31.9	.0	86	2.3	95.3	2.3	118	.8	96.6	2.5	251	13.9	84.1	2.0
Japanese.....	60	86.7	13.3	.0	31	35.5	61.3	3.2	4	(a)	(a)	(a)	95	66.3	32.6	1.1
Polish.....	19	68.4	31.6	.0	65	7.7	92.3	.0	135	.0	90.4	9.6	219	8.2	85.8	5.9
Grand total.....	365	77.3	22.5	.3	419	10.7	87.6	1.7	462	.9	92.9	6.3	1,246	26.6	70.5	3.0
Total native-born of foreign father.....	143	85.3	14.7	.0	37	21.6	73.0	5.4	10	.0	80.0	20.0	190	68.4	29.5	2.1
Total native-born.....	150	85.3	14.7	.0	38	21.1	73.7	5.3	10	.0	80.0	20.0	198	68.7	29.3	2.0
Total foreign-born.....	215	71.6	27.9	.5	381	9.7	89.0	1.3	452	.....	93.1	6.0	1,048	18.6	78.2	3.1

FEMALE.

Native-born of foreign father, by race of father,																	
Polish.....	41	65.9	31.7	2.4	32	3.1	93.8	3.1	3	(a)	(a)	(a)	76	36.8	60.5	2.6	
Foreign-born:																	
Hebrew.....	36	38.9	61.1	.0	51	.0	98.0	2.0	53	0.0	94.3	5.7	140	10.0	87.1	2.9	
Italian, North.....	22	31.8	68.2	.0	45	22.2	75.6	2.2	45	.0	91.1	8.9	112	15.2	80.4	4.5	
Italian, South.....	51	13.7	86.3	.0	71	.0	97.2	2.8	90	1.1	95.6	3.3	212	3.8	93.9	2.4	
Japanese.....	6	(a)	(a)	(a)	7	(a)	(a)	(a)	1	(a)	(a)	(a)	14	.0	100.0	.0	
Polish.....	26	3.8	96.2	.0	50	.0	98.0	2.0	96	.0	91.7	8.3	172	.6	94.2	5.2	
Grand total.....	274	36.9	62.8	.4	361	4.7	93.4	1.9	354	1.1	91.0	7.9	989	12.3	84.0	3.6	
Total native-born of foreign father.....	99	68.7	30.3	1.0	57	8.8	89.5	1.8	9	(a)	(a)	(a)	165	44.2	54.5	1.2	
Total native-born.....	101	68.3	30.7	1.0	62	8.1	90.3	1.6	9	(a)	(a)	(a)	172	43.0	55.8	1.2	
Total foreign-born.....	173	18.5	81.5	.0	299	4.0	94.0	2.0	345	1.2	90.7	8.1	817	5.9	90.0	4.2	

* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

TABLE 7.—Per cent of persons in each conjugal condition, by sex and age groups and by general nativity and race of individual—Continued.

TOTAL

General nativity and race of individual. *	20 to 29 years of age.				30 to 44 years of age.				45 years of age or over.				20 years of age or over.			
	Number reporting complete data.		Per cent who are—		Number reporting complete data.		Per cent who are—		Number reporting complete data.		Per cent who are—		Number reporting complete data.		Per cent who are—	
	Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.		Single.	Married.	Widowed.	
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father,																
Polish.....	105	81.0	18.1	1.0	50	6.0	92.0	2.0	3	(a)	(a)	(a)	158	55.7	43.0	1.3
Foreign-born:																
Hebrew.....	60	53.3	46.7	.0	105	1.9	97.1	1.0	116	0.0	95.7	4.3	281	12.1	85.8	2.1
Italian, North.....	53	49.1	50.9	.0	101	19.8	79.2	1.0	109	.9	89.0	10.1	263	17.9	77.6	4.6
Italian, South.....	98	39.8	60.2	.0	157	1.3	96.2	2.5	208	1.0	96.2	2.9	463	9.3	88.6	2.2
Japanese.....	66	78.8	21.2	.0	38	28.9	68.4	2.6	5	(a)	(a)	(a)	109	57.8	41.3	.9
Polish.....	45	31.1	68.9	.0	115	4.3	94.8	.9	231	.0	90.9	9.1	391	4.9	89.5	5.6
Grand total.....	639	59.9	39.7	.3	780	7.9	90.3	1.8	816	1.0	92.0	7.0	2,235	20.3	76.5	3.3
Total native-born of foreign father.....	242	78.5	21.1	.4	94	13.8	83.0	3.2	19	.0	89.5	10.5	355	57.2	41.1	1.7
Total native-born.....	251	78.5	21.1	.4	100	13.0	84.0	3.0	19	.0	89.5	10.5	370	56.8	41.6	1.6
Total foreign-born.....	388	47.9	51.8	.3	686	7.2	91.2	1.6	797	1.0	92.1	6.9	1,863	13.0	83.4	3.6

* Not computed, owing to small number involved.

Statistics are presented in the foregoing table for 2,235 persons 20 years of age or over, 20.3 per cent of whom are single, 76.5 per cent married, and 3.3 per cent widowed. The Japanese show a far higher per cent of single persons than any other immigrant race. The largest percentage married and the smallest percentage single are reported by the Poles, followed by the South Italians and Hebrews in the order mentioned. In the group 20 to 29 years of age, the Japanese have the maximum of 78.8 per cent single and the Poles the minimum of 31.1 per cent. The Hebrews, South Italians, and Poles have about the same proportion married in each of the two periods 30 to 44 and 45 years of age or over, the number exceeding 90 per cent in each instance. The native-born show in each age group a smaller percentage married and, with the exception of those 45 years of age or over, a larger percentage single than are shown by the foreign-born.

A comparison of males and females shows that 18.6 per cent of the foreign-born males are single and 78.2 per cent married, while 5.9 per cent of the foreign-born females are single and 90 per cent married. With the native-born, however, the males show a larger proportion single and a smaller proportion married than are shown by the females.

The table next submitted shows the present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States 5 years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at the time of coming, by race of individual.

TABLE 8.—*Present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States 5 years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[By years in the United States is meant years since first arrival in the United States.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—		Percent—	
		Fully naturalized.	Having first papers only.	Fully naturalized.	Having first papers only.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	24	14	1	58.3	4.2
Hebrew.....	80	43	26	53.8	32.5
Italian, North.....	82	40	15	48.8	18.3
Italian, South.....	147	68	23	46.3	15.6
Lithuanian.....	24	2	1	8.3	4.2
Polish.....	128	81	20	63.3	15.6
Slovak.....	21	5	2	23.8	9.5
Total.....	537	276	92	51.4	17.1

This table shows that of the 537 foreign-born males for whom data were obtained, 51.4 per cent are fully naturalized and 17.1 per cent have first papers, 31.5 per cent being aliens. Of those fully naturalized the Poles rank first, with 63.3 per cent, followed by the Bohemians and Moravians, with 58.3 per cent, and the Hebrews, with 53.8 per cent, the last named having the largest proportion, or 32.5 per cent, with first papers only. The Lithuanians, with 8.3 per cent, show the smallest percentage fully naturalized, followed by the Slovaks, with 23.8 per cent; these two races show the largest proportions of aliens.

The industrial condition before coming to the United States of foreign-born males and females who were 16 years of age or over at the time of coming is shown by the following tables:

TABLE 9.—*Industrial condition before coming to the United States of foreign-born males who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more males reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—				Percent—			
		Without occupation.	Working for wages.	Working without wages.	Working for profit.	Without occupation.	Working for wages.	Working without wages.	Working for profit.
Bohemian and Moravian....	35	7	20	4	4	20.0	57.1	11.4	11.4
German.....	32	7	8	10	7	21.9	25.0	31.3	21.9
Hebrew.....	105	9	40	12	44	8.6	38.1	11.4	41.9
Italian, North.....	125	7	45	35	38	5.6	36.0	28.0	30.4
Italian, South.....	166	7	64	31	64	4.2	38.6	18.7	38.6
Japanese.....	89	35	22	28	4	39.3	24.7	31.5	4.5
Polish.....	141	9	86	33	13	6.4	61.0	23.4	9.2
Total.....	752	84	315	167	186	11.2	41.9	22.2	24.7

TABLE 10.—*Industrial condition before coming to the United States of foreign-born females who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more females reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Number—				Per cent—			
		Without occupation.	Working for wages.	Working without wages.	Working for profit.	Without occupation.	Working for wages.	Working without wages.	Working for profit.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	26	22	4	.....	.....	84.6	15.4	0.0	0.0
German.....	26	19	7	.....	.....	73.1	26.9	.0	.0
Hebrew.....	114	111	3	.....	.....	97.4	2.6	.0	.0
Italian, North.....	90	87	3	.....	.....	96.7	3.3	.0	.0
Italian, South.....	153	148	3	2	.....	96.7	2.0	1.3	.0
Polish.....	89	68	17	4	.....	76.4	19.1	4.5	.0
Total.....	569	519	43	6	1	91.2	7.6	4.1	.2

TABLE 11.—*Occupation before coming to the United States of foreign-born males who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more males reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent without occupation.	Per cent working for wages.						Per cent working without wages.			Per cent working for profit.			
			Farm labor.	General labor.	Trade.	Tailoring.	Other.	Total.	Farm labor.	Other.	Total.	Farming.	Trade.	Other.	Total.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	35	20.0	0.0	17.1	17.1	5.7	17.1	57.1	11.4	0.0	11.4	8.6	2.9	0.0	11.4
German.....	32	21.9	6.3	9.4	3.1	.0	6.3	25.0	31.3	.0	31.3	18.8	3.1	.0	21.9
Hebrew.....	105	8.6	3.8	3.8	15.2	3.8	11.4	38.1	8.6	2.9	11.4	16.2	15.2	10.5	41.0
Italian, North.....	123	5.6	12.8	4.8	8.0	4.0	6.4	36.0	28.0	.0	28.0	29.6	.0	.8	36.4
Italian, South.....	166	4.2	21.1	11.4	4.2	.0	1.8	38.6	17.5	1.2	18.7	36.7	.6	1.2	38.6
Japanese.....	89	39.3	9.0	.0	1.1	.0	14.6	24.7	23.6	7.9	31.5	4.5	.0	.0	4.5
Polish.....	141	6.4	41.8	10.6	4.3	1.4	2.8	61.0	21.3	2.1	23.4	9.2	.0	.0	9.2
Total.....	752	11.2	18.2	7.4	7.0	1.9	7.3	41.9	20.2	2.0	22.2	20.1	2.7	2.0	24.7

TABLE 12.—*Occupation before coming to the United States of foreign-born females who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 20 or more females reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent without occupation.	Per cent working for wages.					Per cent working without wages.			Per cent working for profit.		
			Farm labor.	Domestic service.	Trade.	Other.	Total.	Farm labor.	Other.	Total.	Farming.	Other.	Total.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	26	84.6	0.0	15.4	0.0	0.0	15.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
German.....	26	73.1	.0	7.7	3.8	15.4	26.9	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Hebrew.....	114	97.4	.0	.0	.0	2.6	2.6	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Italian, North.....	99	96.7	.0	2.2	1.1	.0	3.3	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0	.0
Italian, South.....	153	96.7	2.0	.0	.0	.0	2.0	1.3	.0	1.3	.0	.0	.0
Polish.....	89	76.4	12.4	6.7	.0	.0	19.1	.0	4.5	4.5	.0	.0	.0
Total.....	569	91.2	2.5	2.6	1.2	1.2	7.6	.4	.7	1.1	.2	.0	.2

Information is given in these tables for 1,321 persons, including 752 males and 569 females. Eleven and two-tenths per cent of the males were without occupation before coming to the United States, 41.9 per cent were working for wages, 22.2 per cent were working without wages, and 24.7 per cent were working for profit. The largest proportion of males without occupation is shown by the Japanese, with 39.3 per cent, followed by the Germans with 21.9 per cent, and the Bohemians and Moravians with 20 per cent. The South Italians have the smallest proportion, 4.2 per cent, without occupation. Among the males working for wages the Poles rank highest with 61 per cent and the Japanese lowest with 24.7 per cent. The percentage of males working without wages varies from 11.4 per cent of the Bohemians and Moravians and the Hebrews to 31.5 per cent of the Japanese, and the proportion working for profit varies from 4.5 per cent of the Japanese to 41.9 per cent of the Hebrews. Ninety-one and two-tenths per cent of the females were without occupation before coming to the United States, 7.6 per cent were working for wages, 1.1 per cent were working without wages, and 0.2 per cent were working for profit. The proportion without occupation varies from 73.1 per cent of the Germans to 97.4 per cent of the Hebrews, and the proportion working for wages from 2 per cent of the South Italians to 26.9 per cent of the Germans. Poles and South Italians alone were working without wages, the proportion so employed being less than 5 per cent for each race, and none of the races specified reports any females working for profit.

The table next submitted shows the per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual:

TABLE 13.—*Per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual.*

[This table includes only non-English-speaking races with 40 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all non-English-speaking races.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent who speak English, by age at time of coming to United States.	
		Under 14.	14 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	87	100.0	77.8
German.....	63	100.0	87.0
Hebrew.....	384	93.1	83.4
Italian, North.....	342	75.4	73.2
Italian, South.....	524	92.1	61.6
Japanese.....	109	(a)	91.7
Lithuanian.....	68	88.9	72.9
Polish.....	402	89.6	75.7
Portuguese.....	47	93.3	53.1
Slovak.....	68	100.0	71.2
Total.....	2,159	88.2	74.4

a Not computed, owing to small number involved.

In the preceding table the percentage speaking English among persons under 14 years of age at time of coming to the United States is larger for each race than such percentage among those 14 years of age or over at time of coming, 88.2 per cent of the total

under 14 showing this ability, compared with 74.4 per cent of those 14 or over. Of those under 14 at time of coming, the Bohemian and Moravian, German, and Slovak races show 100 per cent each able to speak English, compared with slightly less than 90 per cent of the Lithuanians and Poles and 75.4 per cent of the North Italians. Of those 14 years of age or over at the time of coming, the Japanese rank first with 91.7 per cent speaking English, followed by the Germans with 87 per cent and the Hebrews with 83.4 per cent, while the Portuguese rank lowest in this group, only 53.1 per cent being able to speak English.

The table following shows the per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by years in the United States and race of individual.

TABLE 14.—*Per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by years in the United States and race of individual.*

[By years in the United States is meant years since first arrival in the United States. This table includes only non-English-speaking races with 40 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all non-English-speaking races.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent who speak English, by years in the United States.		
		Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	87	60.0	81.8	86.7
German.....	63	100.0	91.7	87.5
Hebrew.....	354	76.4	88.4	91.7
Italian, North.....	342	53.6	70.4	84.5
Italian, South.....	524	14.7	66.7	75.8
Japanese.....	109	90.1	94.1	100.0
Lithuanian.....	68	62.5	79.3	78.3
Polish.....	402	25.0	81.0	80.5
Portuguese.....	47	57.1	65.4	71.4
Slovak.....	68	38.5	88.9	86.5
Total.....	2,159	64.4	77.9	81.9

Increased ability to speak English as length of residence in the United States increases is clearly indicated in the above table. Of the 2,159 persons represented the largest proportion speaking English is exhibited by the group in the United States 10 years or over, with 81.9 per cent able to speak English, compared with 77.9 per cent of the persons in this country five to nine years, and 64.4 per cent of those here under five years. Of those in the United States under five years, the Germans with 100 per cent show the largest proportion speaking English, followed by the Japanese with 90.1 per cent, and the Hebrews with 76.4 per cent. The Japanese show the largest percentages speaking English in the second and third periods, followed in the second period by the Germans and the Slovaks, and in the third by the Hebrews and Germans. The Italians, Lithuanians, Poles, and Portuguese exhibit relatively small proportions speaking English in each period, the South Italians with 14.7 per cent ranking lowest in the period under five years, while the Portuguese show the smallest proportions, or 65.4 and 71.4 per cent, in the two following periods.

Some idea of the extent to which the rural immigrants have acquired a knowledge of the English language may be obtained from the table which follows, showing the per cent of persons 6 years of

age or over who speak English, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.

TABLE 15.—*Per cent of persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.*

[This table includes only non-English-speaking races with 40 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all non-English-speaking races.]

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.			Per cent who speak English.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	41	34	75	100.0	100.0	100.0
German.....	39	39	78	100.0	100.0	100.0
Hebrew.....	92	97	189	100.0	100.0	100.0
Italian, North.....	134	112	246	99.3	97.3	98.4
Italian, South.....	255	205	460	99.6	98.5	99.1
Polish.....	362	316	678	93.6	91.5	92.6
Foreign-born:						
Bohemian and Moravian.....	51	36	87	92.2	72.2	83.9
German.....	34	29	63	91.2	86.2	88.9
Hebrew.....	189	195	384	91.0	82.6	86.7
Italian, North.....	191	151	342	79.6	66.9	74.0
Italian, South.....	289	235	524	82.7	55.3	70.4
Japanese.....	97	12	109	96.9	41.7	90.8
Lithuanian.....	37	31	68	91.9	54.8	75.0
Polish.....	227	175	402	90.3	62.9	78.4
Portuguese.....	25	22	47	88.0	40.9	66.0
Slovak.....	33	35	68	87.9	68.6	77.9
Grand total.....	2,223	1,843	4,066	91.8	80.5	86.7
Total native-born of foreign father.....	1,017	890	1,907	97.1	95.6	96.4
Total foreign-born.....	1,206	953	2,159	87.3	66.3	78.0

Ninety-one and eight-tenths per cent of the 2,223 males and 80.5 per cent of the 1,843 females represented in the above table speak English. Ninety-six and four-tenths per cent of the total native-born of foreign father speak English, compared with 78 per cent of the foreign-born. One hundred per cent of the native-born of Bohemian and Moravian, German, and Hebrew descent speak English, compared with slightly lower percentages of the native-born of Italian parentage, and only 92.6 per cent of the native-born of Polish lineage. Each of the foreign-born races shows a larger percentage of males than of females able to speak English, the difference being the greatest in the case of the Japanese, Portuguese, and Lithuanians. Comparing the totals for the foreign-born the Japanese rank first in ability to speak English, followed by the Germans and Hebrews with slightly smaller percentages, the smallest proportion speaking English being shown by the Portuguese.

The table next presented shows the per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and the per cent who read and write, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual.

TABLE 16.—*Per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 40 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent who read, by age at time of coming to United States.		Per cent who read and write, by age at time of coming to United States.	
		Under 14.	14 or over.	Under 14.	14 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian.....	85	95.5	96.8	95.5	96.8
German.....	62	87.5	96.3	87.5	96.3
Hebrew.....	356	99.0	91.7	99.0	90.5
Italian, North.....	323	77.2	73.4	76.2	71.6
Italian, South.....	515	63.4	39.4	59.2	37.3
Japanese.....	108	.....	99.1	.....	99.1
Lithuanian.....	64	100.0	59.3	60.0	42.4
Polish.....	400	93.3	81.8	77.3	75.4
Portuguese.....	45	61.5	31.3	53.8	21.9
Slovak.....	64	83.3	76.9	83.3	71.2
Total.....	2,089	80.7	73.0	76.3	69.7

The above table shows a greater degree of literacy in the case of persons under 14 years of age at the time of coming to the United States than is exhibited by those 14 years of age or over at the time of coming. Eighty and seven-tenths per cent of the persons under 14 at the time of coming to this country, compared with 73 per cent of those 14 or over, are able to read, and 76.3 per cent of those under 14 at the time of coming, compared with 69.7 per cent of those 14 or over, can read and write. The greatest degree of literacy is shown by the Japanese, who report 99.1 per cent able to read and write, followed by the Bohemians and Moravians with a slightly lower percentage, while the Portuguese show the greatest percentage of illiterates, the South Italians ranking next to the Portuguese in this regard.

The table next submitted shows the per cent of persons 10 years of age or over who read and the per cent who read and write, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.

TABLE 17.—*Per cent of persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 40 or more persons reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.			Per cent who read.			Per cent who read and write.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:									
Bohemian and Moravian.	31	28	59	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	96.4	98.3
German.	23	27	50	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Hebrew.	71	67	138	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Italian, North.	97	88	185	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Italian, South.	167	135	302	91.0	90.4	90.7	87.4	89.6	88.4
Polish.	333	248	581	79.0	96.8	86.6	77.8	96.4	85.7
Foreign-born:									
Bohemian and Moravian.	49	36	85	95.9	97.2	96.5	95.9	97.2	96.5
German.	33	29	62	90.9	100.0	95.2	99.9	100.0	95.2
Hebrew.	171	185	356	96.5	91.4	93.8	96.5	89.7	93.0
Italian, North.	177	146	323	80.2	67.8	74.6	79.7	65.1	73.1
Italian, South.	285	230	515	54.0	36.1	46.0	50.5	34.3	43.3
Japanese.	96	12	108	100.0	91.7	99.1	100.0	91.7	99.1
Lithuanian.	35	29	64	74.3	48.3	62.5	60.0	24.1	43.8
Polish.	225	175	400	87.1	80.0	84.0	80.9	69.1	75.8
Portuguese.	24	21	45	50.0	28.6	40.0	37.5	23.8	31.1
Slovak.	33	31	64	90.9	64.5	78.1	84.8	61.3	73.4
Grand total.	1,970	1,596	3,566	83.2	80.3	81.9	80.9	77.4	79.3
Total native-born of foreign father.	786	654	1,440	88.2	96.6	92.0	86.6	95.9	90.8
Total native-born.	809	668	1,477	88.1	96.7	92.0	86.7	95.7	90.7
Total foreign-born.	1,161	928	2,089	79.8	68.5	74.8	76.8	64.3	71.3

Data are presented in the preceding table for 3,566 persons, including 1,970 males and 1,596 females, and of the total number 81.9 per cent are able to read and 79.3 per cent to read and write. Ninety-two per cent of the native-born of foreign father are able to read and 90.8 per cent to read and write, compared with 74.8 per cent of the foreign-born who read and 71.3 per cent who read and write. One hundred per cent of the native-born of German, Hebrew, and North Italian parentage and 98.3 per cent of the native-born of Bohemian and Moravian parentage read and write, compared with 88.4 per cent of the native-born of South Italian and 85.7 per cent of the native-born of Polish descent.

Comparing the foreign-born, it is seen that the Japanese show the greatest degree of literacy, followed by the Bohemians and Moravians, Germans, and Hebrews, each of which shows more than 90 per cent able to read and write. The Portuguese exhibit the largest percentage of illiterates, showing only 31.1 per cent who read and write. The percentages able to read and to read and write are slightly larger for the males than for the females, the greatest difference between the sexes being shown by the Portuguese, Lithuanian, Slovak, and South Italian races.

Further data on the literacy of immigrants engaged in agriculture are presented in the table following, which sets forth the per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and the per cent who read and write, by years in the United States and race of individual.

TABLE 18.—*Per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by years in the United States and race of individual.*

[By years in the United States is meant years since first arrival in the United States. This table includes only races with 40 or more persons reporting. The total, however, is for all foreign-born.]

Race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent who read, by years in United States.			Per cent who read and write by years in United States.		
		Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 or over.	Under 5.	5 to 9.	10 or over.
Bohemian and Moravian	85	100.0	100.0	95.0	100.0	100.0	95.0
German	62	100.0	100.0	93.7	100.0	100.0	93.7
Hebrew	356	95.3	98.7	91.1	95.3	97.4	90.1
Italian, North	323	67.1	71.2	78.6	67.1	71.2	75.9
Italian, South	515	30.3	35.6	49.1	30.3	34.2	46.0
Japanese	108	100.0	94.1	100.0	100.0	94.1	100.0
Lithuanian	64	57.1	66.7	60.9	14.3	55.6	47.8
Polish	400	50.0	75.0	86.6	37.5	55.0	79.9
Portuguese	45	66.7	32.0	42.9	50.0	24.0	35.7
Slovak	64	63.6	81.3	81.1	63.6	81.3	73.0
Total	2,089	79.2	71.4	74.7	76.6	67.4	71.1

The Bohemians and Moravians exhibit the greatest degree of literacy in the preceding table and are closely followed by the Germans, each of these races showing 100 per cent of those in the United States under 10 years and more than 90 per cent of those here 10 years or over able to read and write. Of those here five to nine years, the greatest proportion of illiterates is shown by the Portuguese, with only 24 per cent who read and write. The percentage of illiterates is considerably larger among the Poles, Slovaks, and Lithuanians in the United States under five years than among those here five years or over.

The table following shows the per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual:

TABLE 19.—*Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.*

[This table includes only races with 40 or more children reporting. The totals, however, are for all races.]

MALE.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent—		
		At home.	At school.	At work.
Native-born of native father, White	41	12.2	87.8	0.0
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:				
Bohemian and Moravian	25	12.0	88.0	.0
German	21	23.8	76.2	.0
Hebrew	55	5.2	93.1	1.7
Italian, North	76	11.5	82.9	5.3
Italian, South	175	25.3	71.9	2.8
Polish	218	19.3	78.4	2.3
Foreign-born:				
Hebrew	38	5.3	94.7	.0
Italian, North	25	76.0	24.0	.0
Grand total	769	19.5	77.9	2.3
Total native-born of foreign father	623	18.8	78.7	2.5
Total native-born	629	15.4	79.2	2.4
Total foreign-born	160	29.0	69.0	2.0

TABLE 19.—*Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual—Continued.*

FEMALE.

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Per cent—		
		At home.	At school.	At work.
Native-born of native father, White.....	29	0.0	100.0	0.0
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	21	14.3	85.7	.0
German.....	21	9.5	85.7	4.8
Hebrew.....	69	11.6	88.4	.0
Italian, North.....	69	18.8	81.2	.0
Italian, South.....	164	22.0	76.8	1.2
Polish.....	179	20.1	79.9	.0
Foreign-born:				
Hebrew.....	33	18.2	81.8	.0
Italian, North.....	24	37.5	58.3	4.2
Grand total.....	695	19.7	79.7	.6
Total native-born of foreign father.....	583	19.7	79.8	.5
Total native-born.....	612	18.8	80.7	.5
Total foreign-born.....	83	26.5	72.3	1.2

TOTAL.

Native-born of native father, White.....	70	7.1	92.9	0.0
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father:				
Bohemian and Moravian.....	46	13.0	87.0	.0
German.....	42	16.7	81.0	2.4
Hebrew.....	127	8.7	90.6	.8
Italian, North.....	145	15.2	82.1	2.8
Italian, South.....	342	23.7	74.3	2.0
Polish.....	397	19.6	79.1	1.3
Foreign-born:				
Hebrew.....	71	11.3	88.7	.0
Italian, North.....	49	57.1	40.8	2.0
Grand total.....	1,464	19.7	78.8	1.5
Total native-born of foreign father.....	1,211	19.2	79.2	1.6
Total native-born.....	1,281	18.6	79.9	1.5
Total foreign-born.....	183	27.9	70.5	1.6

The preceding table presents data for 1,464 persons, and shows that 19.7 per cent are at home, 78.8 per cent at school, and 1.5 per cent at work. Seven and one-tenth per cent of the native-born of native father are at home, 92.9 per cent at school, and none at work, compared with 19.2 per cent of the native-born of foreign father at home, 79.2 per cent at school, and 1.6 per cent at work, and 27.9 per cent of the foreign-born at home, 70.5 per cent at school, and 1.6 per cent at work. The Hebrews exhibit the highest percentage at school and the smallest percentage at home in the two groups of native-born of foreign father and foreign-born, the South Italians showing the largest percentage at home and the smallest percentage at school of the native-born of foreign father, and the North Italians the largest percentage at home and the smallest percentage at school of the foreign-born. The proportion at work is less than 3 per cent for each race, none of the Hebrews nor the native-born of Bohemian or Moravian parentage being so engaged.

Comparing the males and females, it is seen that the former show the larger percentages at home and at work and the latter the larger percentage at school. The foreign-born North Italians, both male and female, rank highest in the percentage at home and lowest in the percentage at school. Seventy-six per cent of the foreign-born North Italian males are at home and 24 per cent at school, compared with 37.5 per cent of the females at home and 58.3 per cent at school.



PART II.—ITALIANS IN AGRICULTURE.

PART II.—ITALIANS IN AGRICULTURE.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL SURVEY.

Though the immigrants from Italy, since 1900, constitute a relatively large and increasing percentage of all immigrants to the United States and though it is estimated that more than 60 per cent ^a of them came from rural districts in Italy, comparatively few have become farmers in the United States. According to the Twelfth Census, a total of 293,424 male Italians of the first and second generations over 10 years of age were engaged in gainful occupations. Of this number, only 18,227, or 6.2 per cent, were engaged in agricultural pursuits. Agricultural laborers constituted 11,088 of this number, or 3.8 per cent of the total, leaving 7,139, or 2.4 per cent, farmers, planters, dairymen, truckers, overseers, florists, and other agricultural operators.

Compilations made by this commission of hitherto unpublished census returns, showing the distribution of Italians of the first and the second generations separately, both in the United States and in seven selected States in 1900, are shown below:

TABLE 1.—*White male breadwinners, first and second generations of Italians, United States and seven selected States, 1900.*

[From Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 28.]

	All occupations.				Agricultural pursuits.			
	First generation.		Second generation.		First generation.		Second generation.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
United States.....	276,438	100.0	16,986	100.0	16,614	6.0	1,613	9.5
Massachusetts.....	16,846	100.0	823	100.0	341	2.0	13	1.6
New York.....	91,917	100.0	4,063	100.0	900	1.0	65	1.6
New Jersey.....	23,010	100.0	1,101	100.0	892	3.9	106	9.6
Pennsylvania.....	43,120	100.0	1,238	100.0	407	.9	29	2.3
Ohio.....	7,178	100.0	424	100.0	87	1.2	19	4.5
Illinois.....	13,144	100.0	928	100.0	120	.9	35	3.8
Iowa.....	998	100.0	63	100.0	21	2.1	15	(^b)
All other States.....	80,225	100.0	8,346	100.0	13,846	17.3	1,331	15.9

	Agricultural laborers.				Farmers, planters, overseers, and others in class.			
	First generation.		Second generation.		First generation.		Second generation.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
United States.....	9,954	3.6	1,134	6.7	6,660	2.4	479	2.8
Massachusetts.....	246	1.5	12	1.5	95	.5	1	.1
New York.....	572	.6	47	1.2	328	.4	18	.4
New Jersey.....	428	1.9	98	8.9	464	2.1	8	.7
Pennsylvania.....	263	.6	18	1.6	144	.3	11	.9
Ohio.....	54	.8	8	1.9	33	.4	11	2.6
Illinois.....	54	.4	15	1.6	66	.5	20	2.1
Iowa.....	2	.2	8	(^b)	19	1.6	7	(^b)
All other States.....	8,335	10.4	928	11.1	5,511	6.9	403	4.8

^a Prof. A. Pecoronì, *Annals of the American Academy*. Vol. 33 (1909), p. 382 et seq.

^b Less than 0.1 per cent.

The table is significant in several respects. While the percentage of Italian agriculturists is very low, the percentage (9.5 per cent) is greater for the second generation than for the first generation (6 per cent). With regard to agricultural laborers the same condition prevails; 6.7 per cent of the second generation and 3.6 per cent of the first generation are reported in this occupation group. Of Italian breadwinners, 2.4 per cent of the first generation and 2.8 per cent of the second were farmers, planters, and overseers. The slightly greater percentages of the second generation are perhaps best explained by the fact that since Italian immigration is comparatively recent, few of the second generation (only 1,613) were found in the agricultural group of breadwinners because of their youth, and the proportion of those between the ages of 10 and 20 who were employed on their fathers' farms was comparatively large. The figures have no significance as showing movement either to or from the farms by the second generation.

The table shows further that while 69.8 per cent of all Italian breadwinners were living in the 7 selected States in 1900, only one-sixth (16.7 per cent) of all Italian males engaged in agricultural pursuits were reported in these States. To show the distribution of Italian-born males engaged in agriculture in the States visited by agents of the commission, the following table, compiled from the Twelfth Census, volume on Occupations, is presented. The published census figures of occupation groups do not distinguish between foreigners of the first and second generations.

TABLE 2.—*White male breadwinners having one or both parents born in Italy, census of 1900.*

[From Occupations of the First and Second Generations of Immigrants in the United States. Reports of the Immigration Commission, vol. 28.]

	All occupations.		Agricultural pursuits.		Agricultural laborers.		Farmers, planters, overseers, and others in class.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
United States.....	292,889	100.0	18,244	100.0	11,095	100.0	7,149	100.0
States specified.....	267,699	91.4	16,211	88.9	10,220	92.1	5,991	83.8
Massachusetts....	17,669	6.0	354	1.9	258	2.3	96	1.3
Rhode Island.....	4,927	1.7	297	1.6	221	2.0	76	1.1
Connecticut.....	11,735	4.0	695	3.8	493	4.4	202	2.8
New York.....	95,984	32.8	966	5.3	620	5.6	346	4.8
New Jersey.....	24,109	8.2	999	5.5	527	4.7	472	6.6
Pennsylvania.....	44,363	15.1	436	2.4	281	2.5	155	2.2
Ohio.....	7,602	2.6	106	.6	62	.6	44	.6
Indiana.....	1,015	.3	38	.2	17	.2	21	.3
Illinois.....	14,076	4.8	156	.9	69	.6	87	1.2
Michigan.....	4,392	1.5	80	.4	18	.2	62	.9
Wisconsin.....	1,930	.7	136	.7	41	.4	95	1.3
Minnesota.....	1,695	.6	48	.3	12	.1	36	.5
Iowa.....	1,061	.4	36	.2	10	.1	26	.4
Kansas.....	651	.2	64	.4	23	.2	41	.6
California.....	17,416	6.9	5,849	32.1	3,238	29.2	2,611	36.6
Southern States.....	19,074	6.5	5,951	32.6	4,330	39.0	1,621	22.7
Alabama.....	573	.2	36	.2	12	.1	24	.3
Arkansas.....	377	.1	134	.7	85	.8	49	.7
Florida.....	812	.3	40	.2	9	.1	31	.4
Georgia.....	183	.1	20	.1	6	.1	14	.2

TABLE 2.—*White male breadwinners having one or both parents born in Italy, census of 1900—Continued.*

	All occupations.		Agricultural pursuits.		Agricultural laborers.		Farmers, planters, overseers, and other in class.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
Southern States—Con								
Louisiana.....	9,797	3.3	4,287	23.5	3,651	32.9	636	8.9
Mississippi.....	623	.2	133	.7	49	.4	84	1.2
Missouri.....	2,953	1.0	267	1.5	90	.8	177	2.5
North Carolina...	117	(a)	57	.3	25	.2	32	.4
South Carolina...	151	.1	9	(a)	3	(a)	6	.1
Tennessee.....	902	.3	162	.9	78	.7	84	1.2
Texas.....	2,586	.9	806	4.4	322	2.9	484	6.8
All other States.....	25,184	8.6	2,033	11.1	875	7.9	1,158	16.2

^a Less than 0.05 per cent.

Of all Italian breadwinners engaged in agriculture in 1900, 5.3 per cent were enumerated in New York; 5.5 per cent in New Jersey; 32.1 per cent in California; 23.5 per cent in Louisiana; and 32.6 per cent, or nearly one-third, in the Southern States and Missouri. The percentages of farm laborers were greatest in Louisiana, where nearly one-third (32.9 per cent) were reported, California (29.2 per cent), New York (5.6 per cent), New Jersey (4.7 per cent), Connecticut (4.4 per cent), and Texas (2.9 per cent). East of California the greatest number of farmers were reported in Louisiana (636) Texas (484), New Jersey (472), New York (346), and Connecticut (202). The striking features of the statistics are the comparatively small numbers of farmers enumerated, and the comparatively large percentage of these (36.5 per cent) on farms in California.

The Thirteenth Census, doubtless, will show a great increase in the total number of Italians engaged in agricultural pursuits. A recent estimate ^a by an Italian who is in a position to make a fairly accurate approximation is that in 1909 there were 1,200,000 Italians engaged in gainful occupations in the United States, of whom about 80,000 were agriculturists. This estimate is not unreasonable in the face of the very greatly increased immigration from Italy within recent years. On the other hand, the additions of newly arrived immigrants to the older Italian rural colonies visited by the Commission are comparatively small. The increased number of Italians in rural communities is largely due to new settlements and to native-born children of Italian farmers in the older communities.

The number of laborers in seasonal agricultural occupations, such as berry or apple picking, weeding vegetables or the like, is increasing. Of the seasonal laborers investigated by the Commission a large percentage, excepting those in the Massachusetts cranberry district, were Italians—nearly all originally from southern Italy.

Of the 292,880 Italian immigrant workers enumerated by the Twelfth Census one-third were reported as general laborers or "laborers, not specified" (a higher percentage of general laborers than for

^a Annals of the American Academy, vol. 33 (1909), p. 382 et seq.

any other class of immigrants); 6.3 per cent of the first generation were employed on steam railroads, chiefly pick-and-shovel men; and 9.2 per cent were miners or quarrymen. As mentioned before, the number engaged in agriculture was about one-fifteenth of all Italian male workers. It is not likely that either the comparative distribution by occupations or the geographic distribution of Italian agriculturists has materially changed since 1900.

A rough analysis of Italian immigration to the United States for the year ending June, 1909, shows that 25,150 North Italians and 165,248 South Italian immigrants were admitted. About two-thirds of the South Italians were destined for New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania; 13 per cent for New England; 10 per cent for Ohio, Illinois, and West Virginia; less than 2 per cent for the South; and the remainder distributed thinly over several other States. The reported occupations of the immigrants in Italy are significant. Of all South Italians reporting occupations abroad, 42 per cent were farmers or farm laborers and more than 45 per cent were "laborers, unspecified," a group that includes many farm laborers. Of the North Italians who reported occupations a little less than one-fourth were farmers or farm laborers and 57 per cent were "laborers, unspecified." The large percentage of South Italians from rural districts is noteworthy.

DISTRIBUTION OF THE ITALIAN SETTLEMENTS INVESTIGATED.

The table following gives the number and location of the principal Italian rural settlements in the United States east of the Mississippi River and in Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. A general survey of Italians in the South is presented in Chapter X of this report. Attention is here directed chiefly to the northern colonies. With a few important exceptions the settlements listed in New England, New York, New Jersey, and Wisconsin include most of the Italian rural communities in the Northern States east of the Mississippi River. There are a few small groups of market gardeners near large cities in the East—New York, New Haven, Hartford, Newark, Trenton—and others in the outskirts of Western cities. There are some truckers on Long Island and one or two isolated groups in the western part of New York State, but it is confidently believed that the list of important settlements is practically complete.

TABLE 3.—*List of Italian rural communities in the United States investigated by the Immigration Commission, 1909.*

[This table includes both foreign-born Italians and native-born persons of Italian descent.]

State.	City or town.	Race.	Approximate number of households.	Approximate number of persons.
North Atlantic States:				
Rhode Island.....	Olneyville.....	South Italian.....	42	225
Connecticut.....	South Glastonbury.....	North Italian.....	80	375
New York.....	Canastota.....	South Italian.....	50	500
	Lyons and Clyde.....	do.....	100	1,000
	Albion.....	do.....		350
	Port Byron.....	do.....		300
	Geneva.....	do.....		1,500
	Oneida.....	do.....		a 475
New Jersey.....	Hammonton and vicinity.....	do.....	368	2,000
	Vineland and vicinity.....	North and South Italian.....	956	5,000

TABLE 3.—List of Italian rural communities in the United States investigated by the Immigration Commission, 1909—Continued.

State.	City or town.	Race.	Approximate number of households.	Approximate number of persons.
Southern States:				
Alabama.....	Daphne.....	North Italian.....	21	180
	Lambert.....	do.....	15	60
Arkansas.....	Gracie.....	do.....	19	100
	Sunnyside.....	do.....	127	576
	Tontitown.....	do.....	70	400
Louisiana.....	Independence.....	South Italian.....	250	1,200
	Kenner.....	do.....	150	700
	Millikens Bend.....	North Italian.....	7	28
	Shreveport.....	South Italian.....	6	32
Mississippi.....	Delta Region.....	North and South Italian.....	103	508
	Gulfport.....	South Italian.....	2	10
	Long Beach.....	do.....	6	30
	Bay St. Louis.....	do.....	10	50
Missouri.....	Knobview.....	North Italian.....	40	220
	Marshfield.....	do.....	6	30
North Carolina.....	St. Helena.....	do.....	38	180
	Valdese.....	do.....	50	300
Tennessee.....	Memphis.....	do.....	50	260
	Paradise Ridge.....	do.....	15	60
Texas.....	Arcadia.....	South Italian.....	6	30
	Alta Loma.....	do.....	25	125
	Beaumont.....	do.....	25	125
	Bryan.....	do.....	350	1,700
	Dickinson.....	do.....	125	750
	Hitchcock.....	North Italian.....	20	100
	Lamarque.....	South Italian.....	3	15
	League City.....	North Italian.....	6	25
	Little York.....	South Italian.....	75	350
	Montague.....	North Italian.....	40	250
	San Antonio.....	do.....	25	130
	Victoria.....	do.....	17	75
North Central States:				
Wisconsin.....	Genoa.....	do.....	44	245
	Cumberland.....	South Italian.....	200	1,000

The Commission did not attempt an accurate census of these colonies, and the figures for households and persons are in most cases approximations only, based on tax lists, state census reports, or enumerations by parish priests, private persons, or agents of the Commission. They are believed to be fairly reliable. The specific reports on the various settlements usually indicate the source of the statistical information and its relative accuracy. Not all of these families are "farm families." The estimates in the table include, in almost every instance, some families who live in hamlets or villages and who either own farm land or have some agricultural interests or are retired farmers. The number of actual farmers either foreign or of foreign origin in each community studied is estimated in the specific reports. Since the approximations include both the foreign-born and the native-born of Italian origin, they are usually not comparable with either the United States or the state census reports.

More than 40 Italian communities in thirteen States were visited by agents of the Commission. Most of these were in the South, where many incipient Italian settlements have sprung up recently, but more detailed studies were made of several colonies in New England, New York,^a and New Jersey. In each of the colonies in the North a number of schedules were secured from farm families and in each

^a For a summarized account of the Italian colonies in New York, see Ch. IV, p. 139.

settlement visited a survey was made of the community as a whole and of the several community institutions.

The largest and oldest colonies in the East are those in southeastern New Jersey, on the Pine Barrens. Both North and South Italians are represented at Vineland, and Hammonton is one of the largest and most promising South Italian farm colonies east of the Rocky Mountains. In New England the South Italians engaged in market gardening and truck farming near Providence, R. I., at least as early as 1844. Market gardening has increased in importance, and this settlement has been augmented slowly by accretions from the industrial population in the vicinity. North Italian farmers have established a settlement near South Glastonbury, Conn., not far from Hartford. The leading occupation there is fruit raising—peaches and apples. This is a good type of foreign colony, established on comparatively sterile, forest-covered New England soil. The principal farm settlements of Italians in New York are in the western part of the State in a rather well-defined area, most of them along the line of the Erie Canal from Madison to Orleans County. These are growing communities of South Italians, whose successful development the heavy muck soil, adapted to vegetables but hard to clear, has made possible.

In Wisconsin two rural settlements were investigated, aggregating somewhat less than 250 families. One of these is an old colony of North Italians at Genoa, near the Mississippi River, just south of La Crosse, Wis. It represents the type of colony that has practically ceased to grow by additions from without and whose members are as fully Americanized as their German and Scandinavian neighbors. The South Italian colony at Cumberland, Wis., is a different type. It is of recent origin; established on uncleared land occupied by great pine and hard-wood stumps; the members are chiefly railroad laborers, with whom agriculture is an incidental occupation until the land is paid for. Paying for land with supplementary earnings from industrial labor is not new, but there are few more pronounced types of this on a community scale than that presented by the Cumberland colony. In certain aspects all the Italian settlements are similar. The chapters following bring out the individual characteristics.

ORIGIN OF RURAL IMMIGRATION.

Considering the large number of Italian workers in the States mentioned engaged in day labor, in mines and quarries, on railroads, and in manufacturing establishments, it seems remarkable that not 7 per cent are engaged in agriculture. It has been noted and it may be considered a safe generalization that more than one-half, perhaps two-thirds, of the Sicilians and other South Italians and one-fourth of the immigrants from northern Italy were farmers or farm laborers abroad. At first glance it would seem likely that the newcomers would be inclined to agricultural rather than to industrial pursuits. Statistics, however, do not confirm this surmise, either in the United States or in South America where the Italians have settled. One other point of significance in this connection is that the proportion of North Italian immigrants who have engaged in agriculture is much greater than the proportion of South Italians, although a much larger percentage of South Italians were farmers or farm laborers abroad.

Of the Italians who are engaged in agriculture in the United States, the investigations of the Commission indicate that the number who entered agriculture immediately upon arriving on our shores and the number who have engaged temporarily in some industrial occupation are about equal. More North Italians than Sicilians have engaged at once in farming. There are a few rural colonies (of which Cumberland is typical) made up largely of industrial workers, and in the suburbs of great cities—Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Chicago, and New Orleans—groups made up of day laborers and small tradesmen or hucksters are beginning to raise vegetables on small areas, often on vacant lots, chiefly for Italian customers. Almost all of these groups are Sicilian or South Italian in origin. North Italian groups are less likely to be established near large cities and are more likely to originate in purposeful colonization.

Substantially all Italian immigrants are poor and come to the United States to better their economic condition. The newcomer, therefore, must at once engage in some occupation that will give him immediate returns. He has no money to travel, and no capital; of necessity, he becomes a wage-earner. Furthermore, the chances are that he knows nothing about the opportunities in agriculture. A friend or padrone or labor agent directs him to unskilled employment at wages that seem to him munificent, and he gladly accepts the employment. Not only is it economically impossible for the newcomer to buy land and engage in farming, but in addition to immediate wages, day labor in industry offers the comfort and companionship of his fellows, usually a home among Italians and the feeling of security and confidence that comes to an ignorant foreigner only when he can make his wants known in his own language. After gaining his economic independence and accumulating a little money it is likely that many Italians would become farmers if they knew where to buy small parcels of cheap land. The deterrent influences are the isolation of rural life, ignorance of the location of suitable farm lands for sale, the lack of experience in American farm methods, and the tardy and uncertain returns from independent agriculture.

Unless settled in communities, the Italians have not proved successful pioneer farmers; neither are the most of them engaged in extensive agriculture, where many acres and considerable equipment are necessary. In almost every instance they seem to succeed best when they live close together, cultivate small farms, and raise crops that require hand labor rather than expensive, complicated machinery. The social instincts are so strong that they must be reckoned with when the Italian is ready to buy a farm. It may be asserted confidently that the primary reason for the Italian's choice of trucking and vegetable gardening in preference to diversified farming is a social one: he can have both land and neighbors. Some have said that the Italian is a gardener here because he was a gardener in Italy. Doubtless his early farm practice exerts some influence on his later choice, but investigation has plainly shown that a compact group of Italians can carry on successfully almost any system of farming and that the isolation of a few families is likely to spell failure even in the midst of favorable natural conditions.

The prospective farmer finds that little suitable land near friends and markets remains yet to be possessed at a possible price. Outlying or virgin land he does not know about, and if he did he has

not the self-reliance, initiative, resourcefulness, nor the self-sufficing individualism that marked the early pioneer farmer. The South Italians especially run in groups and follow a leader. Once settled on the cheap lands in the congenial climate of the South they advance rather rapidly, even where every square rod of land must be cleared. Few soils are naturally less fertile than those in South Jersey, on which hundreds of Italians are living well. It may be added that the majority of those who have succeeded in agriculture in the United States were farmers or were interested in farming abroad.

Climate and physiography play a much smaller part in the ultimate success of Italian colonies than many suppose. South Italian colonies are found all the way from the pine lands of northern Wisconsin to the cane fields of Louisiana. They are making fair livings on the muck lands of New York, the sandy barrens of New Jersey, the rock-strewn hills of New England, and the heavy cotton lands of the Brazos "bottoms." Sentiment often has much to do with the choice of a location, but few will say that the success of the settlement at Genoa, Wis., is not due to the excellence of the soil and the favorable markets rather than to the Alpine aspect of the topography; or that the fine North Italian settlers on the barren slopes of Valdesse, N. C., would not have made more progress every way had they settled on level land near schools and markets where there was more fertility and less Swiss scenery.

EFFECT ON AGRICULTURE.

The Italian has introduced into agriculture little that is new, but in the North, in every instance, the Italian community has enriched and improved the land and increased the agricultural wealth of the surrounding neighborhood. They seem to love the land and few farms have retrograded under Italian management. Ownership is the almost universal form of tenure in northern settlements of North Italians, and but few South Italians rent the farms they operate. The most of the northern settlements were established on uncleared areas purchased by the foreigners immediately on arrival. There never has been much tenancy in the North, and to this fact much of the economic progress of foreign farmers is due. Having once purchased a piece of land on time the Italian works early and late to pay for it and make it productive. In numerous instances he has made land cultivable at incredible expenditure of labor—land that native farmers considered worthless.

When the native farmers in the older colonies have suffered from low prices and a general agricultural depression, Italians have been ready to purchase abandoned or semiabandoned farms, often subdividing them and restoring their productiveness. This movement has not assumed significant proportions, so far as Italians are concerned, but in New Jersey the further extension of the settlements seems likely to proceed by this means.

It requires two generations, usually, to make thoroughly efficient farmers of Italians. Farm methods are learned by observation of neighbors, and become fixed habits; consequently there is little progress in the art of agriculture. The ordinary Italian farmer of the first generation is not progressive; he looks on innovations in crops,

fertilizers, machinery, or methods with suspicion. In marketing produce and in buying supplies he has been rather apt to cooperate, and has shown some business ability. Perhaps cooperation has been largely due to timely leadership, for the Italian farmer is a manual laborer rather than a student or a business man.

On the whole the Italian farmer compares well with other foreign farmers in his neighborhood in industry, thrift, careful attention to details, crop yields, and surplus returns from his farm. His strength lies in his patience, unflagging industry, and capacity for hard, monotonous labor. The aspect of an Italian farming community is nearly always pleasing; fields are well tilled and all the cleared land cultivated. It can not be said that any large number are reaping great rewards, but nearly all are making a living and gradually increasing their properties. It is impossible to ascertain accurately the net annual returns measured by sales of crops, products consumed on the farm, and increased value of plant from a sufficient number of families to be of statistical value, without making a long-time study of family budgets, receipts, expenditures, and annual inventories. But most Italian farmers raise a large part of their food supply, although the majority are commercial farmers; they produce for the market. As with many farmers, progress in material welfare is denoted by better houses, more acres, greater improvements; the Italian's bank is his farm in most instances.

THE EFFECT OF RURAL LIFE ON THE ITALIAN.

Ownership of the land he operates is one significant factor in the social and civic progress of the rural Italian in New England, New Jersey, and Wisconsin. The prestige incidental to landed proprietorship, as well as the financial responsibility of an owner, sets the farmer far above the day laborer. Not only is he independent, taking orders from no one, but he is a member of the body politic. He is stimulated to industry, for the money returns are in a measure proportioned to his exertions. The variety of knowledge of crops, fertilizers, markets, and public affairs and the familiarity with a number of occupations necessary to agricultural success educate and develop the newcomer very rapidly. The contrast in independence, resourcefulness, and general superiority between the berry pickers from the cities and the Hammonton Italian farmers is very marked.

Interest in taxation, good roads, public improvements, and expenses for public schools is a stepping stone to wider civic interest. The foreigner's first interest in suffrage is self-interest, but it is better than no interest at all. On the other side, there is the deadening effect of isolation by foreign groups, of segregation in the open country, both on the community and the individual members. Where the Italians are intermingled with an equal number of American farmers they assimilate rather rapidly; where there is rural segregation of large groups Americanization is a slower process than in the city.

It is difficult to measure the effect of the country on standards of living. In the country, food depends somewhat on the products of the soil and climate, partly on the food of the neighbors, partly on the proximity to a market where Italian foodstuffs are sold. In the eastern colonies much Italian food is imported. At Genoa, Wis., the farmers use almost none. Wine, macaroni, Italian cheese and sau-

sage, olives, peppers, and hard Italian bread are still used in New Jersey, but there is abundance of other foodstuffs also. It is certain that the settled farmers live better than the itinerant seasonal Italian laborers. Progress in language and in literacy is slower in segregated rural settlements than in cities, but more rapid among Italians than among Poles in some of the large rural settlements visited. Farm labor keeps children out of school, and lack of opportunity for intercourse with English-speaking people explains the persistence of the Italian tongue, even to the second generation in isolated districts. Compared with the progress made by north European immigrants on western farms, the Italians progress in Americanization has been slower; compared with many rural Poles, his advance has been quite as rapid. Fusion in the case of both races—Poles and South Italians—takes place in the third generation.

The quarrelsome, suspicious, mendacious Italian so frequently heard about in labor gangs, where numerous adult males live together, is unfrequently found in rural communities, very rarely among land-owners.

Progress in citizenship is less rapid among the South Italians than among those from the northern provinces of Italy ordinarily, but leadership and live local issues touching the property owners have much to do with the number of naturalized citizens. Voting is not the all-important test of Americanization, but in the town meeting of Hammonton, N. J., a vote argues more civic intelligence than in Christian street, Philadelphia. There is a noticeable cleavage along racial rather than party lines, but the country Italian in the North becomes a citizen sooner and votes more independently than the Italian in industry.

The rural Italian is still concerned with his material subsistence. He has a cheap frame house because he is not able to pay for a better one. Little about the house denotes leisure or higher living. Books, papers, and music, rocking chairs or hammocks or swings, find no place until the Italian is materially prosperous. His buildings and grounds do not compare favorably with his American neighbors except in a few localities where the second generation are operating the farms; but the houses are comfortably large for even large families, there is no overcrowding in the ordinary sense, and the houses, excepting those of recent arrivals, are fairly clean and comfortable. In some old localities living conditions are as good as in any homes in the neighborhood. The features of the home surroundings of Italians in the several communities are discussed in the monographs on these settlements.

All in all, the rural community has had a salutary effect on the Italians, especially those from the southern provinces of Italy. It has frequently taken an ignorant, abject, unskilled, dependent, foreign laborer and made of him a shrewd, self-respecting, independent farmer and citizen. His returns in material welfare are not great, but he lives comfortably and accumulates a small property. Where Italians have been established for some time in comparatively large groups in the open country they suffer little in comparison with other foreign farmers in the locality, and the farmers of the second generation are frequently not less progressive than the Americans.

SECOND GENERATION.

The second-generation Italians seem to be developing into good citizens in most instances. A fairly large percentage of them are likely to remain on the land. In most colonies the number of adult native-born is small of course, and it is difficult to predict the occupational outcome. Children remain on the farms until of age or work in neighboring industrial establishments and give their wages to their parents. In the Vineland settlement there are a number of good farmers of the second generation, and there the tendency seems to be to remain on the soil. In a few instances the young people have a reputation for trickery and dishonesty (see Cumberland report), but rural life seems on the whole to foster virtue and thrift rather than dishonesty and moral obliquity.

CHAPTER II.

VINELAND, NEW JERSEY—NORTH AND SOUTH ITALIAN TRUCKERS AND FRUIT GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Location.—For the purpose of describing the Italian population, Vineland is the center of a half dozen small settlements in Cumberland, Salem, Atlantic, and Gloucester counties, largely colonized by (North) Italian vine dressers and small farmers.

Vineland lies about 35 miles southeast of Philadelphia, 120 miles south of New York, and 28 miles from the sea. The larger portion of the so-called "Vineland" tract is in Landis Township, in which Vineland borough is located. Three lines of railroad run through the district—the Central of New Jersey, which makes direct connection with New York, the West Jersey and Seashore line from Philadelphia, via Vineland and Millville to Cape May, and the Newfield and Atlantic branch of the same road from Newfield to Atlantic City. Excellent passenger accommodations and first-rate freight service are afforded.

Vineland is one of the most beautiful and quaint little boroughs in South Jersey. The population is about 5,000. The real village is 1 mile square, with a broad avenue running along each side; it is bisected at right angles by two streets 100 feet wide, lined on either side with double rows of trees; at the center of the town is the Pennsylvania railway depot. Every street is straight, nearly all are bordered with magnificent trees, and from a point of vantage above the roofs of the houses the village in summer presents the aspect of a park or a forested estate. Paved streets, a perfect sewer system, municipal waterworks, an interurban street-car line, three banks, library, churches, excellent schools, several manufacturing industries, fine parks, and beautiful residences are some of the advantages and attractions of the borough.

In this village and within the circumference of a circle 7 miles from the Pennsylvania railway station is the most numerous aggregation of Italian farmers in the United States. In all there are about 950 families of Italian origin within the boundaries given, most of whom, outside of Vineland and Millville, are engaged in agricultural pursuits.

All but one have settled in this section since 1873; most of them since 1880. The original immigration set in from northern Italy, but more recently a large number of Sicilians and other South Italians have come in. The first comers have passed well beyond the experimental and the pioneer stages, and many of them are now the most substantial citizens in the township of Landis. They are prosperous, influential, and intelligent farmers and proprietors. Others are just emerging from ignorance and debt—just rising above the line of subsistence farming. These are preparing to build better, spend

more freely, and "labor more abundantly." There are others who are still in the dependent class—day laborers in factories, ditches or berry fields, on the highways or railroads. These men nearly all have little homes with small acreages, on which their wives and children are endeavoring to make a living while they work for wages to pay for the house and land. One by one they are joining the ranks of farmers and giving up their outside work. All three classes are represented in the fifty farm schedules taken in about equal numbers. There is a fourth class, the American-born Italian, who represents the new Italian farmer, born on the soil he cultivates. He is the progressive farmer, who tries new machinery, new varieties, and new methods. He takes an agricultural paper and belongs to a farmers' cooperative society.

There are some exceptions and limitations which are noted in the report, but viewed as a whole the situation is decidedly encouraging. It is the country of the grape, the peach tree, and the sweet-potato vine; the Italians have added peppers to the list of staple products, and most farmers have a small berry patch. It is a section of small farms, located on sandy soil, and made valuable by hard and unremitting toil. Whatever wealth the Italians possess has been well earned, and nearly every home, beautiful or unattractive, cheap or substantial, is a home made by the owner's own hands, the product of his own labor; all are home makers in "Little Italy;" there are no parasites and no leisure class.

HISTORY OF THE SETTLEMENT.

In 1861, the region where Vineland now stands was a wilderness inhabited by a few charcoal burners and wood choppers. The land was held in large tracts, and the only inlet was a railroad, 22 miles long, running from Glassboro to Millville. One of the largest holders was Richard D. Wood, who owned 18,000 or 20,000 acres along the line of the road.

Charles K. Landis, then a young man of 28 years, encouraged by his success in inducing immigration to Hammonton, N. J., a movement which he initiated in 1857 with the aid of Judge Byrnes, of Philadelphia, was anxious to start independently on a grander scale and settled on the Vineland tract as a suitable spot "on which to found a place which, to the greatest possible extent, might be the abode of happy, prosperous, and beautiful homes." "I proposed," he said, "to build up a city which would be filled with manufactories, shops, halls for recreations, and private residences, and to surround this square mile of the city, as far as the boundaries of the land would reach, with farms, gardens, orchards, and vineyards."

With this in view, he contracted with Richard D. Wood for 22,000 acres of land, and, with other lots, amounting in all to about 35,000 acres, he planned Vineland, driving the first stake in the center of the town site in 1861. Roads and avenues were laid out, the principal ones 100 feet wide and 10 miles long, through the almost unbroken forest. People thought him insane, but he went ahead, laid out his roads, advertised his land, sold to actual homeseekers, and by 1866 there was a population of 9,000 farmers and villagers on the tract. The land was sold uncleared at \$20 to \$25 per acre, under the stipulation that the owner build a house within a year on a site

75 feet from the road; that he plant a row of shade trees along the roadside, sow the space along the highway to grass, and clear at least $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land each year. No speculators were allowed to buy and no real-estate dealers to operate on the tract. Provision was made for local option in 1864, and there never has been a saloon in Vineland.

From the first the raising of fruits and grapes was encouraged, although in the early years a considerable quantity of corn, oats, and wheat was produced. The decline in wheat production in Cumberland and Atlantic counties is shown by the following (United States Census) figures of bushels produced. The constant decrease in the production of oats and the great falling off in wheat since 1880 is noticeable.

TABLE 4.—*Decline in wheat production in Cumberland and Atlantic counties, 1870, 1880, and 1899.*

Year.	Cumberland County.		Atlantic County.	
	Wheat.	Oats.	Wheat.	Oats.
	<i>Bushels.</i>	<i>Bushels.</i>	<i>Bushels.</i>	<i>Bushels.</i>
1870.....	140,459	98,079	7,135	1,921
1880.....	157,952	63,324	10,519	1,569
1899.....	115,570	17,960	190	400

The first farms were not large. Strawberries, raspberries, and grapes grew well and brought good prices in the neighboring city markets; for this reason less and less attention was given to grain and more to poultry and fruit.

The Italians come.—The years following 1872 were lean, prices of farm products low, and there were signs of great agricultural depression. During the fat years and high prices which immediately followed the war, speculation was rife. Farmers bought more land than they could pay for, merchants gladly extended credit, and every one felt that the golden age of industry had come. In the reaction that followed, before the resumption of specie payments, many a farmer in Vineland was brought to ruin, his land eaten up by mortgages, and his property swept away.

In this time of distress one of the three Italians who had come with other farmers and had bought a farm on Wheat road suggested to Mr. Landis that the soil and climate of Vineland would appeal to his countrymen could its advantages be placed before them; and, furthermore, that the Italians would make desirable farmers. Landis, struck with the suggestion, at once cast about for means to carry it into execution. Advertising in newspapers was a favorite method with him, and after some thought he entered into negotiations with Secchi de Cassali, an educated and well-known Italian, editor of the *L'Echo d'Italia* of New York, to secure his assistance in advertising for immigrants to found an Italian colony near Vineland. Carlo Quairoli, a second Italian, who had recently arrived, assisted in settling the new colonists on the land, receiving for his services a certain commission on all lands he assisted in selling to Italian farmers. Just how much aid Mr. Cassali gave does not appear. Probably aside from his advertising space he did nothing more than several other Italians. It is cer-

tain, however, that he took great interest in the colony and received from Mr. Landis for his help considerable sums of money as well as a tract of 20 acres of land, which he holds uncleared to this day. Mr. Quairoli has been and is an indefatigable worker and a friend, counsellor, and guide to hundreds of Italians who have since come to Vineland to make their homes.^a

There was a small movement of Italians to Vineland in 1873. Most of them came from northern Italy by way of New York, where they congregated, swept streets, picked rags, or worked at various kinds of unskilled labor before coming to south Jersey. In 1874, Mr. Landis visited Italy, studied the conditions surrounding the Italian farmer, and endeavored to secure Italian agents to induce a number of farmers to move to Vineland. His efforts, however, were not successful.

The Italian movement was rather slow at first; the first comer settled on Wheat road in 1870; three or four came in 1873, and after this a determined effort was made to induce others to settle. An old plot of the town, made in 1877, shows 56 parcels of real estate in the hands of Italians; 33 farms in the southeastern part of the town below Chestnut avenue, 20 northwest of the borough on Garden road, and 3 borough lots. This meant the starting of three distinct colonies. In 1880, a petition for funds to carry on an Italian school was made in the name "of 100 Italian families, settled in and around Vineland." At that time the population of Landis township, including Vineland borough, was 6,005. Vineland borough was a village of 2,500 people.

In 1908, Mr. Quairoli, as delegate to Rome to report on the colony, made a careful census of the Italian families in Vineland and in the neighboring towns. His returns are enumerated as follows:

TABLE 5.—*A census of the Italian families in Vineland and neighboring towns in 1908.*

County.	Place.	Families.
Cumberland.....	In Vineland borough.....	122
Atlantic and Cumberland.....	"New Italy" (established about 1885).....	164
	On Garden road.....	104
	In North Vineland.....	53
	In South Vineland.....	32
Atlantic.....	In Landisville.....	83
	In Minatola.....	97
Atlantic, Gloucester, and Cumberland.....	On Wheat road.....	70
	Total Landis tract.....	725
Salem and Cumberland.....	In Rosenhayn.....	42
Gloucester.....	In Newfield.....	75
Gloucester and Salem.....	In Malaga.....	26
Cumberland.....	In Millville.....	46
Do.....	In Bridgeton.....	42
	Total.....	956

Disregarding those in Millville and Bridgeton, this enumeration shows 868 families settled within a radius of 6 to 10 miles from Vineland borough in 1908.

"New Italy," as it is called, finds its nucleus in a tract of 3,500 acres of land, bought by Mr. Landis in 1885, at a time when there was a

^a For a great deal of material used in this sketch the writer is indebted to Italian articles written for foreign papers by Mr. Quairoli and to original documents in his possession.

great influx of Italian settlers. The land lies east of Panther Creek, 4 miles east of Vineland, and the roads when laid out through the tract were given Italian names: Piacenza, Genoa, Dante, Trento, Columbus, Italia, and Venezia avenues run east and west a half mile apart and are now lined for several miles on both sides with neatly kept Italian farms. In the center of the principal road are two bronze monuments on bases of native iron, placed half a mile apart, one representing a panther on Panther avenue, the other the female figure of Cornucopia on the avenue of that name. The population of the whole area for miles around is purely Italian.

In "New Italy" there are two Italian Catholic churches, good public schools, but no town site, factories, or industries other than farming and fruit raising. It is an agricultural colony in every sense, and the well-kept, productive farms, decent farm buildings and houses, and pleasant vineyards, proclaim it successful.

METHOD OF SETTLEMENT.

As has been said, most of the first Italian colonists came from northern Italy by way of New York. The greater number had been small farmers in their native land, but few had any considerable sum of money when they arrived in Vineland. They bought the land in small tracts, from 10 to 60 acres, usually about 20, uncleared, for \$20 or \$25 an acre, just what all of the other settlers had paid, although the lands previously occupied were more desirable both as regarded location with respect to markets and natural fertility of soil. Many of the new farms were very sandy, some were swamps that had to be drained with mattock and spade and cleared foot by foot.

The customary method was—and is, in some cases—to buy a tract, pay \$20, \$50, or \$100 down and receive a contract for a deed on three years' time, interest at 6 per cent. These terms were frequently altered to suit the circumstances of the settler. The testimony is universal that Mr. Landis was very lenient in his terms; that he was always ready to grant an extension of time or make necessary advances to deserving buyers. Shortly before his death, in 1900, he declared that in all his land dealings and sales he had never had one foreclosure of an Italian farm. Every man who bought, paid or, in a few instances, sold out to his own advantage.

The farm bought, the owner erected a small frame cabin and began to clear the land. During the summer he worked by the day for his American neighbors, and in berry season the whole family hired out as berry pickers. Some worked on the railroad or in the several mills, glass works, and factories, putting in every spare moment on their own land. A few chickens and a horse were the first live stock purchased. Nearly every one was able to make a living from his farm and his poultry yard the second year, and to meet his payments by his outside day labor. Several paid for their first tracts in three years and at once began to buy more land. Almost all of the first comers or their sons are now well-to-do citizens with fine farms, good buildings, houses and lots in town, and money in the banks or loan association.

In a general way, this will stand for the method of acquiring land adopted by all who came previous to 1890. Since that time many have bought out previous owners, usually Americans, and settled

on cleared land. All have passed through seasons of depressed agriculture that proved their ability to hold fast and, by persevering industry, weather financial crises and outlast the thrip, the rot, and the blight to which many American farmers were forced to succumb. Some of the individual variations in method of acquisition will be noted in the detail of the various settlements.

The first comers were from the provinces of Lombardy, Liguria, and Piedmont, but in more recent years several families have come from Sicily, Calabria, and a considerable number from Naples and vicinity.

There is no question that the Vineland Italians are a superior class, who learn rapidly American ways and make excellent citizens and farmers.

MATERIAL PROGRESS.

The individual farm schedules shown in Tables 6 and 7 give some interesting history and economic data with regard to 12 North Italian and 12 South Italian farm families in the vicinity of Vineland. The comparison of the two races brings out some significant facts.

TABLE 6.—*Italian, North: Economic history and present*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	34.....	2.....	31.....	20 ^a	6.....
Family.....	32.....	2.....	31.....	20.....	6.....
Present household size.....	4.....	7.....	7.....	7.....	6.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	4.....	4.....	7.....	5.....	5.....
Male.....	1.....	2.....	4.....	1.....	4.....
Female.....	3.....	2.....	3.....	4.....	1.....
Previous location.....	New York..	Coal City, Ill.	New York..	New York..	New York..
Previous occupation.....	At school..	Carpenter..	News boy and boot-black.	Housewife..	Proprietor of shoe-shining parlor.
Value of property brought.....	None.....	\$1,500.....	None.....	\$250.....	Unknown...
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	On father's farm.	None.....	On father's farm.	None.....	None.....
Wages per week.....	No regular wages.	.....	No regular wages.	.....	.....
Years employed.....	16.....	.....	4.....	.....	.....
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1891.....	1907.....	1882.....	1889.....	1903.....
Number of acres.....	15.....	30.....	10.....	10.....	60.....
Price.....	\$225.....	\$3,000.....	\$540.....	\$900.....	\$2,000.....
Terms.....	Cash.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ cash, $\frac{1}{2}$ credit.	Cash.....	\$125 cash, balance on credit.	Unknown...
Condition.....	Untilled...	Tillable land; house and barn.	2 acres tillable.	Untilled; small shanty.	Untilled; house and barn.
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	Farm laborer for father.	None.....	Carpenter..	Farm laborer.	None.....
Number of years.....	1.....	.....	8.....	3.....	.....
Earnings per day.....	Board and lodging.	.....	.....	\$1 to \$1.25..	.....
Acres of land now owned.....	72.....	30.....	55.....	50.....	60.....
Acres tillable.....	36.....	30.....	55.....	30.....	7.....
Number of peach trees.....	1,050.....	.....	300.....	12.....	.....
Number of pear trees.....	600.....	65.....	300.....	8.....	.....
Number of apple trees.....	.....	10.....	.....	10.....	.....
Acres of grapes.....	6.....	7.....	1.....	.....	.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	2.....
Horses.....	2.....	1.....	4.....	2.....	2.....
Sheep.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Swine.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	1.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$11,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$6,000.....	\$2,600.....	\$3,000.....
Live stock.....	\$400.....	\$170.....	\$550.....	\$280.....	\$360.....
Tools and implements.....	\$700.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$100.....	\$500.....
Other property.....	\$2,200.....	\$100.....	\$300.....	\$50.....	\$150.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$14,190.....	\$3,470.....	\$7,150.....	\$2,930.....	\$4,010.....
Indebtedness—					
On land.....	.....	\$900.....	.....	.....	.....
Other.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Net value of all property.....	\$14,190.....	\$2,670.....	\$7,150.....	\$2,930.....	\$4,010.....

FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Hay.....		b \$25			
Blackberries.....	\$150	318		\$40	\$135
Corn.....	b 180	b 98	b \$150	b 35	b 57
Strawberries.....	150		105	65	
Sweet potatoes.....	325	675	1,900	675	300
Orchard products.....	380	135	33		
Other garden products not specified.....			15		
Dairy products.....	15	17			
Poultry products.....	130	9			
Live stock.....	51				
Total.....	1,381	1,277	2,203	815	492
Supplementary income:					
Head carpenter.....		156			

^a Head a widow.

financial condition of certain typical farm families.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
4.....	30.....	25.....	35.....	25.....	24.....	5.....
4.....	4.....	24.....	14.....	25.....	24.....	5.....
8.....	7.....	5.....	5.....	9.....	2.....	8.....
6.....	7.....	5.....	5.....	9.....	2.....	3.....
4.....	4.....	3.....	3.....	1.....	1.....	2.....
2.....	3.....	2.....	2.....	8.....	1.....	1.....
New York.	New York.	Italy.....	New York.	New York.	New York.	New York.
Hodcarrier.	At home.	Farmer.	At home.	Dock-yard laborer.	Confectioner.	Hodcarrier.
\$1,200.....	None.	None.	None.	\$800.....	\$5,000.....	\$1,200.....
None.....	On father's farm.	Farm laborer.	At school and on father's farm.	None.....	None.....	None.
.....	No regular wages.	\$2, board and lodgings.	No regular wages.	.....	.....	.....
.....	27.....	2.....	33.....	.....	.....	.....
None.....	None.	None.	None.	None.....	None.....	None.
1905.....	1906.....	1886.....	1907.....	1884.....	1885.....	1904.....
20.....	25.....	10.....	24.....	25.....	42.....	33.....
\$2,100.....	\$800.....	\$150.....	\$2,000.....	\$800.....	\$1,275.....	\$1,000.....
\$1,000 cash; \$150 per year.	Cash.....	3 years credit.	\$800 cash; \$1,200 mortgage.	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.
Tillable; house and barn.	Untilled; no buildings.	Untilled; no buildings.	Tillable; house and barn.	Untilled; old house.	10 acres tilled; house and barn.	Untilled; no buildings.
None.....	On father's farm.	Farm laborer.	None.....	Farm laborer.	None.....	None.
.....	3.....	5.....	.....	3.....	.....	.....
.....	No wages.	\$1 to \$1.25.	.....	\$1 to \$1.25.	.....	.....
45.....	25.....	30.....	34.....	55.....	42.....	33.....
23.....	15.....	30.....	34.....	35.....	34.....	25.....
.....	100.....	.....	225.....	.....	20.....	10.....
10.....	110.....	.....	.....	200.....	5.....	.....
9.....	90.....	15.....	10.....	.....	10.....	10.....
None.....	None.	None.	2.....	1.....	4.....	4.....
.....	.....	.....	None.	None.	None.	None.
2.....	.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	1.....
2.....	.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	.....	2.....
\$3,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$3,500.....	\$4,500.....	\$4,000.....
\$155.....	\$200.....	\$305.....	\$132.....	\$265.....	\$165.....	\$215.....
\$35.....	\$75.....	\$75.....	\$75.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$50.....
\$75.....	\$125.....	\$100.....	\$60.....	\$125.....	\$4,250.....	\$200.....
\$3,265.....	\$3,400.....	\$1,480.....	\$3,267.....	\$3,990.....	\$8,965.....	\$4,465.....
\$1,650.....	\$800.....	.....	\$800.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	\$80.....	.....	.....	.....
\$1,615.....	\$2,600.....	\$1,480.....	\$2,387.....	\$3,990.....	\$8,965.....	\$4,465.....

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS.)

.....	.....	b \$25	.....	b \$83	.....	.....
\$100	\$145	63	\$93	138	.....	\$280
b 105	b 45	b 40	b 15	b 150	b \$33	b 60
100	20	.....	88	.....	83	.....
1,200	320	365	250	1,475	450	445
.....	.....	.....	73	.....	180	34
.....	33	.....	.....	.....	413	.....
.....						
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	.....
.....	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1,505	575	493	519	1,846	1,179	819
.....						

b Produced but not sold.

TABLE 7.—*Italian, South: Economic history and present*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	7.....	6.....	5.....	12.....	10.....
Family.....	7.....	6.....	5.....	12.....	9.....
Present household size.....	4.....	4.....	5.....	3.....	2.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	3.....	2.....	4.....	3.....	2.....
Male.....	2.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....
Female.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	1.....
Previous location.....	New York..	Philadel- phia, Pa.	Glenboro, N. J.	New York..	Colorado..
Previous occupation.....	Pick and shovel la- borer.	Hodcarrier..	Laborer in glass fac- tory.	Fruit mer- chant.	Gold miner..
Value of property brought.....	\$1,000.....	\$200.....	\$150.....	\$400.....	\$1,000.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	None.....	Laborer in glass fac- tory.	None.....	None.....	None.....
Wages per week.....		\$6.....			
Years employed.....		3.....			
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Date.....					
Number of acres.....					
Terms.....					
Condition.....					
First land bought:					
Date.....	1902.....	1906.....	1904.....	1897.....	1899.....
Number of acres.....	20.....	20.....	21.....	17.....	86.....
Price.....	\$1,000.....	\$2,400.....	\$840.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,000.....
Terms.....	Cash.....	\$500 cash, \$1,800 in 5 years.	\$140 cash, \$700 on credit.	\$150 cash, \$50 to \$100 per year.	Cash.....
Condition.....	10 acres tilled; house.	Tillable; house and barn.	Untilled; no build- ings.	Tillable; house and barn.	54 acres tilled; house and barn.
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	None.....	None.....	Farm laborer	Farm laborer	None.....
Number of years.....			1.....	1.....	
Earnings per day.....			\$1.25.....	\$1.25.....	
Acres of land now owned.....	20.....	20.....	21.....	10.....	31.....
Acres tillable.....	19.....	20.....	10.....	10.....	25.....
Number of peach trees.....	12.....				
Number of pear trees.....		112.....		60.....	
Number of apple trees.....	5.....				6.....
Acres of grapes.....	0.50.....		1.50.....	1.....	3.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....		1.....		1.....
Horses.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
Swine.....	1.....		2.....		
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improve- ments.....	\$1,500.....	\$2,400.....	\$2,500.....	\$2,000.....	\$550.....
Live stock.....	\$235.....	\$150.....	\$180.....	\$60.....	\$160.....
Tools and implements.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$35.....	\$175.....	\$50.....
Other property.....	\$30.....	\$0.....	\$0.....	\$20.....	\$20.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$1,865.....	\$2,600.....	\$2,815.....	\$2,435.....	\$1,935.....
Indebtedness—					
On land.....		\$1,800.....	\$1,200.....	\$550.....	None.....
Other.....				\$51.....	
Net value of all property.....	\$1,865.....	\$500.....	\$1,615.....	\$1,754.....	\$1,935.....

FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Blackberries.....	c \$34		\$75	\$60	
Corn.....	20	c \$55	c 30		c \$93
Cucumbers.....					
Peppers.....		155		100	125
Strawberries.....	108		78		49
Sweet potatoes.....	450	388	80	158	70
Hay.....					
Grape wine.....				40	
Orchard products.....		5			
Poultry products.....			5		75
Total.....	612	646	268	388	412
Supplementary income:					
Earnings of son.....			217		

* Lived from previous savings.

* Tillable land; terms, one-third of crop.

financial condition of certain typical farm families.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
16.....	16.....	20.....	16.....	9.....	13.....	20.....
16.....	16.....	8.....	12.....	9.....	13.....	18.....
10.....	3.....	2.....	4.....	9.....	7.....	12.....
8.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	5.....	3.....	7.....
2.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	3.....	2.....	2.....
6.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	5.....
New York..	Philadel- phia, Pa.	New York..	Philadel- phia, Pa.	Philadel- phia, Pa.	New York..	New York..
Fruit mer- chant.	Laborer in rug shop.	Loading freight cars.	Peddler.....	Laborer on railroad construc- tion.	Teamster....	Laborer on railroad construc- tion.
None.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	None.....	None.....	\$500.....	None.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	Father's farm and glass blower.	Farm laborer.	Laborer in rug fac- tory.	None.....
			\$9 as glass blower.	\$7.25.....	\$5 to \$7.50..	
None.....			13.....	6.....	7.....	
	1893.....		None.....	None.....	None.....	1889.....
	20.....	1889.....				38.....
	\$120 per year.	\$90 per year.				\$50 per year.
	Tilled land; house and barn.	Tilled land; house and barn.				Tillable land; house and barn.
1893.....	1897.....	1891.....	1906.....	1906.....	1903.....	1891.....
30.....	25.....	20.....	20.....	13.....	16.....	33.....
\$1,000.....	\$500.....	\$800.....	\$1,200.....	\$500.....	\$500.....	\$800.....
Mortgage due in 5 years.	\$50 cash, \$450 mortgage.	\$150 cash, \$50 per year.	\$600 cash, \$600 in 10 years.	Cash.....	Cash.....	\$150 cash, \$50 per year.
15 acres till- able; shanty on land.	Untilled; no buildings.	Tillable land; old house and barn.	14 acres till- able; house and barn.	Untilled; no buildings.	Untilled; no buildings.	27 acres till- able; old house.
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
					1 a.....	
45.....	25.....	20.....	20.....	13.....	16.....	33.....
22.....	25.....	20.....	17.....	6.....	16.....	33.....
	50.....					
	130.....		100.....		100.....	
20.....		50.....				40.....
1.50.....	2.....		0.50.....	1.....	1.....	
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	15 b.....
2.....	1.....					1.....
1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....		1.....	2.....
2.....	2.....	3.....		2.....	1.....	4.....
\$4,500.....	\$3,000.....	\$2,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,200.....	\$2,000.....
\$216.....	\$235.....	\$427.....	\$52.....	\$20.....	\$110.....	\$355.....
\$35.....	\$200.....	\$150.....	\$25.....	None.....	\$20.....	\$200.....
\$100.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	\$100.....	\$300.....
\$4,851.....	\$3,635.....	\$2,877.....	\$1,677.....	\$1,170.....	\$1,430.....	\$2,855.....
None.....	None.....	\$600.....	\$600.....	\$200.....	\$1,000.....	None.....
		\$200.....		\$30.....		\$100.....
\$4,851.....	\$3,635.....	\$2,077.....	\$1,077.....	\$940.....	\$430.....	\$2,755.....

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS.)

\$138	\$95		\$87		c \$63	
54		c \$73		\$26	21	c \$50
	50	125		125		150
168	263	325	50		28	250
265	213		27		68	
		113	400	40	195	250
						75
28						
653	\$21	636	564	191	380	775

a Produced but not sold.

Agents of the Commission secured detailed schedules from 21 North Italian and 28 South Italian families. Some of these families came to Vineland with the early immigration and some were comparatively recent arrivals. Of the heads of North Italian families only 2 came to the colony direct from Italy while 15 came from New York City, 2 from Illinois, and 1 each from Colorado and Pennsylvania. Of the South Italians 2 came direct from Italy, 13 from New York, 8 from Philadelphia, 2 from other parts of New Jersey, 1 from Colorado, and 1 from Brooklyn.

Of the North Italian heads of households from whom information was secured, 4 had been farmers in Italy, 1 had been a farm laborer, and 3 were reported as engaged in work on their fathers' farms. Of the South Italian heads of households 8 were farmers in Italy, 5 were farm laborers, and 6 worked on their fathers' farms. Others reported various occupations or no occupation. It will be noted that 8 of the 21 heads of North Italian families, and 19 of the 28 heads of South Italian families had been engaged in agricultural pursuits in their native land.

Two-thirds of the North Italians from whom information was secured bought land at once. The South Italians who came later were not so well able to buy. Only one-third purchased at once; one-third worked at various occupations for periods ranging from one to ten years; and, a significant fact—showing one method of meeting the rising land values—one-third of these South Italians rented land until they acquired sufficient means to purchase. Three have not yet been able to buy.

One-third of the North Italians came to Vineland without money or property of any kind, nearly 30 per cent had between \$100 and \$1,000, nearly 25 per cent came with \$1,000 and under \$5,000. Only one was reported bringing more than \$5,000 with him.

The South Italians from whom schedules were secured were in more straitened circumstances. Nearly 29 per cent came with nothing, and nearly 70 per cent had less than \$250. Tables 8 and 9 show that the entire number of North Italians investigated have purchased land. Fifty-seven per cent made an average first purchase of 26 acres of uncleared wild land, costing on the average of \$727, or \$28 an acre. Nearly 20 per cent bought cleared land, three-fourths or more tillable, 24 acres each, at an average cost of \$2,313 per farm, or \$96 an acre.

TABLE 8.—Condition of land and size of farms first rented or purchased.

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Number of farms classified by acreage.						Average number of acres per farm.
		Under 5 acres.	5 and under 10 acres.	10 and under 20 acres.	20 and under 40 acres.	40 and under 80 acres.	80 acres and over.	
ITALIAN, NORTH.								
Purchased:								
None tillable.....	12	.....	.....	6	3	3	.....	25.83
Under one-fourth tillable.....	3	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....	42.33
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	24.00
Three-fourths or more tillable.....	4	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	24.00
Total.....	21	.....	.....	7	9	5	.....	.....

TABLE 8.—Condition of land and size of farms first rented or purchased—Continued.

Condition of land.	Num- ber of farms.	Number of farms classified by acreage.						Aver- age number of acres per farm.
		Under 5 acres.	5 and under 10 acres.	10 and under 20 acres.	20 and under 40 acres.	40 and under 80 acres.	80 acres and over.	
ITALIAN, SOUTH.								
Rented:								
Three-fourths or more tillable	3	1	1	1	.....	.....	.....	6.66
Total.....	3	1	1	1	.....	.....	.....	
Purchased:								
None tillable	9	.....	.....	4	5	.....	.....	20.11
Under one-fourth tillable	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	55.00
One-half and under three-fourths tillable	6	.....	.....	1	4	.....	1	32.66
Three-fourths or more tillable	9	.....	.....	3	6	.....	.....	20.00
Total.....	25	.....	.....	8	15	1	1	.....
Grand total.....	28	1	1	9	15	1	1	.....

TABLE 9.—First purchase of land, condition, size of farms, and price paid.

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Average number of acres per farm.	Average price per—		Average cash payment.
			Farm.	Acre.	
ITALIAN, NORTH.					
None tillable.....	12	25.83	\$727	\$28	\$511
Under one-fourth tillable.....	3	42.33	1,438	35	1,438
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	2	24.00	1,513	63	650
Three-fourths or more tillable.....	4	24.00	2,313	96	1,363
ITALIAN, SOUTH.					
None tillable.....	9	20.11	606	30	323
Under one-fourth tillable.....	1	55.00	(b)	(b)	(b)
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	6	32.66	b 1,100	b 30	b 540
Three-fourths or more tillable.....	9	20.00	1,333	67	b 183

^a Not including 3 farms not reporting complete data.

^b Not including 1 farm not reporting complete data.

The South Italians, who came later, for the most part purchased land at least half of which was in cultivation. Twenty-five of the 28 are now landowners. The 32 per cent who bought an average of 20 acres of uncleared land paid \$30 an acre for it, or \$606 a parcel. The same number made first purchases of land three-fourths or more in tillage. These parcels averaged the same in area, but cost an average of \$1,333 each, \$67 an acre, or more than twice the cost of the uncleared land. Some of these last purchases (including land reported one-half and more tillable) represent sales of old farms previously owned by Americans and sold because they were not returning a surplus over expenses.^a

The median farm first purchased by a North Italian was 24 acres, five purchases only being between 40 and 80 acres. The South Italian purchased a farm of 20 acres and only two purchases—one of 55 and one of 86 acres—exceeded 40 acres. While the land was being cleared or paid for, 11 of the 21 North Italians engaged in some supplementary occupation. The rest were able to make a living from the

^a See report on Malaga and Newfield, pp. 88-93.

land immediately, either because they had bought partially cleared land or because they had savings or other income to fall back upon. Nine of the 11 above referred to found work as farm laborers for part of each year until a living could be made from the farm, a period varying from one to five years.

Only 7 of the 28 South Italians studied did any outside work after buying land. Most of them were laborers in the vicinity before buying and more of them bought or leased improved land. It is scarcely true that, taking the community as a whole, 70 per cent. of the Italians who are now buying have no supplementary occupation. A considerable number near Minatolo work in the glass works part of the year to help pay for the small parcels of ground they are buying.

SOIL, CLIMATE, TOPOGRAPHY.

Physiographically the region belongs to the "pines" or "pine barrens" of south Jersey. Originally the whole tract east and south of a line drawn from Long Branch through New Egypt, Mullica Hill, and Salem was covered with a heavy growth of pine, oak, chestnut, and, along the rivers, cedar. Within the memory of men now living the whole triangular section was clad in second or third growth timber and much of the area is still a wilderness.

The uplands of this region, once an old sea bottom, slope gently toward the sea on the south and east. Much of the land is to the eye a dead level, but a more careful survey or drive over the now cultivated portions shows that there are noticeable undulations, quite sufficient for good drainage. A topographical map shows that Vineland and the greater portion of Landis Township lie on the divide between the Great Egg Harbor River, on the northeast, and the Maurice River, which bounds the tract on the southwest. Nowhere is the elevation more than 150 feet above sea level. A surveyor's bench mark on the First Baptist Church, Vineland, records an elevation of 118 feet, and there are low spots barely 50 feet above mean tide. Speaking of the elevation of the "pines," the New Jersey Geological Report says: "Of 44,000 square miles south of the Red Sandstone plain not more than 1,200 square miles rise above 100 feet elevation; one-third of the surface is less than 50 feet above sea level. Between the Great Egg Harbor and Maurice River watersheds the ground rises above 100 feet to beyond (i. e., southeasterly) Landisville and Vineland."^a Speaking in comparative terms, then, the region about Vineland is high, dry, and salubrious.

Geologically, the pine region is classified as of Tertiary and post-Tertiary formation, except the recently deposited and accumulating alluvium along the rivers and bays.

Three or four types of soil appear, often within the space of a few hundred yards. The better soils are a sandy or gravelly loam, running into heavy clay in spots, with a sandy or gravelly subsoil, which gives evidences of marine deposits to a great depth. This soil was covered with white oak and hard woods and is found in large bodies in and around Vineland borough. It is considered the most fertile and durable soil in south Jersey.

^aFrom report of State geologist, New Jersey, 1888.

The loose gravel sand of the higher portions is a second type. Much of it seems to have been deposited on a submarine formation by river currents and tides. In many places the sand is very coarse and loose and contains almost no humus or nutritive qualities whatever. It is so porous that it can hold moisture and fertilizers but a short time. Only high grade, immediately available fertilizers can be used to advantage and these must be applied every year.

Over other tracts or elevations lying between low and high, a fine sandy soil takes the place of the looser gravel. This is said to be a better soil, peculiarly adapted to sweet potatoes on account of its looseness and ability to retain fertilizers. The greater portion of the Italian farms are composed of these gravelly sands, fine sands, or sandy loam soils. All are porous, easily worked, quick and responsive to warmth and fertilizers; most have loose drift subsoils, and all seem adapted to grapes and small fruits. Because of the porous nature of the soil the roots penetrate deeply, and in time of drought many of the sandy soils retain their verdancy, if the surface is kept stirred, even when the vegetation on the heavier clays wilts and dies.

The yellow drift or gravelly loam subsoil when brought to the surface and rolled down forms a natural macadam, and when the sandy surface soil is covered with it, makes the smooth, adamantine highways for which south Jersey is famous. There are few places where good roads are so cheaply and readily constructed. There are perhaps 175 miles of such roads and streets in and about Vineland, although some of them are now more or less out of repair.

Because of the very slightly rolling nature of the surface, the slight elevations have only local effects upon the climate. A very few feet laterally makes a difference of weeks in the frost period, and within a mile in the heart of the pepper district, on an apparently level surface, isothermal lines may be drawn inclosing areas unsuitable for growing peppers on account of the early autumn frosts. Aside from this, the climate of Vineland, tempered by the ocean, is one to three degrees warmer than Newark, N. J. The mean temperature runs high and the daily range is great; for the year the range runs as high as 116 degrees and a monthly range of 84 degrees has been noted. This is largely due to the sandy nature of the soil which holds the heat for a very short time.

The latitude of Vineland is $39^{\circ} 29'$ and the longitude $75^{\circ} 1'$, and her isothermal line passes near Washington, across West Virginia into Kentucky, thence to near Cincinnati. The report of the geological survey of New Jersey gives the following mean temperatures over a period of twenty years: Spring, 50.58° ; summer, 74.73° ; autumn, 55.20° ; winter, 32.87° ; year, 53.24° . The winter mean is about 2° below Baltimore.

The average annual rainfall is 48.27 inches. The highest monthly precipitation is in August, with an average of 6.09 inches, the lowest, in April with 3.12 inches. The climate on the whole is very salubrious; there is no malaria and reputable physicians have recommended the region to those suffering with pulmonary troubles. The water is good, drainage excellent, air dry, and the breezes refreshing the greater portion of the year.

Agricultural operations are carried on throughout almost the entire year. The season of "all frost," i. e., days with a thermometer

registering below 32°, is twenty-six days yearly, varying from sixteen to thirty-five days. In the ordinary course of events farming operations are suspended for a month or six weeks in the winter. Tradition tells of winters when plowing could be done every day, but in recent years a closed season of frost and some snow, perhaps, is to be expected. The latest date of killing frost in the spring recorded up to 1901 was May 13, the average date April 19. In the autumn the earliest killing frost similarly recorded was October 2, the average date October 19. This gives an average growing season of six calendar months. But spring frosts ruin the peach crop with sufficient frequency to make peach growing a precarious industry.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

When the Italians came to Vineland they found the Americans on small farms, planted to vines and small fruit. For that reason they bought small tracts. A list of 18 Italian buyers recorded in the real estate transfers for 1875 furnished the information that only 2 bought more than 30 acres, 8 bought from 12 to 20 acres each, and the remainder purchased smaller lots. At the present time, the mean holding is 30 acres or less and very few indeed own more than 100 acres. Fifty-acre farms are considered large, and some owners with 60 to 75 acres complain they are "land poor." But if the farms now owned by the Italians are not large, about 60 per cent of those studied have more than three-fourths of the acreage in cultivation or in orchards. The median farm owned by the North Italian farmer lies between 40 and 80 acres, actually 42 acres; one farm of 325 acres is mentioned, but this is the largest in the tract and the only farm enumerated by the Commission over 80 acres in extent.

The median farm of the South Italian is 20 acres, and nearly 70 per cent of the farms owned have three-fourths of the area in cultivation.

Acres.	North Italian.	South Italian.	Total.
Under 5.....		1	1
10 and under 20.....		5	5
20 and under 40.....	8	20	28
40 and under 80.....	12	2	14
325.....	1		1
Total.....	21	28	49

A list of 91 farm acreages copied from the tax duplicates of Franklin, Landis, and Buena Vista townships are shown in the table which follows:

TABLE 10.—*Vineland and vicinity: Size of typical Italian farms; number of farms of specified acreages in Landis, Franklin, and Buena Vista townships.*

Acres.	North Italian (Landis).	South Italian (Franklin).	Chiefly South Italian (Buena Vista).	Total.	Per cent.
Under 5.....			1	1	1.1
5 and under 10.....	1	2	3	6	6.6
10 and under 20.....	2	5	4	11	12.1
20 and under 40.....	8	13	15	36	39.6
40 and under 60.....	3	5	6	14	15.4
60 and under 80.....	6	2	5	13	14.3
80 and under 120.....	1	2	1	4	4.4
120 and under 160.....	2	1	1	4	4.4
160 and under 240.....	1	1		2	2.2
Total.....	24	31	36	91	100.1
Median farm (acres).....	47	30	30	31	.....
Average farm (acres).....	56.8	43.5	37	44.5	.....

Grape raising is practically universal; every farmer has from one-half acre to 5 or 6 acres of grapes. At first the Concord was the standard grape, but the rot attacked it early and in the late seventies local papers were full of discussions concerning the extent of the disease and the remedial measures possible. Finally the Concord went out entirely and the Ives Seedling has taken its place. The Clinton and Riesling, both wine varieties, are also grown by the Italians. For years the United States Government has carried on experiments in viticulture on the farm of Col. A. W. Pearson with the result that the black rot has been checked by spraying and proper culture. The Concord grape has been proved successful under right conditions, and several other varieties and new methods of culture have been successfully introduced.

The Vineland grape juice factory has a capacity for 1,000 to 1,200 tons of grapes yearly. Of this amount not more than 25 per cent is now being supplied by the local farmers, and hundreds of tons must be imported by rail from other places annually. This factory furnishes an outlet at a fair price for all grapes that come upon the market. Last season grapes sold for almost \$45 per ton in Vineland. The yield per acre varies greatly. Three tons per acre are sometimes gathered, but often the yield is less than 1 ton.

A large part of the grapes raised by the Italians is made into sour wine, which is really a simple grape juice, made by drawing off the liquor from the pressed grapes. One family often uses several barrels of this wine during the season. Some farmers have regular customers in Philadelphia and New York, and some sell to the refiners, the selling price being \$25 to \$30 by the 50-gallon barrel. As in Italy, this wine is used on the table as a beverage after the manner of tea or coffee. Few Americans like it.

Formerly large quantities of strawberries were raised, but of recent years this enterprise has been on the decline. Prices have been low and crops uncertain. Ordinarily nine-tenths of all berries shipped

from Vineland are raised by Italians. During the season of 1909 the freight agents at Vineland estimate that a total of 14,200 crates of 32 quarts each were shipped, approximately 11,200 crates of which were delivered by Italian growers. The gross price received probably did not average more than \$1.10 per crate for the entire shipment. The average gross value for two years reported by 21 growers is \$1.36 a crate.

These berries are easily grown and cultivated, but on the upland sandy soils are likely to dry up or burn in time of drought and hot weather. This year (1909) a superabundance of rain somewhat injured the quality of the fruit.

The necessary expenses for picking and shipping per crate are: Picking, 48 cents; crates and boxes, 16 cents; freight, 14 to 20 cents; commission, 10 per cent of gross selling price. This makes a necessary total expense of nearly 90 cents per crate, without considering cost of hauling to market, cultivation of the crop, expense of fertilizer, or rent of land. A very good yield is 100 crates per acre; 50 crates is a much more common average.

For some reason the Italians have persevered in this enterprise despite falling prices and increasing production of berries on more favorable areas north and south. The American farmers have largely given it up. Out of a total of 49 Italian farms 21 reported strawberries grown, the production (an average of two years) varying from 15 to 175 crates per farm with an average of 68 crates, worth \$93, or about \$1.36 per crate. There is reason to believe that the figures on prices received are too high. For instance, this year the canning factories at Bridgeton and Vineland paid \$1 or less per crate during the season. On berries delivered to the canning companies there are no freight bills and no commissions to be paid, however.

Blackberries of the dewberry variety are another precarious crop that has declined in recent years, but has a brighter outlook just now. The Wilson berry, formerly the standard, has given place to the dewberry, a somewhat harder variety that must be trained to a stake. The plants are set out in rows, sometimes 5 by 4 feet, sometimes 6 feet by 2 or 3 feet. In the first instance they can be cultivated by horse machinery both ways. The second season the berries, tied to stakes in the spring, bear a good crop, and continue to bear satisfactorily, if cultivated, trimmed, tied, and well fertilized, for four or possibly five seasons, when it is necessary to reset the field.

The cost of picking and marketing is the same as for strawberries, but the price is somewhat better. This year the Farmers' Canning Company contracted for blackberries at \$1.60 per crate. Up to the present date (July 6, 1909) the gross returns from shipment have varied from \$2.25 to \$3 per crate. Fifty to 75 crates an acre is a good average yield.

The shipments from Vineland last year are estimated by freight agents at 14,000 crates, of which about 12,000 crates were Italian-grown berries. This year shipments will be heavier. The berry season is practically over by August 1. Twenty-eight farms, or 57 per cent, reported blackberries, the average production per farm being 103 crates for the North Italian and 49 crates for the South Italian grower. The South Italian received \$72, or \$1.48 a crate, for his berries, while the North Italian took in \$142, but had to be satis-

fied with \$1.38 a crate. As a matter of fact, there is no characteristic difference in the quality of the berries grown by these two peoples.

Perhaps the most important crop from every point of view is the sweet potato crop. No other crop raised here extensively requires so great an outlay of labor and capital yearly, and in no other has a greater advance been made in the use of improved methods, fertilizers, and horse machinery. The soil in almost every section is well adapted to sweet potatoes, and for many years this has been the principal money crop of farmers in the region.

Formerly the ground was plowed with a one-horse plow and the plants set out in rows by hand labor by use of a trowel or dibble. The plants were cultivated with a one-horse plow or shovel cultivator and hoed several times, one of the necessities being to keep them very free from weeds. About September 1 digging began, potato forks being used. They are gathered by hand and stored in barns or cellars, where they are subjected to a sweating process. The temperature is raised by means of wood fires to about 80°. After a few days the heat is reduced, and if kept in a dry place above freezing point the "sweets" may be stored all winter without loss, although there is always danger of a black rot, which attacks the heart of the potato.

In a large measure hand culture is giving way to two-horse machines. Two-horse plows, disk and acme harrows, sweet potato planters, sulky cultivators, and horse potato diggers are in use on all the better Italian farms, and others are rapidly acquiring them. Within three years more than 100 horse planters have been sold by Vineland implement dealers, two-thirds of which the dealers say have been bought by Italians.

Some of the large growers raise from 2,000 to 4,000 bushels of "sweets" yearly, and very few farmers near Vineland seem to have less than 4 or 5 acres devoted to this crop. In 1908 the total shipments from Vineland were about 125,000 bushel-hampers, of which approximately 100,000 bushels came from Italian growers. A great many are shipped from stations in the vicinity of Vineland. One hundred to 150 bushels is a very fair crop, although more than 200 bushels are often raised on an acre. Possibly 100 bushels is a conservative average for all sorts, conditions, and seasons.

The bulk of the 1908 crop sold at \$1.25 per bushel hamper, or about \$3.50 per barrel, the greater part of the crop going by the barrel of 2½ bushels. Some are shipped in 3-bushel barrels, but the tabulations have been made on the basis of 2½ bushels, 150 pounds. Taking a two-year average, 20 of the 21 North Italian farmers reported sweet potatoes. They sold an average of 215.3 barrels each, receiving \$651.50, or \$3.03 a barrel, for them. The South Italian farmers reported fewer. Of 28 farms, 24 reported sweet potatoes. The average production per farm was 98.2 barrels, which sold for \$237.29, or \$2.40 a barrel. Not many of the South Italians have adequate storage facilities; hence they must take whatever is offered in the fall instead of holding for better prices.

Shipments go forward during the winter. Usually the potatoes are sorted by size and shape into three or four grades, the sprouts are rubbed off, the rotted potatoes discarded, and the barrels packed uniformly. This crop takes large dues in labor and fertilizer. A

number of farmers use from 1,000 to 1,500 pounds of high-grade fertilizers to the acre, the cost of which is about \$28 per ton, cash in July.

Concerning peppers, some account will be found in the report on Newfield. Approximately 15,300 bushel-hampers were shipped from the two freight stations in Vineland in 1908, nearly all of them by Italian farmers. The center of this industry is at Newfield. Among those investigated, only one North Italian farmer reported any peppers sold.

Of the other crops, corn is raised for feed and as a substitute for hay. Cowpeas and sometimes clover are grown for green manuring, but not to the extent they should be for best results. A great deal of dependence is placed on acid fertilizers.

Some tomatoes, Italian beans, asparagus, onions, and eggplant are grown for market, but, with the exception of beans, no Italians raise these extensively. For some reason, perhaps because of distance from railway, the Italians have not gone into trucking or market gardening very extensively. A few farmers are raising cantaloupes, which sell at good prices for local consumption only.

This season (1909) the Farmers' Canning Company has contracted for a comparatively large acreage of tomatoes at \$9 per ton, and a number of Italian growers who hold stock are beginning to raise love apples. Most farmers have a small field of white or "round" potatoes, as they are called, but the total quantity raised for market by Italians is not great. There are few other commercial crops. Some native Italian vegetables are grown in the gardens for home use, the seed originally coming from Italy. But the Vineland Italian is not a vegetable gardener.

Although there are hundreds of acres in peach and pear orchards, few Italian farmers at Vineland have made successful orchardists. A great many insect pests and fungous diseases attack these fruits, and eternal vigilance and the everlasting application of spraying mixtures is the price of good fruit every year. Frosts frequently cut off all hopes of a harvest, and sometimes the market is so low that there is no profit in picking the fruit. One young Italian, who gives his orchard a great deal of intelligent care, reports gross sales of \$75 from 14 acres of peach and pear trees in full bearing in 1908. This year, owing to early frosts, he will get even less fruit. More than one Italian has grubbed out entire a young peach orchard badly infested with the yellows and set it out again with new seedlings. The skill required in spraying, pruning, and caring for an orchard; the liability to loss by diseases, insects, or frost; the long period of waiting (five years) in expectation of a crop, are obstacles which only the most skillful of the Italian farmers have been able to overcome successfully. A great many have a few trees, a few have several acres, but very few have well-cared-for, healthy, vigorous orchards of either peaches or pears.

TABLE 11.—*Classification of farms by value of specified farm products produced and sold.*

Values.	Number of farms reporting farm products.										
	Produced.						Sold.				
	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Small fruit.	Dairy products.	Animal products.	Total.	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Small fruit.	Dairy products.	Animal products.
ITALIAN, NORTH.											
Under \$50.....	8			3	6					3	6
\$50 and under \$100.....	5		3					3			
\$100 and under \$250.....	6	3	9		1	2		9			1
\$250 and under \$500.....	1	8	6			3		8	6		
\$500 and under \$1,000.....		5	1			8		5	1		
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....		2				3		2			
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....		1				2		1			
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....		1				2		1			
\$3,000 or over.....											
Not reported.....	1	1	1			1		1	1		
Total.....	21	21	20	3	7	21		21	20	3	7
ITALIAN, SOUTH.											
Under \$50.....	7	1	1		2			1	1		2
\$50 and under \$100.....	5	1	6		2			1	6		2
\$100 and under \$250.....	6	9	6		5			9	6		
\$250 and under \$500.....		8	3		9			8	3		
\$500 and under \$1,000.....		9			13			9			
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....					1						
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....											
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....											
\$3,000 or over.....											
Not reported.....											
Total.....	18	28	16		4	28		28	16		4

TABLE 12.—*Average quantity and value per farm of crops produced.*

Crops.	Number of farms produc- ing.	Average.	
		Quantity.	Value.
ITALIAN, NORTH.			
Beans.....	1	(a)	\$15
Blackberries.....	15	103 crates.....	142
Chicory.....	1	100 barrels.....	413
Corn.....	20	124 bushels.....	78
Grapes.....	7	2.50 tons.....	107
Grape wine.....	1	125 gallons.....	50
Hay.....	5	3 tons.....	43
Irish potatoes.....	2	31 bushels.....	19
Pears.....	2	84 bushels.....	84
Peaches.....	2	(a)	104
Peppers.....	1	38 bushels.....	33
Strawberries.....	10	67 crates.....	89
Sweet potatoes.....	20	215 barrels.....	652
ITALIAN, SOUTH.			
Blackberries.....	13	49 crates.....	72
Corn.....	18	74 bushels.....	50
Cucumbers.....	7	82 barrels.....	107
Grapes.....	1	57 tons.....	28
Grape wine.....	2	136 gallons.....	53
Hay.....	5	6 tons.....	78
Pears.....	1	6 bushels.....	5
Peppers.....	21	237 barrels.....	169
Strawberries.....	11	69 crates.....	97
Sweet potatoes.....	24	98 barrels.....	237

a Quantity not reported.

Although most of the Italians have some knowledge of farming operations when they come to this community, very few have any knowledge of modern methods. They learn by imitation of the American farmer or by the teachings of their neighbors who have previously been imitators. All start with the hand, the hoe, the rake, and the mattock, and one of the hardest and most slowly learned lessons is that horse labor is cheaper than human labor. To this day shrewd, intelligent farmers insist that every crop must be hoed several times in order to mature properly and give satisfactory returns. Much of the hoeing is done by women and the older children, but some work is laid out for each one. Among the small farmers the one-horse cultivator is solely employed, and its use is almost invariably followed by the hoe. The skillful manipulation of more complicated machinery is acquired with difficulty, and very seldom does an Italian take the lead in the introduction of labor-saving horsepower implements. Individually they follow the lead of some American farmer. Indeed, one of the greatest contrasts between the Jerseyman and the Latin is in the use of machinery, and one of the most significant signs of progress has been the increase in the number of horses and machines per farm of the best type within a few years.

As to yield per acre of the several crops, the Italian averages are as high or higher than the American and much higher than the average Hebrew, who in Vineland is decidedly incapable of successfully competing with either Italian or American farmers. Counting all costs, the Italian spends much more labor per unit of crop, and it is very evident that many do not employ fertilizers adequately or judiciously. Many use a low grade, a good many have no intelligent ideas on the application of fertilizers, and not one in ten uses all he could profitably apply.

Fertilizers are bought largely through agents, who call on the farmers or appoint a day on which they will meet all who wish to purchase their goods. Each farmer gives his order for the sort desired, the agent aiding in the choice and deciding the amount of it needed. The entire order is shipped in carload lots, the farmers taking it directly from the car when it arrives in Vineland. The best grades used cost up to \$32 per ton. A certain discount is made if the order is paid for by July 15, at which date the cash returns from their berry sales enable the buyers to pay if they so desire. Some manure, in carload lots, for which the charge is \$2.40 per ton f. o. b. Philadelphia, is used for peppers and garden truck. One man used it on a cantaloupe field. But the total quantity of barnyard manure applied is small.

The culture is clean, and most of the cropped land is well cared for. It is noticeable that the Italians with large areas—say 50 acres in cultivation—have not been able to give the same care and attention to their fields, and many of these fields look weedy, slovenly, and improperly cared for. It is a common mistake of farmers to add land more rapidly than labor or machinery.

Most of the crops raised were introduced before the Italians came. The exceptions are Italian beans and peppers, both of which are raised almost exclusively by the Italians. It is said by some that the method of planting the grapevines in holes or trenches was introduced by the Italians, but this is hard to verify. The most reliable testimony goes to show that very few innovations are to be credited to

the Italians. Industry, patience, low cost of living, and the cooperation of the whole family, together with a faculty for living within any income, no matter how small, are the chief causes of the success of these colonists.

The entire farm is tilled; many Italians have cut down the shade trees planted during the early days of Vineland because they took up room and drew away nutriment from crops planted near them. For the same reason not much space is given to lawns or flower beds. The air of homelikeness, beauty, ease, and comfort is absent from most of their farm homes. They exist for production rather than enjoyable consumption. The necessary and economic rather than the æsthetic and comfortable are emphasized. One of the local real-estate men declared that few Italian farms are salable. He had listed a great number, but sold scarcely any. "They won't sell, because the houses are too cheap and too dirty inside; buyers don't want them," he asserted.

Nearly every farmer in Vineland and vicinity has a few chickens—some have 300 or 400—which they sell as broilers. Some years ago, about 1885, a number of large poultry farms were started. A few were successful and several carry on an extensive business to-day. Some Italians tried it later, on a small scale, but there are no exclusively poultry farmers among them. Neither are there any dairymen. This is partly due to the scarcity of grass and partly to the disinclination of the Italian to engage in the industry. Almost every family keeps one cow, a great many have two or three. Owing to the lack of fences these animals are almost invariably tethered with long chains to graze.

The situation in regard to fences dates back to the founding of Vineland in 1861. Mr. Landis felt that the building of fences in a fruit region was a waste of land and an unnecessary expense, and that stock should be kept in rather than fenced out. This was a new, strange, and unwelcome doctrine to the native Jerseyman, whose wild cattle had been allowed to roam the woods at will. Many refused to keep their cattle within bounds despite the protests of the early settlers, and so annoying did the depredations become that a "bovine war" ensued in 1863. A cattle league was formed quietly and effectively to put an end to the roaming propensities of any invading bovine that found her way into the cleared fields of the new settlement. The swamps became the graveyard of many wandering cattle, and their owners protested in vain. Finally, in sheer fright lest their entire herds be exterminated, the cattlemen fenced in or disposed of their stock, and fences, except for ornament, have been almost unknown in Vineland to this day. In this respect, as in others, the Italians have followed the lead of the earlier American settlers.

There are a good many goats in certain localities. The goat is a reminiscence of Italy. Very little pork is sold, but each family has a pig or two, to be butchered at the beginning of the winter season. The Italians in Vineland are not great meat eaters, but all seem to consume a little salt pork. A horse or two—fairly good horses, but worked down rather thin, of no particular breed—completes the livestock list.

Not many good, well-kept top buggies, surreys, or road wagons are owned, but there are a few, and as money becomes easier and more plentiful the number increases. The farmer and his wife or children come into town on Saturday or go to church on Sunday in the covered market wagon or the light farm wagon, as a general rule. In this respect they are somewhat behind the American farmer.

Many of the Italian colonists who first settled planted shade trees—maple, chestnut, cedar, evergreens—or sometimes orchard trees along the road, and some set out trees in lieu of line fences; occasionally there is a hedge along the road or separating two fields. But later comers neglected to plant trees, and many of the earlier plantings have now been removed. While on the farms of native farmers hedges and shade trees are common, they are much more likely to be conspicuously absent from the Italian farmstead.

TABLE 13.—*Classification of live stock.*

Kind of live stock.	Number of farms reporting.	Number of farms reporting—					Number of animals re-ported.	Average value per head.
		Only 1.	2 or 3.	4 to 6.	7 to 10.	10 or more.		
ITALIAN, NORTH.								
Cows.....	18	12	6	.....	.....	.....	24	\$32.
Horses.....	21	13	6	2	.....	.....	33	116
Other neat cattle.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	16
Swine.....	16	3	10	3	.....	.....	36	7
ITALIAN, SOUTH.								
Cows.....	14	12	2	.....	.....	.....	16	32
Horses.....	27	22	5	.....	.....	.....	32	116
Other neat cattle.....	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	16
Swine.....	20	4	14	1	.....	1	48	7

THE FARM-LABOR PROBLEM.

For many years the farm laborer has been an Italian. Thirty years ago there were some Irish and German laborers, but none of these are available at present. To-day all farmers depend on Italian hired help.

Few hands are hired by the year. A few are hired by the month for the season, but by far the larger number for general farm work are paid by the day, at a uniform wage of \$1.25. This applies to all farm work except berry picking, which is invariably by the pint or quart. The workday is ten hours or a little less, and nearly all hired men are very tenacious of their rights in regard to the length of day, those who live near by utilizing the morning and evening hours to work on their own farms.

There are two main sources of supply—one local. The sons and daughters of neighboring farmers or the new arrivals themselves and their families are practically sufficient to supply the demand for all workers, with the exception of some berry pickers and a few potato harvesters. The demand is intermittent, of course, but the laborer can always find work on his own land when there is no outside employment, and there need be no unemployed.

To some extent pickers are imported from the neighboring towns or cities for the berry season. However, the local supply is aug-

mented in several ways. Men, women, and children of all ages are employed. It is asserted that the greater number of growers manage to get along with their own families and a little help from their neighbors, or they work cooperatively, picking A's field one day and B's the next, since it is not necessary to pick every day, and this avoids small shipments and additional trips to the freight depot. Then, many children are just let out, or get out, of school in season for berry harvest. Another saving fact is that a number of factories in Millville and some in Vineland shut down to take a holiday for a short period. A shoe factory in Vineland, employing 150 Italians living in Vineland or vicinity, grants a holiday of a week or more beginning early in July.

Again, employers in all sorts of factories complain of a general exodus of Italian help during the picking season; girls, boys, men, and women in every line of work make an effort to get off to pick berries. On the whole, the local supply is very nearly sufficient to fill the demand.

Whatever the deficiency it is made up by importing pickers from Philadelphia or New York. These are all Italians, but frequently they are Sicilians or Calabrians that speak a dialect difficult for the local Italian farmer to understand. They come by families, bring all their supplies—food, bedding, stove, and baby carriage—put up in barns or two-story quarters provided by the farmer, and remain during the season if all is satisfactory.

They are secured in various ways. At first some padrone or agent supplied them in gangs of suitable size, charging the grower and the employed each 50 cents for the mutual service. The farmer met them at the station with a hay wagon and hauled the entire company and outfit to his farm. Frequently disputes of various sorts arose, concerning quarters, careless picking, failure to pick all ripe berries, filling the boxes with trash, etc., and continued supervision was necessary. To settle these disputes and to see that the work was well done the office of "row boss" was created. The row boss is an Italian, often a padrone, who comes with the company of pickers, looks after baggage, settles them in quarters, oversees the picking and sometimes receives the wages for the group, which he divides among them. The last service is not usual, however. For his work he receives \$1.50 per day and a room for himself in the building provided for housing the gang. This official is not so commonly employed now as formerly, for the reason that the grower usually found it necessary to oversee the "row boss" who did very little work, and was able to exercise very little authority in his own right.

Many of the farmers have friends in the larger cities who aid them in securing pickers. One farmer secures 20 to 25 pickers—"a different gang every year"—in this way. Some growers get the same families, who return year after year, and in this way both escape the services of the padrone. All in all, the number of pickers secured from a distance is not great, although as noted above, many families of farmers, either new settlers or those with few berries of their own, engage themselves for the season.

They receive $1\frac{1}{2}$ cents a quart for picking blackberries, dewberries, and strawberries and 2 or $2\frac{1}{2}$ cents a quart for red or black raspberries, of which a very few are raised. Some earn very good wages, picking as many as 100 to 150 quarts or even more in a day, others

do not do so well. They are said to average better than American pickers, but the ripeness and size of the berries and the fullness of the bushes, as well as the weather conditions, are large factors in the quantity gathered daily.

They gather the berries into boxes, set in trays holding 8 quart boxes each. When the tray is filled it is returned to the berry house or bough-covered arbor, and the picker is given a check indicating the number of quarts he has picked. Each keeps his own checks and there is often great rivalry among the youngsters to secure the largest number during the day or season. The rivalry leads to "hogging" the bushes, leaving unpicked the smaller berries, putting in unripe fruit or "trash," or even partially filling the boxes with gravel. The penalty, if caught, is docking or discharge.

The picking day begins with daylight and ends about 2 o'clock in the afternoon. After that the berries are loaded for shipment on the evening trains. Berries are commonly shipped in crates containing 32 quart boxes; raspberries in crates of 60 pints each. In the vicinity of Vineland few berries are picked on Saturday unless destined for the Boston or the Pittsburg market, where they arrive in time for sale Monday morning. There is some picking on Sunday in the height of the season, and holidays are not observed in the berry patch.

Hoeing, tying up or staking dewberries, digging or picking sweet potatoes, or any other harvesting of grapes, cranberries, white potatoes or truck can be performed by women as well as men, and the daily wage for this labor is about \$1 for women and \$1.25 for men, without board. A good many complain of the Italian as a laborer for others. He is said to be a time server, not indolent, but tricky, needs constant watching, and grumbles a good deal about his work and wages.

The food of the itinerant farm laborer is very simple; hard Italian bread, macaroni, peas or Italian beans, a few peppers or herbs and plenty of berries make up his dietary. There are several Italian bakeries in Vineland, but the incomers bring with them great bags of stale bread, peas, and macaroni. The fares of the local laborer and the farmer do not differ greatly.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Almost all produce except grapes and some sweet potatoes is sold on commission through local commission agents to firms in Philadelphia, Pittsburg, New York, Newark, and Boston. There are four or five of these men in Vineland, with headquarters at the two railway depots, the Pennsylvania lines and the Central of New Jersey. These agents consign produce to their regular principals, who make returns, less freight, 10 per cent commission and sometimes cartage and ferriage, to the shipper. The growers receive each day the closing market reports of the day previous from the principal market centers, upon which to base the destination of their shipments for the day. Crates filled with empty boxes are furnished by the commission men at 16 cents each, really a rental, as the crates filled with new boxes may be returned by the commission men and rented several times. Commission men figure the actual cost of wear and

tear per shipment on a crate at 7 cents; the 9 cents go to pay for the berry boxes. Bushel hampers for potatoes, peppers, and beans or peas are sold outright at 8 cents each.

All berries and most perishable stuff are sold on consignment, but grapes are sold to the grape-juice factory at a flat rate, and sweet potatoes, marketed all winter, are sold for cash to the local commission agents, if the farmers so desire it. There are very few local buyers and none who buy for storage.

The out-of-town berry buyers and commission agents such as are found by the dozen in Hammonton, who buy the berries outright at a flat rate per crate direct from the farmer's wagons are not seen in Vineland. The regular men have established themselves firmly, admit that they would fight any outside competitor, and hold things well in their own hands. There is some complaint of combination and more of unjust dealing in returning low prices for "damaged" shipments, but, in general, satisfactory conditions seem to prevail, except as noted below.

Up to the time of the Commission's inquiry there had been no strong cooperative selling or shipping association in which the Italian farmers were largely interested. In 1888, a Farmers' Alliance and Cooperative Fruit Growers' Union was reorganized. One of its purposes was the cooperative purchase of agricultural supplies. The members were allowed a rebate of 2 per cent on all produce shipped through a certain local commission man. Very few Italians were connected with it. About 1900 this organization went to pieces through internal dissensions, the membership being absorbed by the Grange.

In the spring of 1909, a farmers' canning company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$30,000, in 3,000 shares, having a par value of \$10 per share. In July, 1909, there were between 180 and 200 shareholders, holding 1,200 shares of stock, fully paid. Seventy-five to 80 per cent of the stock sold is held by Italian farmers; the directorate is almost entirely Italian, some of the best farmers holding stock in the corporation. The number of shares that may be held by individual members is not limited, but a salutary safeguard against concentration is found in the provision that each shareholder is entitled to but one vote.

The company owns a well-built, fairly well-equipped factory, fitted with modern machinery for canning strawberries, blackberries, tomatoes, and sweet potatoes. They have equipment also for making their own cans and packing cases, and a spur track for shunting in coal cars and loading shipments without any team haul.

The capacity of the factory is 20,000 cans of tomatoes daily, and about 70,000 gallon cans of berries during the season. In addition, large quantities of sweet potatoes may be handled. This season (1909) 4,000 crates of strawberries and perhaps 6,000 crates of blackberries, nearly all furnished by stockholders, will be put up. The contract price of strawberries was \$1.30 and of blackberries \$1.60 per crate. Owing to the unexpectedly low market price and the fact that contracts at from 80 cents to \$1.20 per crate for strawberries had been made in other places near by, the stockholders voluntarily agreed to take less. Tomatoes have been bought by contract for \$9 a ton.

More than this, the management has gone into cooperative shipping to reliable commission men in New York and Philadelphia. Early in the season when blackberries, for example, are bringing 8 or 9 cents or more, many stockholders will ship rather than deliver to the factory at contract prices. For these and others the company will provide crates and act as agents for commission houses, returning a rebate of 3 per cent of the gross sales to the organization's treasury, the usual compensation of the commission firm's agent. Since a manager must be employed during the whole season, he can take care of these shipments during slack periods at no additional expense to the company, with the added advantage of turning a comfortable sum into the treasury through rebates on commissions. This enterprise bids fair to open a market for local produce and to provide a way of escape for stockholders' berries when the market is overloaded and the price low. The young and progressive Italian farmers are taking hold of the venture with praiseworthy enthusiasm.

An attempt is now being made (July, 1909) to form an organization known as the Farmers' Exchange of Vineland, the purpose of which is to inspect, grade, label, and ship, cooperatively, all produce offered for sale by members. Shares are \$5, each shareholder to have but one vote, with certain limitations on the number of shares that he may hold. Three hundred and fifty members have been secured, nearly or quite one-half of whom are Italian farmers. It is probable that the organization will be formed in time for sweet-potato shipments in the autumn.^a An attempt will be made to establish four standard grades of potatoes, the packs to be made or inspected, or both, by the shipping agent of the organization. He will then affix a label guaranteeing the potatoes in the name of the exchange, along the lines so successfully followed by the fruit growers' associations in the West.

At present one cause of unprofitable shipments of sweet potatoes is the very slipshod methods of sorting and grading. Size, shape, and freedom from rot and blemishes are the three principal points in grading. It is said that most of the Italian growers are not skillful in curing or sorting, do not know the essential points of a good pack, and are likely to try to pass culls and rots mixed in with sound potatoes after the most approved fashion. The result is low prices for the whole lot, whether shipped on commission or sold at a flat rate on the platform.

The exchange hopes to ship to its own commission houses and receive the 3 per cent rebate to deposit as a sinking fund; it purposes also to control a sufficient amount of produce to induce buyers to come out from the city and take the produce at cash prices on the platform, a method that has proved profitable to shippers in many southern trucking districts. If the plans work out satisfactorily on sweet-potato shipments the exchange hopes to be able to handle fruits, berries, and perishable vegetables in the same manner.

A third farmers' organization is the Grange. Organized in 1873, it led an uneventful existence up to 1900. In 1890 the local Grange had a membership of 60, few or none of whom were Italians. In 1900 there were less than 100 members. The breaking up of the

^a Recent advices indicate that the organization has been formed substantially as described.

shippers' union gave new life to the Grange and the returns of the secretary for June 30, 1909, show a total of 377 members; 56 of these are Italian farmers, almost all of whom have joined since 1902. The Grange officers say that these members represent the best of the Italian farmers, the young, progressive element, and some of the older men, originally from northern Italy. They do not attend the social meetings with great regularity nor do they often take part in discussions, but they pay their dues with great promptness, as a rule a year in advance, and many of the women come to the meetings occasionally. The benefits received or inducements to membership that appeal to the Italians are two:

First, fire insurance; cheap insurance against fire is given by a Mutual Fire Insurance Company composed of grangers only. Rates are very low, assessments infrequent, and the company responsible. This appeals to many.

Second, a Grange Cooperative Society, 60 per cent of the members to be grangers, was organized in 1903. The society owns a store which handles feed, fertilizers, implements, groceries, and provisions; it is run by a salaried manager, operated on the Rochdale plan, and does a business of \$40,000 to \$45,000 annually. Not the least advantage is that it pays good dividends on the stock. Many Italian farmers do business in the Grange store. Since its organization the society has been successful and although burned out a year ago, the store was rebuilt on a larger scale with a grange hall and lodge rooms occupying the second story, almost entirely out of the sinking funds of the society.

PROPERTY AND INVESTMENTS.

Three views are given of the land and improvements owned by Italian farmers. First, the tax duplicates. In each of the three townships—Landis, where the immigrants are chiefly North Italians, Buena Vista, with a mixture of North and South Italians, and Franklin, chiefly South Italian—about 100 assessments were selected at random from the 1908 duplicates. This is the view of the assessor. Second, the tabulations of the property schedules of 49 farm families. This is the view of the owner himself, in general what he considers his property worth. Third, a careful estimate made by an educated Italian who knows almost every Italian farmer in this section. His estimate is based on an actual census made for a report to the Italian Government, in 1908.

The number of polls (paying either property or poll tax) as shown by the tax collectors' lists for 1908 and 1909 in the territory settled by Italians is as follows:

Township.	County.	Year.	Total polls.	Italian polls.	Italian taxpayers. ^a
Landis.....	Cumberland.....	1908	1,380	409	327
Franklin.....	Gloucester.....	1909	540	94	74
Buena Vista.....	Atlantic.....	1909	750	441	331
Vineland Borough.....	Cumberland.....	1908	.....	155	155
Total.....	.....	.....	.....	1,099	887
Outlying estimates.....	.....	1908	.....	125	125
Grand total.....	.....	.....	.....	1,224	1,012

^a Taxpayers on property.

^b Calculated—paying property tax.

The numbers here given are accurate in so far as the 1,099 polls are concerned, and there can be few duplicates. There may be some who hold property in two taxation districts. The 125 outsiders are estimates made by a private census of the number of Italian families in Millville, Bridgeton, and Rosenhayn in 1907-1908 and may be regarded as conservative.

The tax duplicate for the year 1908 enumerates 409 Italian polls and property owners out of a total of 1,380 polls in Landis Township. Practically all of these are farmers in "New Italy," North and South Vineland, and on Garden road. Not all of these are taxed, except for poll tax, but the larger number own real estate.

The land and improvements are not separately assessed, but personal property is listed by itself. Fifty per cent have a personal property assessment of \$100 or less and not 10 per cent own more than \$300 worth. Real estate varies in assessed value from \$10 to \$30 per acre. A number of the larger holdings and farms of more than average value run as follows, all copied from the tax duplicates of Landis Township—1908:

Owner.	Acres.	Value real estate.	Owner.	Acres.	Value real estate.
A. B.	100	\$2, 875	J. M.	36	a \$3, 675
M. B.	75	3, 400	J. P.	25	550
A. C.	68	2, 175	R. P.	22	1, 200
G. C.	71	1, 550	L. R.	27	425
C. D.	60	1, 450	J. R.	10	800
A. F.	123	1, 050	M. R.	37	1, 400
A. G.	34	1, 025	J. R.	50	2, 975
T. G.	18	650	J. V.	75	1, 950
A. L.	50	2, 475	G. S.	129	3, 200
A. L.	9	675	L. S.	175	6, 150
T. L.	25	800	J. T.	33	1, 075
I. M.	74	1, 450	L. V.	47	1, 525

a Located within the town limits.

The tax rate for 1908 was \$1.85, and to most of these taxes a poll tax and in many cases a dog tax is added. The poll tax is \$1, the dog tax 50 cents for the first dog and \$1 for each additional dog.

The actual valuations are difficult to estimate from the assessors' lists. Some property is assessed at two-thirds, some at three-fifths, and some at not more than one-half of its real value. Conservative farmers reported that land well improved near the borough is well worth \$200 to \$225 per acre, and that the same sort of land 3 to 4 miles out, set out to grapes and other fruit, is scarcely ever worth less than \$100 with improvements. The bare land improved, suitable for culture, varies from \$30 to \$75 an acre according to location and fertility.

The houses are usually cheap outside and cheaper within, the barns are small, of little value, although few are unpainted, and the greatest improvements are those that have been made in the land itself. As noted, the tax duplicates give no accurate nor adequate account of property actually owned. In the first place there is no fixed relation between assessments and market values, and in the second, no account is taken of indebtedness.

In Landis Township most of the farmers are nearly or quite free from indebtedness on real estate, properties are not large, and there is a movement to increase the amount of personals rather than real

estate. In Buena Vista Township, adjoining Landis on the north-east, the holdings of land are greater, but few farms are clear of debt, and much of the land is in brush, uncleared, and of no value as timbered land. Here the tendency seems to be to add field to field and debt to debt. Thousands of acres of land are assessed at the uniform rate of \$10 an acre, actual sale value being \$12 to \$20.

The following table shows the summarized property assessments of 91 farms. These do not include personal property of any kind.

TABLE 14.—*Vineland area: Property assessments, 1908.*

[Number of farms assessed at specified values in Landis, Franklin, and Buena Vista townships.]

Value.	Landis Township.	Franklin Township.	Buena Vista Township.	Total.
\$50 and under \$100.....			1	1
\$100 and under \$250.....		1	2	3
\$250 and under \$500.....	1	2	10	13
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	5	11	13	29
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	7	10	5	22
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	5	5	5	15
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	5	1		6
\$5,000 and over.....	1	1		2
Total.....	24	31	36	91
Total value of farms.....	\$44,500	\$41,900	\$28,160	\$114,560
Average value per farm.....	\$1,854	\$1,352	\$782	\$1,259
Average number acres per farm.....	66.8	43.5	37	44.5
Median farm (acres).....	47	30	30	31

The tables tabulated from actual investigation of 49 families show up somewhat differently. The table which follows presents the net value of property owned (market value less indebtedness), classified by specified amounts from \$50 to \$5,000 or over, and itemized.

TABLE 15.—*Net value of property now owned.*

[Number of heads of families owning personal and real property of specified net value.]

Value.	Land and improvements.	Live stock and implements.	Total property.
ITALIAN, NORTH.			
Under \$50.....	1	1	1
\$50 and under \$100.....			
\$100 and under \$250.....		8	
\$250 and under \$500.....	1	7	
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	1	5	1
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	2		1
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	3		2
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	11		12
\$5,000 or over.....	3		4
Not reported.....			
Total.....	21	21	21
ITALIAN, SOUTH.			
Under \$50.....		1	
\$50 and under \$100.....		3	
\$100 and under \$250.....	1	13	1
\$250 and under \$500.....	1	9	6
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	8	2	2
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	4		3
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	3		7
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	8		9
\$5,000 or over.....			
Not reported.....			
Total.....	25	28	28

Considering 21 North Italian owners, it is seen that two-thirds of them own farms worth more than \$2,500 each, personals between \$100 and \$500, that nearly 60 per cent of them have properties worth between \$2,500 and \$5,000, and nearly 20 per cent are worth more than \$5,000.

Twenty-five South Italians enumerated own farms, 40 per cent of them valued under \$1,000, 28 per cent between \$1,000 and \$2,500, and the remainder between \$2,500 and \$5,000 each. More than half of them have personals valued at less than \$250 per farm. There are no properties whose total net value exceeds \$5,000. Nearly one-third of the properties are worth less than \$1,000 each, and over one-third are valued between \$1,000 and \$2,500.

The next table gives a comparison of the properties now owned, with the amount of money or property brought to the locality. For example, of the 7 North Italians who came with nothing, 1 now owns property between \$1,000 and \$1,500, 3 are worth between \$1,500 and \$5,000, and 3 own properties valued at more than \$5,000 each.

TABLE 16.—*Value of property brought, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of families.	Number of heads of families having property whose net value is—								Years since first lease or purchase.						
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and under \$250.	\$250 and under \$500.	\$500 and under \$1,000.	\$1,000 and under \$1,500.	\$1,500 and under \$2,500.	\$2,500 and under \$5,000.	\$5,000 and over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 20.	20 or over.
ITALIAN, NORTH.																
No property.....	7						1	1	2	3		2			1	4
Under \$50.....																
\$50 and under \$100.....																
\$100 and under \$250.....	3	1							2			1	1			1
\$250 and under \$500.....	2					1			1			1				1
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	1								1							1
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	2							1	1			1	1			
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	2								2			1				1
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	1								1			1				
\$5,000 or over.....	1									1						1
Not reported.....	2								2				1			1
Total.....	21	1				1	1	2	12	4		7	3		1	10
ITALIAN, SOUTH.																
No property.....	8			1		1	1	2	3			3	1		2	2
Under \$50.....	1								1					1		
\$50 and under \$100.....																
\$100 and under \$250.....	10				1	3	1	3	2			1	5		2	2
\$250 and under \$500.....	2					1		1				1		1		
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	1				1								1			
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	3						1	1	1				1		1	
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	1					1								1		
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	1								1							1
\$5,000 or over.....																
Not reported.....	1								1				1			
Total.....	28			1	2	6	3	7	9			5	9	4	5	5

An independent, unofficial estimate of the property owned by several hundred Italians was made in 1907-8. These lived in Vine-land and vicinity and included laborers, farmers, and village dwellers.

From a selection of 461 names taken at random, the property valuations are as follows:

Classed as laborers.....	99
With \$500 or less.....	34
With \$500 and under \$1,000.....	166
With \$1,000 and under \$2,000.....	83
With \$2,000 and under \$3,000.....	22
With \$3,000 and more.....	16
Not reported.....	41
Total.....	461

These names include the Italians in Vineland borough, where are many day laborers, section hands, and the like. That the properties are underestimated in this showing is certain; in a number of cases tested real-estate men have invariably increased the estimates 25 to 40 per cent. The individual estimates in the list noted vary from nothing to property worth \$20,000. The majority are placed at less than \$2,000. The total estimate of tangible Italian property in 1907-8 was \$2,482,000, including outlying settlements.

In addition to tangible property in land and equipment, a great many deposit in one or all of the three banks and trust companies in Vineland. These institutions say that they have never lost one dollar on a loan to an Italian.

The Mechanics' Building and Loan Association, organized in 1873, has from the beginning been well patronized by Italians. Many were borrowers for some years until they paid off their debts on their farms or buildings, and are now using the association as a means of investment. Of the 876 members in 1909, just about one-fourth are Italians. These are about evenly distributed between borrowers and nonborrowers. The total of shares held is 4,702 and the period of maturing is between eleven and twelve years. The first house of an Italian is frequently about 12 by 16 and has four rooms on two floors. The assessed value is about \$200 or even less. Many have been built by the owner himself with some assistance, the loan association furnishing the funds.

The next table presented gives a general view of the land and property owned by 49 families. It appears that the total of property first bought aggregated 1,193 acres, valued at \$48,265, or just about \$43 per acre. In 1909 these same farmers owned a total of 1,819 acres, valued with improvements at \$132,000, or \$77 per acre.

The gross value of all property, including land and improvements, personal property, and crops on hand is \$160,504. Nine North Italians and 17 South Italians report indebtedness aggregating \$32,849, leaving the net value of property owned by 21 North Italians \$83,710 and the net value reported by 28 South Italians \$43,945. The showing is rather more favorable for the North Italians, who report an average net value of all property per farm of \$3,986 as against \$1,758 per farm for the South Italians reporting.

TABLE 17.—General financial summary.

Items.	Investigated.		Items.	Investigated.	
	Italian, North.	Italian, South.		Italian, North.	Italian, South.
Farms leased and owned:			Farms now owned.....	21	25
Total farms of race.....	21	28	Total number of acres.....	1,183	636
Average size of farm..... acres..	56.33	23.43	Number of acres tillable.....	736	491
Median farm..... do.....	42	22	Number of acres not tillable.....	447	145
Kind of farms:			Present value of farms now owned:		
Truck.....	21	16	Land and improvements.....	\$75,400	\$56,600
Small fruit.....		12	Average value of land and im-		
Farms now leased.....		3	provements per farm.....	\$3,590	\$2,264
Total number of acres.....		20	Average value of land and im-		
Number of acres tillable.....		20	provements per acre.....	\$64	\$89
Total value of personal prop-			Number of farms showing indebt-		
erty.....		\$1,277	edness.....	9	17
Average value of personal			Total indebtedness.....	\$8,272	\$24,577
property per farm.....		\$426	Average indebtedness per		
First purchase of land and im-			farm.....	\$919	\$1,446
provements:			Gross value of all property.....	\$91,982	\$68,522
Total number of acres.....	581	612	Net value of all property.....	\$83,710	\$43,945
Average acres per farm.....	27.66	24.48	Net value of all property per farm.	\$3,986	\$1,758
Total value.....	\$25,315	\$22,950			
Average value per farm.....	1,205	\$998			
Average value per acre.....	\$44	\$42			

^a Not including 2 farms not reporting complete data.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

As elsewhere noted, these colonists from the time of settlement have congregated or have been segregated in a few well-defined localities. In Vineland borough nearly all are found on the south side of the borough on three or four streets. "New Italy" and Garden road are purely Italian settlements and always have been. In recent years, however, new comers have frequently bought out old settlers, and in all the farming communities a few Italians have settled. In places they are rapidly taking up the old farms, which the former American owners are selling, and these sections are slowly but surely becoming Italianized. For this reason it is not difficult to contrast the American and the Italian standards of life.

Their houses are usually plain, of the simplest architecture, frequently without porches, verandas, or ornamentation of any sort. There are some exceptions, however, and a few of the earlier comers who are now wealthy citizens have well-built, modern homes, with flower gardens, somewhat ornamented lawns with trees and a grass plot. Most have very few flowers or ornaments and little or no lawn. The grapes, vegetables, and other crops are planted right up to the doors, although a grapevine arbor or covered pergola leading from the house to the road is characteristic. The houses within are not always clean and infrequently neat, orderly or well kept; carpets are luxuries indulged in by few; tablecloths other than oilcloth are the exception; and much of the furniture is of the cheap sort, bought at auction sales. Books and papers are very rare, and pianos or organs are practically unknown even in the parlors of the well to do.

Their food is wholesome and nutritious, but not of the American sort. Macaroni is one of the principal articles of diet, and appears at almost every meal. Bread, well baked in round loaves, Italian style,

sometimes in ovens out of doors, polenta, herbs, garlic, onions, Italian beans, peas, soup, homemade wine, and cheese are and remain their chief articles of diet. Wholesome enough and so well cooked that there are very few dyspeptics, they do not appeal to the American palate. The brick outdoor oven, built in beehive shape, and once rather common, is disappearing. Among the Sicilians about Ham-monton nearly every family still retains one of these quaint structures. At Vineland they have never been universal and are giving way to the patent stove. Peppers are used for seasoning, but meat is not common on their tables, and the butcher's wagon seldom stops more than once a week before any of their homes.

As to clothing, the tendency to work in the fields barefooted, and bareheaded often, is characteristic. Even on holidays and occasions of visits to town the women are less neatly or tastefully dressed than Americans, although in American fashion from hat to shoes. The dress of the men differs little either at farm or at market from the clothing of the New Jerseyman. The children born in America are rapidly acquiring American ways and fashions, and those born in town are not readily distinguished from others of the same station in life.

The women and children almost without exception work in the fields with the men. They weed, hoe, prune, tie up or set out plants, pick berries, or gather beans and potatoes. None use horse tools or have anything to do with the work animals on the farm. When not at school and work is slack at home, the children work for the neighbors or in the shops and factories, adding their wages to the family income.

There is little intermarriage with native whites of other races; very much less now, it is said, than some years ago. Marriages take place early within their own race, usually resulting in large families.

The children tend more or less to drift to the cities or towns; partly because of the social advantages, partly for the ready money received regularly, partly because of the long hours, isolation, hard work, and uncertain returns from the farm. It is a noticeable fact, however, that more remain on the land than those belonging to native families, and that the young men are taking hold in cooperative endeavors, attempting newer methods of culture, introducing better machinery, more modern homes, and less drudgery on the farm. A number find employment in the city, of course, usually in factories or some skilled trade, and a few enter the professions.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

Several small manufacturing industries in Vineland employ a number of Italian hands. The largest of these industries are the shoe companies, of which there are two. These will illustrate very well the type of opportunity offered for outside employment.

One shoe factory employs about 300 hands. Of these about 150 are Italians—about 100 men and 50 women and girls. The wages are largely piece wages and vary from \$3 to \$13 per week. A high average is \$6; many of the men earn less than \$6, and those who earn more than \$10 are comparatively few. There are some skilled workmen who earn up to \$18.

Another shoe factory employs a total of 125 employees. Thirty-nine are Italians—21 males and 18 females—earning as follows:

10 women earn \$4.50 to \$6 a week.

8 women earn \$7 to \$9 a week.

6 men earn \$1 per day or under.

15 men earn \$2 to \$3 per day.

In this shop all employees are paid piece wages. In both shops a sort of apprenticeship system is in vogue, a skilled worker taking in a raw hand and teaching him certain operations, the value of the apprentice's service being added to the teacher's wage until the raw hand becomes capable of handling the work himself. A good many newly arrived Italians enter the shops in this way.

The Italian workmen are recruited partly from the farms, partly from farmers' families who have moved to town, and partly from the newly arrived immigrants. The majority of the men are said to take up the work for life, although a good many come in when farm work is slow, or use the shop earnings to apply to the purchase of land. In the berry season it is difficult to keep the girls, who wish to get out into the fields and earn the greater wage possible on the berry farms. Some, too, go home to help their parents gather the crop.

The testimony is that the Italians work harder and more faithfully than the Americans on the same class of work and often earn higher wages, but they are slower, less skillful, especially on machines; that few can handle complicated machines effectively; and that many are handicapped by ignorance of the English language. Few acquire positions of responsibility, although there have been Italian foremen.

The railroad section men, except the bosses, are all Italians. A number of these own small tracts of land and raise their own berries and vegetables, with a surplus for market. The unskilled day laborers, the street gangs, the scavengers, all the odd job men are South Italians. Their wages run up to \$1.50 or \$1.60 per day. These occupations have exerted some effect on farm labor, both in reducing hours and increasing wages. On piecework or for himself the Italian is faithful, hard working, and very patient; he will compare favorably with any laborer. By the day or week he is not nearly so trustworthy, and if they could be obtained, most employers declare they would prefer other laborers.

Some of the other industries in Vineland employing Italian laborers are:

	Persons.
3 factories—wrappers and clothing.....	110
1 pearl-button factory.....	35
1 macaroni factory.....	9
1 canning factory.....	40
1 rug (Smyrna) factory.....	100
2 glass factories—doing little business now—formerly employed.....	180
Several iron, brass, machine factories employ.....	28
1 paper-box factory.....	16
2 planing mills, sash and doors.....	28
1 grape juice company.....	14
1 sweet potato flour mill.....	20
Total.....	580

Perhaps 1,000 persons all told (including the shoe factory hands above mentioned) are employed in Vineland factories; 450 of them

are Italians who work at almost all seasons of the year. This of course does not take account of railroad men or other day laborers.

In the glass, clothing, hosiery, canning, and grape juice factories and in the iron works and machine shops the Italian workman is found; none of these shops are large, but in the aggregate several hundred Italian laborers are employed.

The characteristics of the Italian laborer need not be further dwelt upon. It is to be noticed, however, that of the North Italians very few are engaged in day labor in the village. There are some of the young people who are employed in the factories and a good many farm laborers, but most are farmers. The Sicilian is the unskilled pick and shovel man.

Of the retail stores—groceries, feed stores, general merchandise, hardware, tobacco, and fruit stores and the like—many are operated by Italians. The best plumbing firm and the largest hardware store in Vineland are both Italian. Almost all the skilled trades are represented by Italians and there is a druggist, pharmacist, a doctor in embryo, and an Italian lawyer in the borough. These firms enjoy the patronage of Italians largely, but have a fair American trade as well.

Outside of Vineland one of the largest industries is the glass works at Minatola, a village on the Central of New Jersey and the West Jersey and Seashore railroads, 5 miles northeast of Vineland. The industry is only fifteen years old; the village contains about 600 inhabitants, nearly all connected in some way with the glass works. About 450 hands are employed when the works are running full capacity. Of these 129 are Italians—125 men and boys and 4 women. Probably five-sixths of these are unskilled laborers who earn from \$4 to \$8 a week. A few men work on blowing machines and earn \$12 or more. Instances of \$18 to \$20 a week on piecework are not unknown. The works run ten months of the year and are closed down in July and August. During these two months the men all work on the neighboring farms, either on their own little places or for their neighbors. The breathing spell in the open air is excellent, and the earnings are even better than in the glass works.

Several men have bought farms and work in this industry during the winter only. Almost every family has at least an acre of ground on which they raise some vegetables and a few crates of blackberries. The men are reported less intelligent than the American and not so trustworthy. "They lose their heads," said a foreman who had worked with them for years, "and for that reason very few make capable laborers." As a matter of fact there is a good deal of prejudice exhibited, and the American glass blowers jealously guard their occupation and will not allow an Italian to enter the field. Nearly all of the Italians in Minatola are Sicilians or Calabrians; almost none are North Italians. There is also a small establishment which makes women's wrappers, employing some 30 women and girls; 20 to 25 of them are Italians, earning from \$3 to \$6 a week. This establishment gives employment to the women of the village whose brothers and fathers work in the glass factory.

Very few young women go into domestic service or into hotels as waitresses or chambermaids. They are not adapted to housework, apparently, and would much rather go into the fields or factories.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

Several Italian beneficial societies exist in Vineland and vicinity. The purposes of these are much alike. Payment of small monthly dues, generally about 50 cents, secures a sick benefit of \$5 or \$6 or less a week and a certain death benefit to members of the order. The table below presents approximate statistics for 1908:

TABLE 18.—*Beneficial societies, membership, value of property, etc.*

Name of society.	Place.	Member- ship.	Date organ- ized.	Value of prop- erty.	Funds.
La Beneficenza e Mutuo Soccorso	Vineland.....	25	1877	\$2,000	\$900
Umberto I.	do.....	103	1889	1,750	750
Unione e Fratellanza	do.....	83	1895	1,000	800
Santa Maria Assunta	do.....	82			300
North Italiana	do.....	42	1890		150
La Beneficenza e Mutuo Soccorso	New Italy.....	70		800	1,200
La San Giuseppe	do.....	72		600	800
La Giuseppe Garibaldi	Wheat Road ..	43		500	650
La Principessa Mafalda	Landisville.....	70		1,500	1,600
La Madonna del Carmine	do.....	80		1,500	1,400
La San Michele	Minatola.....	40		400	300
Unione Fratellanza Italiana	do.....	42		150	142
Educanda	Landisville.....	35	Recent.		

In addition, there are several educational, sporting, and political clubs. Italian brass bands are organized in East Vineland, New Italy, and Landisville. These are entirely Italian in membership. There are some Italian members of the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges; the Royal Arcanum and Union Brothers have a large Italian contingent; and many of the well-known orders admit Italians freely.

Socially, there is not a great deal of mingling with the Americans, except among the native-born Italians and the younger Americans who live in the borough and have grown up together. Even so, at the social dances, parties, receptions, and the like not many Italians are found, although the social mingling becomes more marked year by year, and there is more or less intermarrying.

In the country, owing to the segregation of the Italians in districts, the separation socially is even more noticeable. Recreations are few; weddings, Sunday visiting or gatherings of relatives, church holidays, occasional social functions under the auspices of the church or the beneficial societies, outings to town, and rather infrequent neighborhood dances or parties include most of the social and recreative enterprises. Their amusements include the entire family. Domestic ties are strong, and the family is the unit. Divorce is very infrequent and domestic troubles are seldom aired in court. The family type is patriarchial, founded on economic cooperation. Father, mother, and children contribute to the support of the whole; the interests are mutual, the father supreme; while there is division of labor, it is based on strength and adaptability rather than on household and outdoor tasks. There is no division of interests and, so far as she can understand English, the wife or daughter knows as much about agricultural methods, markets, and returns as her husband or brother.

RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS.

In religion, fully 95 per cent of the Italians, foreign and native-born, are Roman Catholics. In Vineland there is one Catholic church, in New Italy two, in Landisville one, and one at Minatola. In addition there are two Presbyterian missions, one in Vineland, with a small church property and one at Minatola. The Minatola organization is small, has no church edifice and no stated pastor. In some respects this sect is akin to the Waldensian.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

The public schools of Vineland Borough and Landis Township are comparatively adequate and excellent. At present there is a total attendance of 2,200 children. Fifty-six teachers are employed and 20 school buildings, including the high school, are occupied. Two additional two-room schools are now being built in the Italian settlement. No race census has ever been taken, and it is difficult to ascertain the proportion of Italian children.

The Italian children are bright and learn very readily, as readily as the American, but most of them leave school at the age of 14, whether they have completed the eight grades or not. When a truant officer was first employed a few years ago he experienced much difficulty in enforcing the compulsory-attendance law. Now that the parents realize that the law must be complied with, there is little trouble. When country children stay out it is to work rather than to play truant.

There are very few who enter the high school and still fewer who complete the course; not more than three Italians have been graduated in the history of the school. It is to be noted that the total membership of the graduating classes in the high school averages but 20, or less than 1 per cent of the total school attendance, even so if the racial averages of the lower grades held, at least one-third of these should be of Italian parentage. In this respect educators contrast them unfavorably with the Jewish children, who learn with avidity, almost with precocity, and are likely to finish the entire school course with honors, excelling their American classmates. There is absolutely no prejudice against Italian pupils. Even in those schools where the races are not evenly balanced numerically the children study and play in perfect harmony, as a general rule. Nor is there any prejudice against teaching them. In the districts in the New Italy section, where the constituency is almost entirely Italian, the teachers have found much difficulty in securing boarding places. To overcome this, four or five of the teachers live in Vineland and the school board provides a livery team with which they drive out the 4 to 6 miles daily.

The librarian of the free public library of Vineland reports an increasing interest on the part of the Italian children in books and magazines, although not nearly so great as among American children. In some of the factories magazines placed in the racks are read with avidity by the employees, but very few subscribe for magazines or papers.

In short, the desire for education, for books, for commercial, and literary knowledge is a matter of three generations. The children can read and write the English language and are satisfied; the grandchildren, now growing up, will be reared in an atmosphere almost entirely American and will reach out into professional and literary pursuits. It is noticeable that the second generation, who have come to Vineland after a residence in Illinois, Colorado, Texas, or Pennsylvania perhaps speak better English and are more alive to educational advantages than those who have spent their entire lives in the agricultural colonies here. There is no doubt that segregation by race tends to perpetuate language, customs, and ideals.

Education does not extend to domestic science nor the household arts, and very few Italian girls give any attention to improved culinary methods or household science.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

It is difficult to arrive at the actual number of Italian voters in the three townships. Some idea, however, may be gained from the 50 family schedules taken. Of the 28 South Italians, 8, or nearly 29 per cent, are aliens; 18, or 64 per cent, are full citizens, and 1 has his first papers. The 21 North Italians show up better. There is but 1 alien, 18, or six-sevenths of the number are full citizens, and 2 have their first papers. It is perhaps within bounds to say that nine-tenths of all the North Italians have either their first or their second papers. Of the South Italians about 65 per cent; among the farmers perhaps 75 per cent have first or second papers. The mill hands and railroad workers will show a smaller percentage of citizens.

There have been some Italian township officers in the country districts—constables, assessors, justices of the peace, and tax collectors. These men perform their duties conscientiously in the main, but, it is said, are sometimes influenced by racial or personal considerations. They vote on local issues along lines of personal feeling, but take rather perfunctory interest in the general elections. The North Italian vote is intelligent, and there is no charge of corruption. The South Italians have a more questionable reputation in this regard.

Vineland has always been a no-license town, but in accordance with legislative enactment the issue is brought before the electorate yearly. The Italians nearly all oppose no license, but few vote for license, as is shown by the overwhelming majorities in favor of no saloons. "This means," says the Italians, "that we do not vote on the question at all."

MORAL CONDITIONS.

There is no question about the good economic results that have accrued to Vineland and Landis Township through the settlement of these people here. Taking up new and uncleared land they have made beautiful homes and farms, brought prosperity and productiveness to a wilderness. They are generally a sober, temperate, and industrious people. There is a little complaint that they are dishonest in small dealings and there is some petty thievery. One must sharply distinguish between the Sicilian and South Italian and

the immigrant from northern Italy in this respect, however. The early comers are universally respected; some hold posts of honor and trust, and practically everyone stands high in the esteem of all who deal with him. Many of the so-called vices and crimes against person attaching to the late comers are to be ascribed to ignorance of the American language, to old-world habits, to superstition, and, as noted before, to racial characteristics.

Very few receive any aid from the poor fund. In Buena Vista Township, with a poll list of 430 Italians, only 5 received any poor aid in 1908, the aggregate of relief rendered being \$52. The total appropriation for the poor fund of Landis Township, with 1,300 polls and 400 Italian families, is about \$150 yearly. The amount expended on Italians is scarcely more than \$35. Two occasions arise when charity becomes necessary—sudden and prolonged illness or misfortune and lack of means among a few of the newer settlers, who are clearing land and getting a start. The total amount of charitable aid is very insignificant compared with that distributed in many New England towns inhabited chiefly by native New Englanders.

There are no licensed saloons in Vineland, but there are said to be some "speakeasies," and police authorities declare that most of these are kept by Italians. There is some intemperance and all drink homemade wine, but there are few or no drunkards. There is drinking at celebrations and on holidays frequently, but on the whole it may be said that such carousals, if they may be so called, are mild and not marked by excesses.

THE SECOND GENERATION.

The North Italian American farmers are an enterprising class. Too many of them have been kept very closely to their fathers' farms until past the age of 21, and, associating only with Italians and doing little business in the village, they have had much to learn after arriving at manhood and responsible proprietorship, but they are careful cultivators and are becoming more progressive yearly. Some of them have lands worth \$10,000 to \$12,000, partly inherited, and sell produce valued at \$2,500 to \$3,800 yearly from their places. Some are trying new crops—peppers, cucumbers, and tomatoes—putting their money into the canning factory and joining the farmers' exchange. They buy new horse machinery, perhaps too freely, and experiment with new varieties of old crops. Their farms, as compared with their fathers, are less carefully cultivated, perhaps, and less work is done with the hoe. Some are practicing shorter hours and taking more time for rest and recreation. On the whole, the most of them show up well when compared with the second-generation immigrant of any race in agriculture. There are few or none who are scientific farmers and none attend the State college of agriculture.

There are old residents who think the young men are not as good workers nor as reliable workers as the first comers. Certainly they are more fastidious in the choice of occupations and can not be imposed upon so easily.

The young women marry Italians and do not much differ from their mothers except in dress and deportment. They cook much the same sort of food and are rarely very proficient housekeepers, enjoying

rather the oversight of the work out of doors. As girls they are carefully brought up and very closely watched in the matters of conduct and morals. The chosen husband must suit the father, ordinarily. Italian girls do not roam the streets at night unaccompanied by the father or mother.

Little can be said about the South Italians, because there are fewer of the second generation who have grown to manhood and womanhood. They speak English, most of them read and write, and almost none write Italian. There is some movement away from the land into the ranks of the industrial manual labor of the city.

THE ITALIANS AT NEWFIELD AND MALAGA.

Newfield and Malaga, little hamlets on the Pennsylvania Electric Line from Camden to Millville or Atlantic City, are about 30 miles southeast of Philadelphia and 4 and 6 miles, respectively, north of Vineland. They lie in the political division of Franklin Township, the most southeasterly township in Gloucester County.

Malaga was at one time a flourishing village, owing to a very thriving window-blind manufactory that went out of existence in the nineties. With the passing of the factory the town gradually sank into decay, the population moved away, and now little remains except a little sawmill, turning out box lumber, and a good hotel—a sort of road house for seashore automobile parties. The big four-room, now dilapidated, school building, gaunt and unpainted, is attended by scarce 50 pupils. In the palmy days it was full to overflowing. In the immediate vicinity several town-site companies have laid out lots, avenues, and streets on the deserted farms and uncleared brush lands, and the flaring white signs marking the avenues and boulevards through the briars and thick brush would be comical were they not pathetic.

Newfield, a mile or two farther southeast, is a little larger and more enterprising. A rug factory, employing 60 persons in all, of which 20 are Italians, 4 girls and 16 men, is now picking up after a season of depression. A manufactory of fireworks, employing about the same number, is scattered over the landscape in rude "shacks" at some little distance from the village.

At an early day Franklin Township was settled by "Jerseymen," who lived partly on the fruits of the field—wheat, rye, corn, and some poultry, vegetables and fruit, which found a market in the near-by manufacturing towns; partly on the products of the forest—timber, hoop poles, barrel staves, lumber and the like. The vanishing timber, the growing poverty of the soil, the removal of the mills, the generally depressed condition of agriculture, the exodus of the young people made farming in the late eighties a precarious industry. Only the most fit were able to make a surplus over living expenses and many were allowing their farms to run down.

THE COMING OF THE ITALIANS.

In 1889 two or three families of Italians, hearing of the success of the Vineland colony and the cheap lands near by, came to the vicinity of Newfield and bought deserted farms, formerly cultivated, now grown up to brush and weeds. There was an old house on one of the

placés and the purchase price was \$1,500 for 40 acres, 25 in some sort of cultivation. "Everybody wanted to sell, no one was making any money, and there was nothing raised for market." The immediate neighborhood was called the Lake, there having formerly been a shallow body of water at the place. This was a semiswamp, in which a heavy growth of timber and brush was standing. The soil was good, but the cost of clearing had prevented its improvement. Now that whole section is in cleared and improved fields, excepting a few lots held for wood or for speculative purposes.

The clearing was all done by Italians, who came in rapidly after the first settlers, bought out nearly all the old farmers in the neighborhood, seized on the swamp lands, offered at \$10 an acre, and, with indefatigable energy and perseverance, have put the land in excellent tilth and cultivation.

A large Methodist church stands opposite the first settler's home. Formerly it was well filled; perhaps not more than ten families in the immediate neighborhood now worship there.

Farther out the same renewing process is still going on. For example, in 1908, four families from the coal mines of Illinois bought out an old landmark, the Blue Bell farm, whose name dates back to the days of post-road and stage coach. It was one of the stages where horses were changed. They bought the whole place, 200 acres, for \$3,300. Not more than 30 acres were fit for immediate cultivation. The rest had grown up to third growth black and white oak "brush," the hardest sort of land to clear. They have painted the old house—once a good one, repaired the big barn, built some outhouses, and cleared 30 acres sufficiently to plow it, have set out several acres of blackberries and strawberries, and on some rented land opposite are raising a fine crop of corn and sweet potatoes. The work is hard, returns small, and the cost of living for twenty mouths, "a barrel of flour a week, \$7.50," is quite a drain. But they are cheerful and happy. Two cousins bought farms farther on in the woods in the spring of 1909, and they are just a little worse off than those who came in 1908. "It's pretty hard," they said, "but our friends in Vine-land have been telling us it was much harder when they came; now they are rich."

The neighbors speak of these newcomers in the highest terms. They are Sicilians, as are a large number of those who have settled here, but they evince all the characteristics of the pioneer, except, perhaps, vigorous independence and sturdy maintenance of personal rights.

There are now 94 Italian names on the poll list of Franklin Township, and nearly all of these are property owners and farmers. A few rent land from their countrymen. The usual method is on "shares," each party furnishing one-half the seed and fertilizer used, sometimes one-half of the work stock, and each receiving one-half of the gathered produce on the field. The landowner puts his land against the tenant's labor, furnishes crates, boxes, barrels, or hampers on the field, where he packs his share of the produce and then hauls it to the railway station. The ambition of every one of these share tenants is to save money enough to buy a little piece of land and make the first payment on it. Some are renting for cash, the rents in reality being turned in as payments on the land. In this way the tenants soon acquire an equity interest in the soil.

The year 1908 was a poor year for the Italian farmer and at the time of the Commission's inquiry in 1909 the outlook was bad. Most of the older farmers were pessimistic, but the more recent comers took matters philosophically and believed the outcome would be all right. In fact, this spirit of dogged perseverance has enabled them to outlast the times of depression that proved too burdensome for the Jerseymen.

They come from New York City, from the West, from Pennsylvania coal mines and cities. Some of the women long for the urban life and the social pleasures left behind, but they are constrained to stay because children are healthy, land accumulates, and there is always promise of better things.

The first comer now has nearly 100 acres of land paid for, with two houses, good barns, improved machinery, and \$700 worth of live stock. His holding is well worth \$5,000 to-day. This man was a fruit peddler for twenty years in New York City before he came to Newfield. Another old resident, who lived in New York twenty years and worked in the glassworks at Glassboro, N. J., twelve years, came to Newfield in 1893 and bought 40 acres of land. He soon had 90 acres, and now has 200, part of which he rents to his two sons and one son-in-law, who, with the old people, live in the three houses on the farm. Some of the new land is uncleared, but there is very little debt on it, and the value of the equity is about \$5,000.

A third Italian came about 1890 from the railroad shops in Albany, N. Y. He purchased an old run-down farm, added swamp land, which he cleared; went into the cultivation of strawberries and peppers extensively, and is now taxed on 55 or 60 acres of fine land, excellent orchards, and carefully tilled fields. "There is a farmer" is the comment of his neighbors. His only son lives with him, but he has gone into the commission business to protect his people and to add to the profits of the farm.

PEPPERS AND PICKLES.

It is not often that one comes upon a regional crop or an industry that can be credited to Italian initiative. But the pepper industry is one. The Italians furnish both the peppers and the appetite for them.

Newfield is the original pepper district, speaking commercially. Eighteen hundred and ninety-one is the date of the first considerable shipments from that point, which for several years furnished the great bulk of all peppers produced commercially in the United States.

The shipments of peppers in 1908 from Newfield aggregated 33,936 barrels and 2,570 bushel hampers, and from Malaga 10,000 barrels and 982 bushel hampers. Other near-by stations each shipped almost as many as Malaga. Almost four-fifths of these shipments were of peppers raised by Italian farmers. In 1907, the great pepper year, shipments were more than one-half larger, according to freight agents. Of late years there are a number of points in southern New Jersey that have gone into this industry and have outdistanced Newfield.

The industry began in the most accidental way. The Italians frequently raise a few peppers in their gardens. In 1890 an Italian sent a few bushels to friends in Philadelphia. There was a call for more. Several Italians put in larger patches in 1891, and a good many barrels were shipped, selling at good prices. Pepper raising began

with a rush; American farmers took it up; better methods were found by experience; several varieties were tried, until pepper growing became an art as well as an industry.

To raise peppers well they must be started early in hot beds. As soon as the plants are well rooted, the ground warm, and the danger of frost over, the plants are set out in rows, either by hand or machine, in the same manner as sweet-potato plants. Hoeing, weeding, and clean cultivation are given during the growing season. One very seldom sees a weedy pepper patch. Late peppers are set out about July 1; they can be picked but once, late in the autumn, whereas the early peppers produce from the middle of July until frost nips the plants. One ordinary family can take care of about 4 acres of peppers. A good many have 5 to 10 acres of them. A rather high average yield is 400 barrels per acre. Some do not raise more than 200 barrels per acre.

Early in the season peppers are sold by the bushel hamper, and the man who has a very early crop realizes good returns. July 10, 1909, they were selling for \$2.50 per hamper in New York to which place nearly all peppers are consigned. While the price is above \$1 a barrel they go forward in hampers, but the price soon declines, and barrel shipments make up the bulk of consignments after the first two or three weeks.

Practically every barrel is shipped to commission men in New York, many of them Italians. At Newfield a young Italian, who has a farm in the neighborhood, is acting as agent and endeavoring, he says, to get a square deal for the shipper. Several attempts have been made to form a cooperative shipping association, but none have succeeded. The demand for peppers comes largely from the Italians themselves and in 1908 and 1909 there was a decreased demand, said to be due to the emigration of Italians to their native land. The large exodus in the years mentioned produced a decided reactionary effect on the consumption of peppers, hence the reduced price.

To raise this vegetable successfully requires a fertile, sandy loam soil, with a clay subsoil, if possible. Light, loose sands that raise good sweet potatoes are not well adapted to peppers. Given a soil with some "body" to it, it must be well tilled and well fertilized with barnyard manure. Most growers use both barnyard manure and commercial fertilizer. About one-half a ton of fertilizer is used. The barnyard manure is shipped in by the carload from Philadelphia and costs \$2.50 per ton delivered in Newfield. Some farmers use several carloads every year. This, of course, must be hauled from the station, a distance of at least 2 miles, over good roads. The commercial fertilizer is rich in potash, and costs about \$24 per ton. Lime is also frequently applied broadcast; the manure and fertilizer are distributed in the row or hill.

Counting all expense of labor, fertilizer, and marketing, it is doubtful whether peppers can be raised for less than 75 cents a barrel, even with a 400-bushel crop. Once raised, anything received over actual cost of marketing decreases the loss, of course.

Several varieties are raised, late and early "sweets," "hots," small pickling, and other sorts. There are few pests that menace, frosts seldom cut off the crop in the fall, while shipments are profitable, and, if carefully tilled, a fair crop is usually secured.

When the culture first began, hand labor was employed almost exclusively. Now modern plows, harrows, planters, and cultivators are used, and while the Italian still employs the hoe much more than does the Jerseyman, he uses the cultivator much more than formerly. The family, with some day labor and occasionally a monthly hand paid \$16 and board, does all the work of the season.

The other crop, monopolized by the Italians, is Italian beans. The Italian bean, growing pods much like pea pods, is an importation from Italy and has much the shape of the Lima bean. The demand for them is not great, but about 4,000 bushel hampers are shipped annually from Newfield. A few go forward from Vineland; 2,000 hampers are shipped from Malaga. Other products of the farm shipped from Malaga and Newfield are "pickles" (cucumbers), blackberries and strawberries, and sweet potatoes. About one-third of the pickles, one-half of the berries, and two-thirds of the sweet potatoes are shipped by Italians.

THE ORIGIN OF THESE ITALIANS.

There are not very many North Italian immigrants in the settlement; most of them seem to be Sicilians or Neapolitans. They have not proved as capable of taking care of themselves as the North Italian, but they have been farmers a shorter length of time. One of their number, a man of property and intelligence, is their counselor and advisor. Their helplessness in the hands of commission men or fertilizer dealers is pathetic; but, for the matter of that, few Jerseymen have been able to get certain and just returns for the produce they ship to commission houses.

Some of the Newfield Italians are said to be suspicious and fearful, and some are inclined to be quarrelsome, but they live up to their contracts, and real-estate men and bankers at Franklinville and Clayton say that in hundreds of dealings not one dollar has been lost. No one hesitates to give them almost unlimited credit. Many of them ask credit at the stores, and buy fertilizers, machinery, and supplies on their personal notes, drawn for three or four months at 6 per cent. These are always paid. Even store accounts, sometimes delayed in settlement by sickness or bad crops for a long period, are, without exception, paid as soon as the money comes in hand. In this respect their credit accounts are considered more certain than those of most Americans.

EFFECT OF THE SETTLEMENT.

This settlement, economically considered, presents a very different significance from the original Vineland colony.

Near Newfield the Italians came into an old, exhausted agricultural region at a time of depressed agricultural conditions. The old agriculture was no longer possible; newer, more intensive, specialized culture had not begun. They took up the old places, established accidentally a new industry, and for the time being saved the region to agriculture. They are still taking up farms, and the Jerseymen are leaving. Some of the younger Americans, appreciating the necessity of better methods, have gone into poultry, cucumber, and fruit raising,

and are doing well. They gain by superior intelligence, foresight, and resourcefulness what the Italian wins by sheer hard labor, dogged perseverance, and cheap living. Most careful observers, who have watched the ingress of Italians from the beginning, feel that the movement will continue; that the Italians have saved the situation, and that they will continue to outcompete the Jersey farmer.

The Italians live in the old houses of the former owners. Some have acquired the houses and land (sold for taxes) of an abandoned Jewish settlement established fourteen years ago at Zionsville. A few have rebuilt, built new, or repaired and repainted. Most of them have done nothing to keep up the old homes. But the old trees, the lawns, and the shrubbery remain. To many of the farmsteads wagon sheds and poultry houses have been added. A great number have built the outdoor, brick beehive ovens of southern Italy. The wagon shed is in imitation of the American farmer.

Notwithstanding the dilapidated and unkempt buildings, there is a fair measure of prosperity evident. Their American neighbors are the "fittest" who have survived severe competition, and the Italian is imitative. As a whole, they do not own as much property as the Vineland Italians but they are slowly forging ahead, and may some day rival the neighboring settlement at Vineland.

CHAPTER III.

HAMMONTON, NEW JERSEY—SOUTH ITALIAN BERRY FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Perhaps even better than the colony at Vineland, the flourishing settlement of South Italians in the vicinity of Hammonton, Atlantic County, N. J., shows the possibilities of the southern European immigrant in agriculture.

The town of Hammonton, situated on two lines of railroad, the Pennsylvania and the Reading, just about midway between Philadelphia and Atlantic City, is a real oasis in a waste of sand and lowland which includes a large part of the southern and southeastern parts of the State. For a distance of about 10 miles, its center between the stations of Winslow Junction and Hammonton, the railway traveler rides through a succession of little berry farms with acres on acres of vineyards, and rows on rows of blackberries, dewberries, and red raspberries, planted right up to the doors of the little houses, and stretching away on every hand.

This little section, something less than 10 miles square, has long been known as Little Italy. The state census of 1905 gives Hammonton a total population of 4,334 persons, of whom 1,233 are enumerated as Italians, and 2,875, or two-thirds of the total, as Americans. Of the 2,875 perhaps one-fourth are native-born children of Italian parentage; on this calculation there were something like 2,000 Italians of the first and second generations living in Hammonton in 1905, and getting a living mainly from the land. The tax roll for 1908 enumerates 450 persons of Italian origin paying taxes in the township; 82 of these pay poll tax only, and 368 are taxed on real estate owned, either town lots or tracts of agricultural land.

With the exception of Vineland, N. J., where the location and soil are more favorable in certain respects, we have here the largest Italian agricultural colony in the United States.

The light, sandy soil of this whole region, in its wild state apparently worthless, is, after clearing and subduing, admirably adapted to small fruits, certain varieties of vegetables, grapes, pears, and peaches. Grapes, bush fruits, and strawberries are raised by nearly every Italian farmer. Some have peach and pear orchards, and many raise considerable quantities of sweet potatoes, cucumbers, or peppers.

The farms are small, the median Italian farm being a little less than 12 acres. Very few contain more than 50 acres each. Those who have farms of 5 acres or more are able to make a subsistence on their land. Few can handle more than 25 acres in berries without a good deal of outside help.

Here there is a more or less compact settlement of more than 450 families, with a few scattered outlying groups, on some of the poorest

and sandiest soils in south Jersey, engaged in a specialized agriculture, in which, on the whole, they have been remarkably successful. Moreover, these people belong to the much-maligned group of south European immigrants, and to that particular race—the South Italian and Sicilian—whom some have been inclined to consider the most problematic, if not the most undesirable, of the south European group. Any advance that these people have made socially, economically, or politically must be considered in the light of these facts.

Coming from their native land, many of them direct from Sicily and Naples, to Hammonton, they have in a period of thirty-five years or less learned the English language, adopted to some extent the American standards of life, acquired property, and, as independent landed proprietors, have begun to compete, and to compete successfully, with American farmers long established in an agricultural subindustry.

Perhaps the best account of the Hammonton Italians is found in a monograph written by Mrs. Emily F. Meade and published in pamphlet form by the United States Bureau of Labor.^a Mrs. Meade owns property in Hammonton and for some years spent her summers there, an arrangement that afforded her an excellent opportunity for a detailed and leisurely study of her neighbors.

The main points in the present study were gathered from personal investigation, original public documents and papers, official reports, and interviews with public officials, prominent Italians, and other observers living in or near the settlement at Hammonton.

HISTORICAL.

The advance guard of civilization into the "pine barrens" of southern New Jersey were the glass factories, iron mills, and sawmills. The sand of this region was early found to be excellent for glass manufacture, and, with cheap fuel near at hand, glass works early in the century began to spring up here and there in the wilderness of pine and scrub oak. Iron was at one time made from bog ore found in the swamps. At the present time, one comes upon old forge sites or abandoned villages in the midst of the extensive waste of forest and swamp.

Old Hammonton, dating back to nearly 1800, was one of the centers of industry. Here during the first third of the century stood a sawmill and a small glass factory. A country store and a few houses were built there, and for a long time this insignificant hamlet was the social and industrial center of a considerable area. Up to 1850 the town grew very little, and after that time actually declined in population. Two or three German settlements sprang up not far from Hammonton, the settlers coming from Philadelphia, and deriving their income largely from the wood and timber but partly from the products of the soil; otherwise the solitude of the "pine barrens" was unbroken.

In 1856, according to a "History of Hammonton" by Wilbur and Hand, when the village had almost gone into the last stages of decay, Judge Richard J. Byrnes and Charles K. Landis of Philadelphia formed a partnership for the purpose of disposing of several thousand

^a The Italian on the Land, United States Bureau of Labor, Bulletin No. 70.

acres of real estate in the vicinity of Hammonton, to which they held title. They began an active advertising campaign to boom the land. Landis even went on a lecturing tour through northern New England, setting forth the advantages of the soil and the salubrity of the climate of New Jersey. This campaign was markedly successful, and by 1860 a considerable number of settlers from New York and New England had taken up land in the vicinity. The Camden and Atlantic Railroad was built in 1857, and in 1858 Hammonton station was put on the map.

The town grew rather rapidly despite the discouragement incident to the civil war, and in 1866 when a local census was made, 1,422 inhabitants were enumerated, with 2,031 acres of land in cultivation. There were 365 dwellings; the real estate owned was valued at \$596,000; the personal property at \$169,132. The returns of value were somewhat exaggerated, no doubt, but the settlement was truly in a flourishing condition. Landis had given up his interest in the partnership in 1861, but Judge Byrnes retained both a financial and a real interest in the venture for many years.

The land was bought and laid out in comparatively small lots on straight streets; shade trees were planted along the country roads, and houses substantially built on the old New England village plan. Even the form of township government is modeled after the New England system. Town and town center are one political unit, governed by the same body of selectmen, and the taxes for village and rural improvements are levied without division or differentiation. It is almost the only New Jersey town which retains this particular form of township government.

The early settlers at first gave most of their attention to staple crops—wheat, corn, rye, and other cereals—to which the soil is not very well adapted for any length of time. Berry growing is said to have begun on a commercial scale in 1861. The local census above referred to, taken in 1866, gives 304 acres cultivated in strawberries, 212 acres in raspberries, and 40 acres in cranberries, with about 80,000 fruit trees—pears, cherries, peaches, plums and quinces—in their orchards.

About this time a fine market for berry products developed in Philadelphia and Camden. Everyone near Hammonton began to raise strawberries, and for years this was the small fruit center of New Jersey. In 1866 a strawberry exhibition was held at Hammonton—a sort of national affair—at which Solon Robinson, then agricultural editor of the New York Tribune, was present as a delegate from the New York Farmers' Club. The exhibition was very successful and shows the significance of Hammonton as a berry center even at that early day. On a certain record day about that time, 70,000 quarts of strawberries were shipped.

Blackberries soon succeeded strawberries, however, and after 1880 were produced in much greater quantities than strawberries. They were easily raised without fertilizer, and a patch once started was considered permanent. In 1888, 2,500,000 quarts of these berries were shipped. The other berry shipments were: Strawberries, 700,000 quarts; raspberries, 300,000 quarts; grapes, 100,000 pounds; cranberries, the product of 833 acres; and pears, 5,000 bushels. Meantime the production of wheat in the county had fallen from 10,519 bushels in 1879 to 1,152 bushels in 1889.

Land was cheap, and in berry culture very few acres are required per farm. There were few difficulties in the way of successful growing; almost any person could set out and profitably raise a patch of berries. There was no competition with South Atlantic growers, and the market supply was less than the demand. For this reason the population increased rapidly. In 1885, 2,525 persons were enumerated in Hammonton Township; in 1890, 3,833 were returned by the federal census. A new railroad furnished additional transportation; the call for seasonal labor brought in many transients, some of whom remained to settle on the land, and this decade was Hammonton's most prosperous period.

It was during the period, 1880 to 1890, that the greatest numbers of Italians came to Hammonton. They were recruited in two principal ways, and though there was no colonization in the true sense of the term, the close contact of the city Italian and the newly arrived foreigner with the Italian on the land, especially through the seasonal occupation of berry picking, brought in increasing numbers of that race to occupy the farms round about Hammonton.

The very first Italians came to the vicinity of Hammonton about forty years ago, or earlier—"drifting" in at first without any outside pressure or influence—and settled down among the Americans. Two or three of the families were wanderers, who were first attracted by the cheap lands and congenial climate, and later by the opportunities for making money offered by berry growing. A few were induced to settle by real estate men. Mrs. Meade gives some account^a of the coming of the first Italians, relating some typical biographies of those who arrived before 1876. These accounts show that they came singly or in couples from other points in the United States; that the soil and climate first appealed to them; that later friends drew some of them thither, and that one or two came to work as farm laborers on farms owned by those who came earlier.

Shortly before 1870 came the Campanellos, two brothers from Gesso, Sicily, one of them to work for a former Italian settler. They purchased large tracts of land, prospered, married English girls, and induced a number of immigrants, mostly relatives from Sicily, to settle there. Dominik Campanello is now the largest Italian land holder in the section; he pays taxes on 230 acres in one body, now well improved and laid out in vineyards and peach orchards. The Campanellos are still prominent families in the town, and were for a long time the real leaders of the Sicilian contingent. The Sicilians were the first comers, and many came from the town of Gesso. It is probable that more than three-fifths of the total number of Italians were originally Sicilian. A number were brought over by the Campanellos and other influential Italian settlers, who employed them as farm laborers and berry pickers. Later some of these laborers bought land from the persons who had imported them. One of these importers, who had made large sums of money by the operation, was indicted for bringing in contract laborers and was ruined.

The other principal element in the population is the Neapolitan. In Hammonton the Tell family is known in a business and social way as well as any other—better than any other Italian family, perhaps. The first of the Tells came from Naples to the United States about

^a United States Bureau of Labor, Bulletin No. 70.

1870. He worked as a farm laborer, bought a small piece of land, raised berries, and grew prosperous, if not wealthy. For years he and his family were the first among the Neapolitans, many of whom followed him here on his recommendation. The Tells are well-to-do. Besides owning a farm and an ice factory, the sons are engaged in various commercial pursuits in the village. The Neapolitans formerly considered themselves superior to the Sicilians, who, they say, are not real Italians at all. The two elements live in different parts of the town, but at present there seems to be no bitterness and no particular prejudice. The "Napes," as they are called, are larger of physique, more powerful, and somewhat less dark than the Sicilians, who are termed "little black men."

In the Immigration Commission's inquiry detailed schedules were secured from 50 South Italian families. The birth place of the heads of 47 of these families were reported and these are as follows: Sicily 31, Naples 15, Calabria 1. Probably the proportions shown do not hold good for the community as a whole, but it is true that the Neapolitans are much less numerous than the Sicilians, while the number of Calabrians is comparatively small.

The immediate localities from which these 47 families migrated to Hammonton were reported as follows:

United States:

Philadelphia.....	9
California.....	2
Boston.....	1
New York City.....	1
Pleasantville, N. J.....	1
Total.....	14

Italy:

Sicily.....	25
Naples.....	7
Calabria.....	1
Total.....	33

After about 1875 the growth of the Italian settlement was almost wholly due to outside causes. In the first place, friends already here made it a point to induce friends and relatives to come to south Jersey direct from Italy, or from other parts of the United States where they had for the most part engaged in industrial pursuits. Often a young man comes and works a few years as a farm hand until he accumulates \$200 or \$300. With this he buys a small farm, sends to Italy for his wife or sweetheart, and begins a home. Frequently a father has come, worked until he could pay passage money for his wife and children, then sent for them to begin a new life. Within the two months, May and June, 1909, 19 new immigrants, relatives of former residents, came to Hammonton.

Perhaps the greatest additions to the settlement have been made through the influence of settlers, some of whom have sent encouraging letters and passage money to kindred abroad, and, with a few exceptions, these newcomers have done very well. Sometimes they began as laborers in the shoe factories, brickyards, or knitting mills; sometimes they hired out as farm hands, or found employment picking berries; sometimes they immediately bought small tracts of woodland and began to clear it at odd times

in the intervals of day labor. Many came to join the father or brother who had come out previously and had already settled on a tract of land. In more recent days, since 1890, a good many have bought farms cleared and put in cultivation years before by non-Italians. The hard times, due to the low price of berries and the failure of the standard variety of blackberry in the late nineties, forced many of the former berry growers out of business. These farmers sold out at fair prices to Italians, who in general have been successful on these improved but higher-priced lands. A visit to some of these farms formerly owned by non-Italians convinces one of the ability of the better class of Italians to settle on valuable land and carry out an agricultural venture very profitably. The records of land transfers show that a great many of the farms of Americans, whose owners have died, retired, or moved away, have been transferred to Italians at good prices. Some fine old places have been sold and divided and now are owned by several Italian farmers. Observers of this movement for a number of years past are inclined to the opinion that if the movement toward Italian ownership goes on at an accelerating rate as it has been doing for the past ten years there are excellent prospects of an agricultural population in Hammonton Township of purely Italian origin within a very few years.

The other method of recruiting the Italian population has been in active progress since the late seventies. The growing of small fruit in quantity requires the employment of a large number of seasonal laborers to pick the fruit. The first strawberry pickers were the Germans from the near-by towns—Folsom, Blue Anchor, Egg Harbor, and other points. Some natives came from the vicinity to gather berries and a few were imported from Philadelphia. The local supply of Germans soon ran out, however, for it was not long before they thriftily began to raise berries for themselves and to reap the large profits incidental thereto. Very few Italians were employed in this capacity previous to 1878, when the shortage of German pickers began to be felt. It was then that the Hammonton growers turned to the Italian padrones of Philadelphia, who from that day to this have brought in carloads, often train loads, of Italian pickers every year. The greatest number of these pickers came during the period 1883 to 1895, which may be called the flush times of the Hammonton berry grower. Frequently as many as 2,000 came during the berry season on special trains from Philadelphia accompanied by padrones. During the late nineties the numbers fell off somewhat, owing to the decreasing price of berries and berry acreage, but recently the number has increased. In 1909 the number of pickers imported was not far short of 2,100 for the berry growing district included in Hammonton, Winslow, and Waterford townships.

All in all, a considerable number of these pickers, pleased with the location and attracted by the cheap lands and easy profits in berry growing, bought small tracts in the Italian settlement and became permanent residents. The largest additions were made to the settlement during the years when the berry industry was at its height. Of the 50 families studied, three-fifths settled in Hammonton between the years 1885 and 1895. The remainder came in about equal numbers before and after those dates.

The accompanying table is interesting as showing the condition of the settlers immediately after coming to this region. There were no

tenants. The newcomers either came with parents and worked with them, or came alone or with families and found employment as wage-earners, or they purchased land immediately on arrival. In a group of 50 representative heads of farm families, 36, or 72 per cent, were wage-earners for periods ranging from one to twenty-five years. Of these, 17 worked for wages three to five years, 8 six to ten years, and 5 one or two years, before buying any land. Four of the 50 heads worked some years on their fathers' farms; 10 heads, or 20 per cent of the group, bought land on arrival; of the wage-earners more than one-half were employed as farm laborers, and most of the others were unskilled day laborers.

TABLE 19.—*Condition in locality of heads of families before lease or purchase.*

First condition.	Number of heads of families.	Number of years employed.				
		Under 1.	1 and under 3.	3 and under 6.	6 and under 10.	10 and over.
Working for wages:						
Farm laborer.....	21		3	10	5	3
Skilled laborer.....	2				1	1
Unskilled laborer.....	13		2	7	2	2
Working without wage, on father's farm.....	4		1	1	2	
Total.....	40		6	18	10	6

The three principal occupations of the newcomer were (and are) farm labor, including general farm work for the summer season and berry picking for six, or at most eight, weeks in the year, work on the railroad as section hands, and labor in the brickyards at Winslow Junction, 3 miles northwest of Hammonton. Some worked at odd jobs, classified as miscellaneous, where unskilled day labor was required. Farm wages varied from as low as 50 to 75 cents a day, without board, to as high as \$1.50 a day, depending of course on the demand for farm hands. The earnings varied greatly, and since they could not be ascertained accurately for any number of families no classification of earnings was attempted. It is of interest to note, however, that in some instances \$300 or even \$400 was saved from the proceeds of day labor and laid aside for the purchase of a piece of land, a house, and the capital necessary to equip a small farm.

Berry growing, especially at first, was a very simple form of agriculture, requiring little capital or equipment, and no particular skill. It was admirably adapted to hand and hoe labor, and occupied a comparatively short period of the year. It was quite possible for the Italian to use his farm as a supplement to his fall and winter occupation on the railroad or in the brickyard, and to spend only a few months of the year engaged in farming operations. That this, indeed, was the rule appears from the following table, which shows that 82 per cent of those investigated had some supplementary employment extending over periods ranging from one to ten years until a living could be made from the land. Farm labor, railroad labor, and miscellaneous labor include the various occupations most usually followed.

TABLE 20.—*Method of supplementing farm income of South Italians from time of purchase until living could be made from land.*

How living was provided.	Number of heads of families.	Number of years employed.			
		1.	2.	3 and under 5.	5 or over.
Farm laborer	26	5	13	7	1
General laborer	13	3	5	3	2
Plasterer	1		1		
Stone mason	1		1		
Borrowed money	1	1			
Previous savings	1		1		
Total	43	9	21	10	3

Though it does not appear on the table, one of the most usual avocations was berry picking. The whole family engaged in this work, either picking for neighbors in the intervals between maturing crops of their own or gathering huckleberries and cranberries. There was no lack of opportunities for employment in unskilled occupations, and living cheaply, as he did, there was no real hardship undergone in the early years of Italian pioneer life, while the farm was being put in cultivation.

Up to 1895 it was quite possible to buy unimproved land at some distance from the village for \$10 to \$20 an acre on very favorable terms. Long time and small cash payments were the rule. As a matter of fact, the price paid for land per acre by most of these immigrants was \$30 or more. Thirty of the 50 farms included in the Commission's inquiry were of totally uncleared land when purchased by Italians. These 30 farms averaged 17 acres each and the purchase price paid was \$691 per farm or approximately \$40 per acre. The average cash payments on these particular farms was \$249. The other extreme is found in the case of five farms also containing an average of 17 acres each. These farms were three-fourths or more cultivated at the time of purchase and the average price paid per farm was \$1,838, while the average cash payment was \$225. It is significant that from the beginning these farmers were able to buy land on as favorable terms as any other class of people. By reason of this leniency there were very few who failed to make their payments promptly or who were obliged to forfeit their claims to the land.

A large proportion of the Hammonton people came from the agricultural districts or small towns of Sicily and southern Italy. The farms in Sicily are small, the land rough and mountainous. The villages frequently have small plots of ground on which by hard exertion the owners are able to make a poor living. Vines, olives, corn, rye, beans, and vegetables are the principal products, and the land occupied by a family is usually less than 2 acres. Of course few machines or power implements are used, most of the labor being done with hand and hoe, the women working in the fields along with the men. Hard work, coarse food and clothing, necessary frugality, and unrelieved poverty are elements in the life histories of most of the

Italians. Twenty-six of 50 heads of families included in the Commission's inquiry were farm owners or worked on their fathers' farms in southern Italy. That is to say, 52 per cent of the heads of families investigated were independent proprietors of farms or worked on their fathers' farms abroad, and many of them became farm owners here immediately on arrival. Of the others, 3 were engaged in independent occupations, 7 were farm laborers in Italy, 3 were unskilled laborers, 3 belonged to the skilled labor classes, and 8 were children at home, probably on their fathers' farms.

It is significant that 36 of these newcomers, or 72 per cent of the total investigated, engaged in no gainful occupation in the United States previous to coming to Hammonton. The remaining 28 per cent were employed as farm hands or unskilled laborers or engaged in small trades in the cities.

The change in conditions of life from farm ownership in Italy to day labor in the United States is to be noticed, although the material comforts were probably greater here than abroad. The 5 farmers noted who passed through this economic experience, are typical of a much larger number of the South Italian families of Hammonton. Many of them have not yet wholly emerged from the dependent's position. Some are laboring for wages by day and farming on little patches before and after working hours. A good many have only the hope of owning a little farm some time in the future.

PROGRESS OF COLONY.

A full account of the progress of the Hammonton settlement can not be given in a paragraph or a page. The advance, materially, socially, and politically, which has been made since the first comers settled on the South Jersey sands has fully kept pace with the advancing prosperity of the American farmers, their neighbors. Fields have been cleared, pitch pine and scrub oak woods have given way to tilled lands; neat houses have been built; hundreds of acres have been planted to bush fruits, orchards, and vineyards. Sandy roads have been graded and graveled, schoolhouses have been built, and great progress has been made in the intelligent use of political privileges. There has been a wonderful appreciation in land values, and a consequent necessary improvement in methods and implements of intensive culture and increased facilities for handling and marketing the gathered produce. Too little account has been taken of new and improved varieties of fruits and methods of dealing with destructive pests and diseases of various sorts. Too much reliance is placed on manual labor and too little in intelligent intensive methods of culture, but great advance has been made, and the younger generation stands ready to continue the work.

Of the 370 owners of land in Hammonton, 48 began with an aggregate of 819 acres of land, having a market value of \$48,000, or \$1,000 per farm. The average acreage was 17 acres, and 60 per cent of the land was not cleared or in condition to till. Less than one-third of this land was paid for in cash, although it was valued, with improvements, at \$59 an acre. These farms have increased to an aggregate acreage of 1,466, of which 1,064 acres are cultivated, with a present estimated value of \$145,000 including land and permanent improve-

ments. The average number of acres per farm now owned is 29½, valued, with buildings, at nearly \$100 an acre, or \$2,900 a farm. The middle or median farm is 26 acres in size. Of these farms, 32, or 64 per cent, carry an aggregate indebtedness of \$21,350, or \$667 a farm, leaving the average net value of land and improvements actually owned \$2,822 per farm. These farmers represent the upper, rather than the lower, half of the Italian population measured by material wealth and prosperity, but the same degree of progress obtains throughout the entire community. The general financial condition of the 50 South Italian farmers included in the Commission's inquiry may be shown as follows:

Farms leased and owned:

Total farms of race.....	50
Average size of farms, acres.....	29.32
Median farm.....	26
Kind of farms: Small fruit farms.....	50
First purchase of land and improvements:	
Total number of acres.....	857
Average acres per farm.....	17.14
Total value.....	^a \$48,051
Average value per farm.....	^a \$1,001
Average value per acre.....	^a \$59
Farms now owned.....	50
Total number of acres.....	1,466
Number of acres cultivated.....	^b 1,064
Number of acres not cultivated.....	^a 336
Present value of land and improvements.....	\$145,000
Average value of land and improvements per farm.....	\$2,900
Average value of land and improvements per acre.....	\$99
Number of farms showing indebtedness.....	32
Total indebtedness.....	\$21,350
Average indebtedness per farm.....	\$667
Gross value of all property.....	\$162,438
Net value of all property.....	\$141,088
Average net value of all property per farm.....	\$2,822

The following shows this increase in prosperity in another form, and has the advantage of affording individual comparisons. For example, of the 20 newcomers who came to Hammonton with neither property nor money, 8 have accumulated more than \$2,500 each, 7 between \$1,000 and \$2,500 each, and 5 now have acquired property valued at \$500 or more; 2 of the 20 own more than \$5,000 worth of land and equipment. Similar progress is shown by other groups.

^a Not including 2 farms, 40 acres, inherited.

^b Not including 1 farm of 66 acres not reporting condition of land.

TABLE 21.—*Value of property brought to Hammonton by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of families.	Number of heads of families having property whose net value is—									Years since first lease or purchase.					
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and under \$250.	\$250 and under \$500.	\$500 and under \$1,000.	\$1,000 and under \$1,500.	\$1,500 and under \$2,500.	\$2,500 and under \$5,000.	\$5,000 and over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 20.	20 and over.
No property.....	20	...	...	...	...	5	3	4	6	2	...	3	3	7	4	3
Under \$50.....	8	...	...	...	...	3	2	1	2	...	...	1	1	2	1	3
\$50 and under \$100.....	5	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	1	...	...	1
\$100 and under \$250.....	7	...	...	...	1	1	...	2	3	...	...	1	...	2	2	2
\$250 and under \$500.....	4	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...	1	...	1	2
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	3	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
\$5,000 or over.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Not reported.....	2	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	1	...
Total.....	50	...	...	...	2	9	7	10	19	3	...	7	7	11	14	11

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Atlantic County, N. J., lies in the geological and topographical division of the State long known as the "Pine Barrens." Until within recent years this area was accounted all that the name implies—an unfertile, unsettled region, barren of cultivated vegetation, and covered only with a growth of pitch pine, scrub oak, and in the lowlands dense cedar thickets, interspersed with beech, gum, poplar, and other swamp vegetation. The entire area is of recent origin and is geologically assigned to the coastal plain division. It was once an old sea bottom, and the variety of soils and low, swampy spots bear testimony to the ocean currents and sea drift of long ago. The general contour is flat and low, the contour lines showing that very little of the region in question has an elevation of more than 100 feet, and very much of the county is not more than 50 feet above sea level. Hammonton Township lies between the Mullica and Egg Harbor rivers and is in part included in what is known as the Mullica and Egg Harbor Divide Oak Lands. This divide lies on both sides of the Pennsylvania and the Reading railroads, and on the north side represents some of the best and highest lands in the county. The elevation of a bench mark in the village of Hammonton north of the railroad is marked 102.82 feet, and parts of the township reach an elevation of 152 feet.

While the general aspect is level, there is a gentle decline toward the sea, very gentle indeed, the currents in the streams being very sluggish; in places the fall does not exceed 5 feet in a distance of 20 to 25 miles. But while the land is level over a large area, there are numerous breaks, irregularities and undulations, sufficient on the whole for good drainage. Indeed, the observer who drives over the territory would call much of the country "gently rolling," although wide stretches are to the eye "dead level." Toward Mullica River on the north and toward Egg Harbor River on the south the

land is low; much of it poorly drained; great tracts of swamp and bog appear, some of them still covered with dense growths of cedar. Much of this land lying about Hammonton has been cleared of the original pine and the second growth of white and scrub oak, chestnut, and sassafras, but a great deal of land yet remains covered with scrubby pitch pine, burned—over stumps and sprouts of white and black oak, burr or scrub oak, and chestnut, that seem to fare very poorly on the light, sandy soil. In the lowlands, as has been said, cedar swamps appear.

The soil upon which the Italians have settled varies somewhat in texture, but is usually a sandy loam, occasionally a light yellow gravelly loam, with a retentive subsoil of yellow clay or gravel. The sand varies from a coarse white, gravelly sand, with almost no humus, to a very fine sandy loam, nearly the texture of river alluvium, capable of retaining fertilizers and moisture, and not nearly as deficient in humus as the coarser sand.

In nearly all cases the soil is porous and drains easily. In no cases have the Italians employed artificial drainage systems, although some of the American farmers have done so. On the whole, the Italians are settled on the sandiest and originally the least valuable lands in the neighborhood. Almost all have cleared their own fields of stumps and original vegetation and have planted them to berries and vines. The cost of this grubbing, breaking, and preparation for a crop was about \$21 an acre to those Americans who hired the work done. Some of the sandy fields look like sand dunes, after the pines have been removed, and a very high wind is likely to remove the top of an unusually elevated farm and deposit it on the neighbor's property across the road. Unless the public roads have been graveled they are very heavy. The wheels cut deeply into the drifted sand, and where the fields are not cultivated one gets the impression that the land is waste and desert.

But this impression is incorrect, as the acres of adjoining berry fields, orchards, and vineyards testify. It is not a soil that is adapted to grains or forage crops. Many acres are too light for sweet or Irish potatoes or vegetables, but on all but the very coarsest and sandiest soils small fruits, grapes, and berries do well under the stimulus of various sorts of commercial fertilizers. In few places have the farmers been more successful in adapting the crops to the peculiarities of the soil. Live stock, hay, grain, and Irish potatoes have no place in the system of agriculture followed by Hammonton farmers; soil and climate are much better adapted to special fruit crops. Other adaptations of the soil to specific berry crops will be discussed later. It is sufficient to recall that the area now occupied by Italian farms, if left uncultivated for three years would be a mere desert waste of white sand partially covered with briars and underbrush. To the western farmer these fields of luxuriant blackberry bushes loaded with luscious fruit, growing on an apparent desert of white sand is a sight as astonishing as it is instructive and enlightening. As a matter of fact, these soils are more fertile than they appear. There is an underlying mixture of siliceous material that gives some body to the soil and makes it somewhat less porous than it appears on the surface.

A great deal has been said in praise of the general healthfulness of the climate of certain parts of south Jersey. The New Jersey coast summer and winter resorts are known the country over, and Vineland has an enviable reputation as a place for recuperation and rest both summer and winter. Hammonton enjoys much the same climatic conditions as Vineland. The temperature is not extreme either summer or winter, the mean for the year at Atco running about 52.50° and at Vineland 53.33° F. There is a wide daily range, however, especially in the summer months, accounted for by the sandy nature of the soil, which becomes intensely heated during the day, but radiates the heat very rapidly after sunset. Often after days when the surface sand has been almost hot enough to burn the feet of the berry pickers, the nights are refreshingly cool, even chill at times. The winters are not severe. There is some snow usually, but the mean winter temperature is a little above 32° . As low a temperature as 24° has been noted at Atco, 10 miles northwest, and 11° at Vineland, 18 miles south of Hammonton.

The dates of latest killing frosts at Vineland are seldom as late as May 1, and the early frosts in the fall are seldom recorded before the last days of October. Farming operations begin in March, although clearing of land may be continued most of the year and plows may be run until well on toward the new year. There is, then, a long growing season, with ample time for preparing the land and for removing the débris after the crop has been harvested. The strawberry season follows that at Port Norris and Vineland, but the blackberry and raspberry harvest at Vineland and Hammonton are nearly simultaneous.

Rainfall is ample and very well distributed throughout the year, as may be seen from the table below:

TABLE 22.—*Temperature and rainfall at Atco and Vineland, N. J.*

[Compiled from Geological Survey of New Jersey—Final reports of the State Geologist, 1888, Vol. I.]

Season.	Atco, N. J. (10 years).		Vineland, N. J. (20 years).	
	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	Degrees.	Inches.	Degrees.	Inches.
Spring.....	49.96	10.03	50.58	11.31
Summer.....	73.28	14.09	74.73	12.86
Autumn.....	53.93	11.65	55.20	11.43
Winter.....	32.74	10.99	32.85	12.67
	52.48	46.76	53.34	48.27

The precipitation for the year is normally 48 inches, and no season is credited with more than one-third or less than one-fifth of that quantity. For individual months the mean average at Atco gives the highest record, 5.87 inches in August, and the lowest record, 2.85 inches for April. The comparative monthly figures for Vineland are very similar, the high record being 5.09 inches in August and the low record 3.12 inches in April. The whole trend of the

reports from which the preceding table is taken shows a very equable distribution of precipitation throughout the year, sufficient in any normal season for plant growth. The heat in the summer combined with the excessive evaporation and seepage due to the sandy and porous nature of the soil sometimes causes the fruit to shrivel and dry up and vegetation to burn if the rainfall is below normal for a short time. On the other hand, the coating of fine, loose surface sand, frequently stirred with hoe or cultivator, is an excellent conserver of soil moisture, and even a long continued dry spell is not likely to result in permanent injury to the berry bushes and fruit trees.

The atmosphere is not excessively humid. The lowlands and the newly cleared lands are not malarial and fevers common to new sections are almost unknown. Taken as a whole the dry air and loose porous soil provides a very healthful climate both winter and summer. There is no doubt that the mild, congenial atmosphere, together with the cheap lands and easily tilled soil and the character of the particular products raised were the determining factors in the first settlement of Italians at this point. Later, natural conditions, together with the encouragement of friends and neighbors, did much to keep up the flow of immigrants.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The tax roll of the year 1908 enumerates 368 real estate owners of Italian origin in Hammonton township. Twenty-four of these own lots or very small parcels in the village only. The following table shows the distribution according to acreage:

TABLE 23.—*Real estate in Hammonton Township, N. J., owned by Italians, distributed by size of holdings.*

[Compiled from tax duplicates, 1908.]

Description.	Number of hold-ings.	Per cent of total hold-ings.	Description.	Number of hold-ings.	Per cent of total hold-ings.
Lots and small parcels in village.	24	6.5	31 to 50 acres, inclusive.....	32	8.7
Less than 1 acre.....	31	8.4	51 to 80 acres, inclusive.....	10	2.7
1 acre and under 3.....	71	19.3	81 to 100 acres, inclusive.....	3	.8
3 acres and under 6.....	45	12.2	100 acres and over.....	1	.3
6 acres and under 11.....	60	16.3			
11 acres and under 21.....	56	15.2	Total.....	368	100.
21 to 30 acres, inclusive.....	35	9.5			

Eliminating the lots and the parcels under 1 acre in extent, there remain 313 holdings upon which some agricultural operations may be successfully conducted. It is not possible, however, to make a living from an acre of land, employing the system of agriculture here in vogue. It will be well within the bounds of truth to say that all owners with holdings less than 3 acres in extent rely on some supplementary occupation for part of their annual income. On this basis there are 242 farms owned by farmers of Italian origin in Hammonton. Considering these 242 farms, the median, or middle farm, is about 14 acres in size; two-thirds of the farms are 20 acres or

under. Less than 6 per cent of them contain 50 acres or more, and only one farm (of 230 acres) is recorded over 100 acres in extent. Viewed in another way, the holdings may be classified as follows:

- 100 per cent of the holdings are 230 acres and under in size.
- 99.6 per cent of the holdings are 100 acres and under in size.
- 98.3 per cent of the holdings are 80 acres and under in size.
- 81 per cent of the holdings are 30 acres and under in size.
- 66.5 per cent of the holdings are 20 acres and under in size.
- 43.4 per cent of the holdings are 10 acres and under in size.
- 18.6 per cent of the holdings are 5 acres and more than 2 acres in size.

As has been previously noted, the 50 farmers investigated by the Commission have a larger mean acreage and must be considered above the average farmer. The condition and size of the 50 farms included in the inquiry are shown in the following table:

TABLE 24.—Condition of land and size of farms now rented and owned by South Italians.

Condition of land.	Num-ber of farms.	Number of farms classified by acreage.							
		Under 5 acres.	5 and under 10 acres.	10 and under 20 acres.	20 and under 40 acres.	40 and under 80 acres.	80 and under 120 acres.	120 and under 160 acres.	160 and under 240 acres.
Under one-fourth cultivated.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
One-fourth and under one-half cultivated.....	3	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
One-half and under three-fourths cultivated.....	14	.....	.....	4	4	5	.....	.....	1
Three-fourths or more cultivated.....	31	.....	6	7	13	5	.....	.....	.....
Not reported.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	50	.....	7	12	19	11	.....	.....	1

Probably 80 to 90 per cent of this land is in cultivation or has been in cultivation within a few years. There are some old berry fields that have been allowed to run to briars and blackberry canes that have been tilled recently and will be again, should the blackberry market show signs of revival.

In respect of percentage of land improved and cultivated, the Italian is second to no other class of farmers in the community. The wooded acreage and unimproved land represents new farms in process of clearing and waste swamp land that can not be profitably used unless some system of drainage is put in.

The type of agriculture in vogue in the whole region about Hamonton may be characterized as commercial agriculture. All the crops raised are for the market, with a few minor exceptions which will be noted. The crops have been well adapted to the soil and the problem up to 1896 was one of marketing rather than one of cultivation. Since about that date the berry crop has been an uncertain one on both sides, production and sale, and several new problems requiring technical intelligence and business acumen have pressed for solution.

The first notable money crop of the region was the strawberry crop. The soil, especially on the lowlands where there is more moisture and a larger percentage of clay, is well adapted to this fruit. A large number of Italians have raised strawberries from the beginning, and are still producing small quantities for market. The southern growers com-

pete with them sharply, however, and those in the southern part of the State, especially at Port Norris and vicinity. For several years the growers about Hammonton have been brought face to face with a short crop or a glutted market. The most careful raisers have frequently been forced to sell their produce at a loss, some receiving returns that did not pay for the crates and the cost of picking. The American growers have nearly all dropped out of the business. In 1901, the New Jersey Handbook estimated 900 acres in strawberries in this section. It is safe to say that there is now not one-third of that area devoted to this crop. The strawberries raised by Italians are of fine quality. They bring as good a price as any on the market, and because they come in early, before the blackberries are ripe, and can be tended and picked by his own family, the Italian farmer is likely to raise a few crates yearly for some time to come. Any return above cost of crates and shipping is considered a profit. Of the fifty families studied, twenty-four raised some strawberries. The quantity per farmer varied from 25 to 325 crates of 32 quarts each, the average crop being 89 crates, valued at \$1.40 a crate.

Blackberries are by far the most important crop at present. Nearly every Italian who has any land raises some for market. During the eighties and nineties the method followed was to clear a piece of new land of trees and stumps, plow and smooth it with a harrow, and set out blackberry canes in rows 4 or 5 feet apart, the total cost being about \$30 an acre. The first year was one of waiting, but the second year there were some returns, often a good crop; the third year the bushes were in full bearing, and from that time on berries were picked from the original planting for eight, ten, or twelve years. There was no manuring, no commercial fertilizer was employed, and no deductions were suffered for loss by disease or insect pests.

There was a good market up to 1890 or thereabout, but thereafter the price dropped below the line of profit, owing to overproduction. About 1896 the Wilson berry began to fail. The variety had "run out," disease attacked the roots, and the plants were unable to withstand the winters. The life of a bearing plant was diminished to almost four years (some patches are not profitable for more than three). Then, too, the soil began to demand large applications of fertilizer, and more careful attention was required. These years were severe for growers, and were keenly felt by the Italian, who is much more imitative than resourceful. He had to wait for the introduction and testing of new varieties, and methods of combating disease and pests; to learn by observation the use and value of fertilizer, and to work harder than ever to set out new patches of berries more frequently. As at Vineland, a new variety of berry, the dewberry, has been introduced to take the place of the Wilson. It is a variety that must be tied or trained to stakes every spring, and in most instances is not as good a yielder as the Wilson. The blackberry, or dewberry, matures earlier than the raspberry and, of course, later than the strawberry, the blackberry season falling early in July, the raspberries coming in toward the end of the month.

The red raspberry is the third berry crop. It brings a higher price per crate than any of the other berry crops, but the picking requires more patience and more time, and costs more than strawberries or blackberries. More careful culture is required, and there are more failures in the attempt to secure a good stand of bushes. In 1901

the New Jersey Handbook estimated 800 acres in raspberries in Hammonton. At present the acreage is considerably greater. Both this crop and blackberries need to be carefully trimmed each year in order to produce well, and a special fertilizer has been found advantageous. In both these respects the Italian had to wait upon the American for instruction. Some fine raspberries are raised by Italian farmers, but taken by and large the product is somewhat inferior both in quantity and quality to that raised by the better grade non-Italian farmer.

The Italian is a hard and persevering hand worker. The women and children do much of the hoeing and hand weeding and there are very few plots that are not clean and well tilled. Horse machinery, with the exception of a one-horse cultivator, is rarely employed to keep the ground well cultivated. This cultivator is kept going between the rows of berry bushes or grapevines from the early spring until picking season.

Every Italian farmer has a small vineyard, and many have several acres set to grapevines. They seem to have a faculty for raising grapes, and, although they were not the originators of the grape industry at Hammonton, they are responsible for making grape culture almost universal. The vines are planted in a deep trench, with a compost of fertilizer, manure, or leather scraps. The vines are not trained on trellises, but to stakes or posts, a method commonly adopted by all south Jersey growers. Frequently a row of vines is set out along the road or the boundary of an Italian's land. The next year a second row parallel to the first one is started by digging cross trenches and layering from the original row of vines. The third year a new row of vines is started in the same way, and before long a fair-sized vineyard is under way, at no cost to the owner for new vines after the first planting. The Italians raise very few grapes for sale. Of 50 farms investigated, but 4 had sold grapes by the ton within two years. One farmer sold 12 tons, the others averaged $1\frac{1}{2}$ tons each. There is a good market both for grapes and for grape wine, but the larger part of both is used for home consumption only. Thirty-seven farms report vineyards of greater or less extent, varying from one-half to 5 acres, with a mean area of $1\frac{3}{8}$ acres. Notwithstanding the fact that the grapevines produce well, and that most of the fruit is made into wine, only 7 of the 50 families report sales of wine. The average per farm sold annually is 15 barrels, bringing an average return of \$293, or about \$20 the barrel. The obvious fact made evident by the figures is that the greater part of the wine made is consumed at home. It is a sour wine, the pure juice of the grape, made by crushing the fruit—grapes, stems, and all—in a barrel and draining off the juice. No sugar is added. This wine is used as a substitute for coffee or tea, and is drunk very freely by all classes of Italians, although some of the Italian Americans profess to dislike it. There is a good market for this homemade wine, and it would seem that something might be done to perfect the manufacture of it and to eliminate some unnecessary waste in gathering the grapes and making the wine. The California Italians have made their brands of wine famous, but no attempt has been made to advertise the Hammonton product. The wine sold is shipped to Philadelphia or New York to friends or Italian wine dealers. When grapes are sold they usually go to the Vineland Grape Juice Company; but although grapes are

more universally grown here than around Vineland, they have never become as much of a commercial crop. Both the Concord and Ives seedling are grown, but the latter is now generally discredited, because subject to rot and blight of various sorts.

Another commercial crop is sweet potatoes. Perhaps one-third of the larger Italian farmers raise from 20 to 200 bushels of them yearly per farm. They are of fair quality, and on the heavier soils yield very well if well fertilized. Of the farms studied the average quantity per farm produced is only 29 barrels yearly; the price received averaged about \$3 a barrel for the previous two years. There are several reasons why the Italians have not gone into this crop more extensively. In the first place, berries had the advantage of a good start, and, as several Italians explained, it takes some time to grub out, plow up, and clear of heavy roots a field that has been in blackberries for a number of years. Not only is it difficult, but the first crops of sweet potatoes are not likely to be up to the average in quality or quantity. Then the ground is not all adapted to sweet potatoes. Much of it is very loose, coarse sand, with little clay or fine sand, and is too porous to retain any but immediately available fertilizers. The non-Italian farmers on some of the heavier oak lands can raise potatoes profitably. In the third place, more intelligence and more capital are required to raise potatoes than to grow berries for market. Tons of fertilizer, heavy machinery, storage facilities, and curing houses are needed if one is to raise sweet potatoes in any quantity with profit. Another objection frequently voiced by many who are even now debating the substitution of potatoes for berries, is that frequently the market price of potatoes is below the line of reasonable profit, and that in years of plenty sweet potatoes are produced at an absolute loss. Carefully analyzed, these reasons resolve themselves into the natural adaptability of the soil to other crops and the absence of the intelligence and capital required in sweet-potato culture. That berries are going out unless more brains are mingled with the labor required to produce and market them seems certain. It is possible that potatoes will some day become the leading crop.

Irish potatoes are seldom raised, either for sale or home consumption, by the Italians. A few Americans are raising them profitably, and the acreage of this crop is increasing among the non-Italians.

Few other field crops are raised. Hay for feeding a horse and perhaps a cow is cut wild from some lowland. Occasionally rye or oats are grown for forage, cut green, and cured like hay. Sometimes a crop of cowpeas is grown for hay, less often for green manuring. Corn is raised on perhaps one-fourth of the farms, an acre or so each, and cut for fodder. On the whole, the farmers find it cheaper to buy corn and oats or even hay than to raise these crops on their farms.

Perhaps one-half of the Italian farmers have small peach, pear, or apple orchards. There are very few successful Italian orchardists in the Hammonton group, however. One of the Campanellas has a fine young peach and pear orchard of 35 acres or more. He has the largest Italian farm in the community and sells perhaps \$1,000 worth of peaches, pears, and wine from his orchards and 20-acre vineyard yearly. His peaches hitherto have not done well. The blight, the San Jose scale, and other pests have discouraged the Italian and all but the best of the American growers. The capital necessary to plant

and get an orchard into bearing, the long period of waiting between planting and harvesting a crop, the continuous outlay without visible financial returns, the unequal fight which the inexperienced foreigner must wage with insect pests and diseases whose name is legion, the uselessness of spraying, pruning, and burning to destroy injurious insects in his own orchard when his neighbor across the line allows his trees to become infested, are some of the reasons why Italian orchards are bearing scarcely enough fruit for home use, and why so few young orchards are being set out. Patience, courage, intelligence, and resourcefulness are necessary to raise good peaches year after year. Few Italians have the requisite qualifications. Of the 50 families investigated, but 2 reported orchard fruit sold. Several with 25 to 100 peach and pear trees said they gathered less than enough for home consumption in normal years.

Of the cranberry crop, it suffices to say that almost no cranberry bogs are owned by Italians. A small bog is not often profitable, and a large one requires a capital investment of \$500 to \$800 per acre to put in bearing.

The tables below summarize the production of farm produce on 50 Italian farms of the medium and better class.

TABLE 25.—*Classification of farms of South Italians, by values of farm products produced and sold.*

Values.	Number of farms reporting farm products—									
	Produced.					Sold.				
	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Fruit.	Animal products.	Total.	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Fruit.	Animal products.	Total.
Under \$50.....	6	9	1	2	1	.....	8	1	2	1
\$50 and under \$100.....	1	4	.....	3	1	.....	4	.....	3	1
\$100 and under \$250.....	3	2	9	.....	6	.....	2	8	.....	6
\$250 and under \$500.....	.....	.....	14	.....	14	.....	.....	14	.....	15
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	1	1	16	.....	16	.....	1	16	.....	14
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	.....	.....	6	.....	8	.....	.....	6	.....	9
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	1
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	.....	.....	2	.....	2
\$3,000 or over.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	1
Total.....	11	16	50	5	50	.....	15	49	5	50

TABLE 26.—*Average quantity and value of crop raised by 50 South Italian farmers, Hammoncton, N. J.*

Crops.	Average.		Number of farms producing.
	Quantity per farm.	Value per farm.	
Blackberries.....	crates..... 285	\$461	48
Corn.....	bushels..... 149	126	14
Cranberries.....	do..... 28	68	2
Grapes.....	tons..... 3	120	7
Grape wine.....	barrels..... 15	293	7
Irish potatoes.....	bushels..... 25	20	1
Pears.....	barrels..... 118	105	2
Raspberries.....	crates..... 83	187	36
Strawberries.....	do..... 89	125	24
Sweet potatoes.....	barrels..... 29	82	16

The next table presents a showing of the live stock on the farms under consideration. It is evident that little milk and less beef is produced in the Italian section. It may be said that no poultry and poultry products are sold and very few fowls are kept. Most farmers have one good horse; some have two. The horses look well, as a rule, and are reasonably well treated. One hog, or, perhaps two, are raised for home use; none are marketed for pork. Not one-fifth of all the farm households keep a cow. There are no fences. Grass is a luxury in Hammonton, and the cost of keeping a cow over winter is high. Neither there nor at Vineland have the Italians been attracted to dairying, although they are fond of milk.

TABLE 27.—*Classification of live stock kept by South Italian farmers, Hammonton, N. J.*

Kind of live stock.	Number of farms reporting.	Number of farms reporting—					Total number of animals reported.	Average value per head.
		Only 1.	2 or 3.	4 to 6.	7 to 10.	10 or more.		
Cows.....	9	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	\$36
Horses.....	41	35	6	.....	.....	.....	49	126
Swine.....	39	21	16	1	.....	1	84	9

VEGETABLE GARDENS.

It remains to say a word about the Italian's garden. On a small plot of ground about the house he raises a large part of the yearly sustenance for himself and family. Many of these little gardens are models of neatness, good tillage, and productiveness. Peppers, beans, pease, onions, cabbage, and tomatoes are raised in considerable quantities; but sweet corn, potatoes, beets, carrots, parsnips, cucumbers, squash, and pumpkins, some or all, are found on nearly every farm. Italian beans, okra, and peppers are almost the only distinctive Italian vegetable introductions to the community. Peppers and beans are raised for market in large quantities at Vineland, but Hammonton growers have not begun to produce these crops commercially to any extent. The Italian's garden adds not a little to the family income. From spring until autumn a large part of the food of the family comes from this source, and in the winter the rafters are hung heavy with the fruits of it. Sweet potatoes and some early Irish potatoes are grown for food, and berries in season, peaches, pears, grapes, and wine help out the daily bill of fare. While it is not found in the tabulations, this exceedingly important fact must not be overlooked that aside from flour and macaroni the greater share of the family's food supply comes from their own land.

FERTILIZERS AND METHODS.

Barnyard manure seems never to have been a main reliance of Hammonton farmers. It is generally thought that the elements of plant food in a fertilizer leach through the porous soil very quickly and that only those fertilizers are of benefit in which the elements of fertility are immediately available. High grade phosphates and ready-mixed "complete" fertilizers from several standard fertilizer companies are used. Not many of the farmers make heavy applications to any crop, but all apply small quantities to every crop

yearly. To secure the best results, of course, the fertilizer best adapted to the crop should be applied in sufficient quantities at proper times. It is a matter of common observation that the average Italian does not seem able to exercise much discrimination, even after years of trial, in the buying of fertilizer. His economy or penuriousness does not allow him to apply ample quantities, and the time of application is determined more by habit and by observing his neighbors than by practical test or experiment. The fertilizer is bought from a local dealer, agents of the fertilizer companies who take orders early in the spring, or, occasionally, by the members from the Italian farmers' cooperative society which buys for a number of members at one time. This last is not the common practice. Most of the fertilizer is bought from agents of the fertilizer companies, who sell their fertilizer on credit, payable in July after the berry crop has been sold. With few exceptions the quantity of fertilizer used is insufficient; one, or at most two, bags (200 pounds each) of "complete" fertilizer is ordinarily applied to an acre of vines, berries, or sweet potatoes. This is applied broadcast by hand during the spring. There are some who buy heavily, but seem to exercise little judgment either in the selection or the application of fertilizer.

One of the most noticeable characteristics of the Italian's method of farming is his attempt to economize land and to utilize every inch of cleared ground for some usable crop. The garden plots are cultivated right up to the houses or outbuildings; the barnyards or back yards are very small and the space in front of the house is ornamented with grape vines and rows of vegetables instead of flowers, trees, grass, and ornamental shrubbery. The fields are cultivated close up to the boundary line of the highway or the neighbor's farm. No corners are given up to weeds, briars, and young bushes. Uncleared land is cleaned up as rapidly as possible, and all brush or roots are saved to burn in the stove or the little beehive ovens. Even the rank blackberry canes, trimmed out or cut down where a berry patch is broken up, are often used for firing these outdoor ovens. Nothing is wasted and nothing that seems to have any possible use is thrown away. Leaves, dried grass, and refuse of every sort is gathered up and saved for litter or for fuel.

Not nearly all of the men are really gardeners, nor can they be called intensive farmers. They work hard and persistently, but often their efforts are misdirected, certainly not directed by scientific knowledge. Old settlers say that their first attempts were blundering in the extreme. Not only were they ignorant of all but the simplest operations, but they lacked judgment, and were almost inexpressibly stupid when it came to the use of tools, implements, or horses. Although they have gained in technical skill, and can handle horses and simple machinery, they have very little scientific knowledge and do not yet know how to apply capital and labor most advantageously. With a few exceptions they are not carrying on an intensive system of agriculture.

BUILDINGS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

The general appearance of an Italian farmstead is usually more or less depressing, despite its rich surroundings of fruit. At its best it is a cluster of lodges in a vineyard, at worst a bare, unpainted frame

house set down in the middle of a berry field. The farmsteads are close together; practically every family occupies a whole house, and boundary posts, other than a picket fence around the house and yard, furnish the only dividing line between neighbors. There are no lawns and very few flowers, but grape arbors everywhere; what might be the front yard is a vineyard, a vegetable garden, a wood yard, or a run for the chickens. Occasionally may be found a crude system of open ditches for drainage.

The houses are almost all unattractive two-story frame buildings, sometimes 16 by 16 feet, sometimes 16 by 32 feet, of two or four rooms respectively. Most of them have been painted green, yellow, or pink, and the majority of them look gaunt and ugly. Some of the more recent houses have porches and gabled ends; the most recent are built tall and square with one or two porches and a coat of bright green paint. Many of the houses first built cost less than \$500, but the new houses, built by those who have acquired some property, are being put up for from \$1,000 to \$1,200. A few have built modern houses and one or two very fine residences on attractive sites have gone up. The most noticeable fact about the houses is their cheap ugliness and the bareness of their treeless surroundings. Recent buildings show a marked improvement in appearance and style of architecture.

There are few barns, a shed-like building for the horse and the cow, a wagon shed, a wood shed, a sort of granary, a tool house, a place for a pig and some chickens, a brick oven, a dry closet—and one has named all the buildings he is likely to find on any farm. Most of the buildings have a broken down, decayed, dilapidated appearance, and with some exceptions they are built of rough lumber, second-hand stuff of all sorts, sizes, and conditions, and have not been painted. A great many of the houses and almost all the outbuildings have been constructed partially or wholly by the owners themselves. The autumn is the time of building. There is more money after berries are sold and more leisure, since farming operations are over for the year. Aside from the house, \$100 will cover the value of buildings on most of the farms.

The surroundings of many of the immigrant homes are very unkempt—filthy, frequently disgusting. The stench from the open closet, close to the house, the decaying sewage in the back yard, and the filth about the outbuildings is often nauseating. In warm, damp weather piles of rubbish of all sorts, for which one can see no possible use, take up much of the room in the little barnyard. The air of homelikeness, neatness, comfort, and thrift is strangely absent in most instances. Were it not for the close growing grape vines and the covered arbors around many of the homes, the outlook would be depressing, indeed. The absence of trees is characteristic. "You will see one difference in the Italian and the American farm right away," said an intelligent young Neapolitan farmer. "Not often has an Italian trees around his house. I have some, but not my neighbors."

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

It has been said that no farmers in south Jersey have better marketing facilities for berries and fruits than those living near Hammonton, and when one takes into consideration the fact that

95 per cent of the produce marketed is of the perishable variety that can not wait even a day for an upward turn of the market, perhaps this is true. Practically all berries are picked, packed in crates, hauled to the railway depot, and disposed of before sunset on the day of picking. During the height of the berry season the little town takes on an air of life, bustle, and business activity that one would scarcely believe possible. The berries go forward over the Reading and the Pennsylvania lines to Philadelphia and New York, both by freight and express, leaving Hammonton late every afternoon.

About half past 2 or 3 o'clock every afternoon the berries begin to come in from the farms. By 4 o'clock there is a solid stream of one and two horse wagons, buggies, or other vehicles, each loaded with crates of berries, extending for blocks from the railway station. Some come with 20 crates, some 50, some only 4 or 5. Each man must await his turn to unload his berries into one of the several cars destined for New York, Philadelphia, Newark, Boston, Buffalo, or Pittsburg. Several cars are loaded every day when picking is at its best; the largest shipment for one day was 17 carloads, sent out during the nineties.

Three marketing agencies are available. First are the buyers for produce houses and commission men in the cities. From ten to twenty of these men come every day and bid against each other. Frequently there is sharp competition. The closing prices of the previous day's sales in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and other cities are chalked on a blackboard, fastened conspicuously on the wall of the freight depot, and with these quotations to guide him the farmer is ready to drive a sharp bargain with the buyers, who climb on his wagon, open his crates for inspection, and bid briskly for the choice berries. These agents, both Italian and non-Italian, buy the berries outright and pay the farmer on the spot if he wishes. There have been some attempts at agreement and combination between the buyers, but with no permanent success. There are too many buyers, and when demand is great there is no holding them all to one price. The active competition of buyers has been of great advantage to all growers, but especially to the ignorant immigrant, who would otherwise be at the mercy of the distant commission man.

There are some growers who still ship directly to commission men in New York or Philadelphia, but few are Italians. The rate of commission is 10 per cent of the selling price, but some firms allow a large shipper the usual 3 per cent rebate which ordinarily goes to the local buying agent of the commission house. As elsewhere, nearly all shippers complain of dishonesty and losses at the hands of the commission merchant. A delay of a few hours on the road brings the berries into the market late, and the price drops at once. Recently one of the express companies inaugurated a Sunday fast express which was scheduled to arrive in Boston very early on Monday morning, in time for the opening of the market. The first load sent through contained a large percentage of Italian produce. Through some untoward circumstance, the shipment was delayed and arrived in Boston twelve hours or more late. The returns hardly paid the express charges. The express company made plausible excuses, and the Italian growers somewhat hesitatingly accepted

the excuse and a second trial. The second shipment was twenty-four hours late. There was no third. Thoroughly disgusted, the Italian growers withdrew their patronage from both the express company and the railway line interested. As a direct consequence, almost all shipments consigned by Italians during this (1909) season were sent over the competing line of railroad. For days not a dozen crates of Italian berries went forward over the delinquent road, although thousands were being shipped from the rival depot.

Delayed shipments, inadequate icing, dishonest returns, exorbitant commission charges are some of the everyday troubles of the independent shipper. There is no redress, no way to fix responsibility for losses, and no insurance, except in the honesty of the commission house. On this account, individual shipments long ago proved unsatisfactory, and a third method of marketing was resorted to--cooperative marketing.

There are four cooperative marketing associations in which Italians are interested, two at Hammonton and two at Elm, a little shipping station on the Central Railroad of New Jersey, 3 miles from Hammonton. The salient facts in regard to these associations are set forth in the table below; membership and gross value of shipments are tabulated for 1908:

TABLE 28.—*Cooperative marketing societies in Hammonton, N. J., and vicinity.*

Name.	Date of founding.	Place of shipment.	Membership in 1908.		Gross value of shipments in 1908.	
			Total.	Italian.	Total.	Italian.
Shippers Union.....	1899	Hammonton.....	50	26	\$34,098	\$9,800
Union Italian Colony of Fruit Growers.	1892	do.....	116	116	41,000	41,000
Elm Fruit Growers Society.....	1893	Elm and Waterford.	63	19	23,000	7,500
Elm Farmers' Club.....	1900	do.....	61	47	82,776	57,000

The first fruit growers' union was organized in 1867, and after 1885 there were always a large number of Italians represented on the roll of members. It existed for the purpose of combining shipments, selecting reputable commission firms, reducing shipping costs, buying fertilizers and supplies for members, and incidentally to furnish a fraternal bond between the fruit growers. In 1890 a large three-story building was constructed to serve as a meeting place, a general store and a place of storage for supplies of various sorts. As usual, the selling end was a source of discord, and the active cause of the final dissolution of the society. The store was mismanaged; too much credit on too little security was extended during the flush days of the blackberry crop. When the crop failed, the crash came at once, and the society went to pieces in 1898.

In 1899 the Shippers' Union was formed, partly out of the wreck of the old Fruit Growers' Union. It started with a small membership (25), entirely American. In 1900 one Italian joined; in 1904 there were 12; in 1907, 21; on the roll of 1908, 26 Italians and 24 non-Italian members are recorded. The Italian sales average much smaller than the American.

An exclusively Italian association, the Union Italian Colony of Fruit Growers, generally referred to as the "colony," has been in

existence, according to Secretary P. Lucca, since 1892. The membership has varied a great deal from year to year, but there are now 116 members whose sales through the "colony" amounted to between \$40,000 and \$50,000 in 1908. All the officers are Italians, and seem to carry on the business of the association very economically and efficiently. The secretary gets \$40 a year for his services, and the total expense of printing and administration is less than \$100 a year.

The Elm Fruit Growers' Society was established in 1893 and is the parent of Elm Farmers' Club, organized in 1900 by a number of the younger men and the large growers who were dissatisfied with the methods of the old organization.

Together they include in their lists of members nearly all of the shippers from the stations of Elm, Waterford, Ancora, and Blue Anchor, a cluster of hamlets within the limits of the small-fruit section. The society has a membership of 63, of whom 19 are Italians. One of these Italians is the largest shipper in the society, his gross sales in 1908 being more than 16 per cent of all sales made by the organization. In general, however, the Italians are the small shippers, consigning about \$200 worth of berries per member yearly.

The Elm Farmers' Club is much the stronger association. When it was organized in 1900, 17 of the 38 members, or 45 per cent, were Italians; in 1905 the membership was 44, of whom 28, or 64 per cent, were Italians; in 1908 the members numbered 61; 47, or 77 per cent, were Italians. The gross sales vary greatly, but the proportion of Italian members is greater than their proportion of the total sales. Gross sales for 1908 were nearly \$83,000; of this amount the Italian shippers sold 69 per cent, or \$57,000 worth. This club numbers on its list of members some of the very best Italian and non-Italian berry growers in the vicinity of Hammonton.

The two organizations at Elm justify their existence, since there are few or no agents of commission houses who buy there, and hence most of the berries shipped are consigned directly to commission men. At Hammonton the need for a shippers' organization of any kind is much less since 1900, when the commission men in the cities began to send agents to purchase fruit on the platform. The purposes, administration, methods of handling shipments, and redistribution of rebates are very similar in all these organizations, with the exception of the buying of fertilizer occasionally by the colony. They are all strictly shipping associations. They each choose and print for distribution a list of commission houses in New York, Philadelphia, Newark, Boston, etc., who are supposed to be reliable and who agree to return a rebate of 3 per cent of the gross sales from the 10 per cent selling commission paid them by the shipper. This 3 per cent rebate is put into the treasury and used during the year as a sinking fund for salaries, current and contingent expenses. Whatever remains at the close of the year, usually about $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent on the gross sales, is distributed to the shippers pro rata, measured by the value of their respective shipments. The rebates to the Elm Farmers' Club aggregated \$2,200 for 1908. If the commission men prove reliable—and one who proves unreliable is at once dropped from the list—this rebate, netting $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, represents a surplus which would otherwise go into the pockets of the agents of the commission houses.

The next advantage gained is the cooperative ice car. On Saturday it is often profitable to load a few cars and consign them to Boston,

Buffalo, or Pittsburg, where they arrive early Monday morning. The members hire a car, pay a man to furnish ice and ice the car at a fixed rate (about \$17) per car. Enough of the members contribute to the shipment to load the car with 250 or 300 crates of berries. During the season of 1908 the Union Italian Colony shipped a total of 30 such ice cars, 21 going to Boston and 9 to Pittsburg.

There is strength in numbers, and the organizations find they can get satisfaction from the railroads and express companies much more quickly and more fully than individuals acting independently. The Italian officers complain that it is very hard to convince the "colony" that the members as a body should be taxed for the expenses of a suit to recover damages for losses on an ice car, for example, in which only a few members are financially interested. The officers are a president, secretary, treasurer, six directors, and sometimes a sales agent, elected for one year. In all the organizations one or more Italians are on the board of directors. The officers largely control the policies of the association. The Italian officers, especially, take a lively interest in all deliberations.

Not nearly all of the produce of the members is sold through the cooperative societies, but a much larger percentage of berry shipments is handled cooperatively at Elm station than at Hammonton. The greater part of the berries raised near Hammonton are sold directly to the commission agents at that place.

The freight agents at Hammonton informed the Commission's agent that 59,794 crates of berries and 375 barrels of wine were shipped from that point in 1908, which owing to a drought was a poor year for berries. Of the berry shipments, 20,900 crates went to Philadelphia, 13,620 to Jersey City, and 12,540 to Boston, while the wine was shipped to New York and Philadelphia.

These figures do not include large consignments of berries shipped from Elm by Hammonton growers, nor do they include some heavy shipments of sweet potatoes. Probably more than two-thirds of the above shipments came from Italian farmers.

PROPERTY OWNED.

The bulk of property owned by Italians at Hammonton is in real estate, the personal estate in most cases being small. The assessed valuation of real estate held by 368 Italians and of personal property held by 337 Italians, as recorded in the tax duplicates of Hammonton for 1908, are shown in the following table:

TABLE 29.—*Valuations of Italian property as shown by the tax duplicate, 1908, Hammonton, N. J.*

Real estate.			Personal estate.		
Amount of assessment.	Number assessed.	Percentage of total.	Amount of assessment.	Number assessed.	Percentage of total.
\$500 and under.....	156	42.4	\$25	163	48.4
\$501 to \$1,000.....	138	37.5	50	98	29.1
\$1,001 to \$2,000.....	51	13.9	75 or 100	51	15.1
\$2,001 to \$5,000.....	20	5.4	125 to 200	11	3.3
Over \$5,000.....	3	.8	225 to 500	10	3.0
			525 to 1,000	3	.9
			2,050	1	.3
Total.....	368	100.0		337	100.0

a Data for 31 are lacking.

The table which follows presents the estimates of their own properties made by 50 owners from whom schedules were secured by the Commission. These estimates are noticeably higher than are the values fixed by the assessors, as shown in the table next preceding.

TABLE 30.—*Estimated value of property now owned by 50 South Italians at Ham-
monton, N. J.*

Value.	Land and improve- ments.	Live stock and im- plements.	Total property.
Under \$50.....		9	
\$50 and under \$100.....		6	
\$100 and under \$250.....	1	16	
\$250 and under \$500.....	2	15	2
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	9	4	9
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	7		7
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	9		10
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	20		19
\$5,000 or over.....	2		3
Not reported.....			
Total.....	50	50	50

Both tables give erroneous conceptions of the true value, and there is no way of arriving at real values from the assessor's figures. Some assessments are less than one-half the real value; some are 90 per cent of the real value; perhaps as a general average three-fifths or two-thirds of the actual market value is listed on the town books.

In some instances improvements are taxed separately, although in the tables above these are included in the real estate values. In general, the total of houses, barns, and sheds run from \$350 to \$1,000 per owner. Some houses are assessed as low as \$200, usually \$300 to \$500. In most instances the assessments for improvements are not reported separately.

Personal valuations include household furniture, live stock, tools, implements, goods, or crops on hand, and bank stock. The ordinary personal assessment is \$25, and represents the assessment of the Italian who owns a house, but keeps no horse or other live stock. The American who owns a house, but no stock, is usually assessed \$50. Horses are assessed at \$25 to \$50 each. Not 7½ per cent of the personal assessments are for more than \$100. The large assessments represent owners of stores, shops, or enterprises in town.

There are 1,532 taxpayers listed on the tax duplicate for 1908. Four hundred and fifty of these, or 29 per cent, are of Italian origin. Eighty-two of these pay poll tax only, and about 30 pay taxes on personal property, but none on real estate—they are renters. It is estimated that the Italians own 20 per cent of the land and pay 16 per cent of the taxes on real estate and 10 per cent of the personal-property tax.

These comparative statements are of more value than the absolute figures, but it is to be noted that a large percentage of Americans live in the village, where property is higher, and that a large percentage are engaged in business and have stocks of goods or capital invested in industrial enterprises. Were it possible to compare the values of the farming lands owned by Italians with that owned by Americans, the Italians would not suffer in the comparison.

As has been shown elsewhere in this report, not nearly all Italians are free from mortgages and unsecured debts. Of 50 individuals, 32 report indebtedness aggregating \$21,350, or 13 per cent of the total value of property reported. This percentage of indebtedness is low, lower than would appear were the total indebtedness of the Italians in Hammonton tabulated. An Italian is usually able to make a good payment on a piece of land which he buys, out of his savings. Most of them build their houses on credit, by means of loans made through the building and loan associations. Some borrow money from the other Italians and some give notes for supplies bought at the stores, but a very large number have taken advantage of the opportunities offered by the loan associations.

There are two of these building and loan associations in Hammonton, and both are well established. The Workingman's Building and Loan Association, organized in 1877, had in 1909 almost 600 members, according to Secretary Doerfel; more than 250, or 42 per cent, are Italian stockholders. There is about \$200,000 now out on loans and mortgages, of which the Italians have taken more than one-half. They have made good use of this association in the buying of land for twenty-five years, and very few have defaulted. There are no Italians on the board of directors.

The Hammonton Building and Loan Association was established in 1871. This association has about 500 stockholders, less than one-third of whom are Italians. The total loans in 1909 were in the neighborhood of \$210,000. No Italians hold office in the association. In both of these associations the women hold shares with their husbands, and an increasing number of shares held by Italians is for investment. The average period of turnover has been eleven and one-half years.

The Italians have no difficulty in borrowing money. Frequently loans aggregating 75 per cent of the value of land and buildings can be negotiated with the building and loan associations. They are very prompt to meet obligations, and, if circumstances prevent prompt payment, they pay as soon as they get the money in hand. "Practically every bit of Italian paper is good," said a prominent money lender.

SAVINGS AND INVESTMENTS.

Something has already been said of investments. By utilizing the loan association, or even by hoarding money in out-of-the-way places, the Italian accumulates his earnings and invests them in land and houses. One of the characteristic ambitions of the Italian is to become a landowner. To become the proprietor of a little piece of ground and have a house of his own the Italian laborer will toil late and long, live on the poorest food, and save every penny. At first the Italians were suspicious of banks, as much because of ignorance as for any other reason, and the deposits to their credit were correspondingly small. There are two local banks. The People's Bank, now having a capital stock of \$50,000, was established in 1887. At first no Italians deposited there; in 1890 two or three opened small accounts. There was in 1909, as shown by the bank statement, about \$356,000 of deposits at the bank. Of this amount, 25 per cent, or \$90,000, was credited to Italian depositors. Approxi-

mately one-half was on time certificates drawing 3 per cent interest and one-half on demand accounts.

The Hammonton Loan and Trust Company is a new banking institution, incorporated December, 1908, with a capital of \$100,000. (Some Italians call it the "Italian bank," possibly because the teller is a young Italian, a "home boy," son of a prominent Italian citizen, who was educated at a Philadelphia business college.) Up to June, 1909, the deposits amounted to \$55,000; of this amount \$20,000 was credited to Italian customers. Italian deposits are continually growing, and bid fair to equal or exceed the American deposits very soon. Demand accounts are growing in favor and an increasing number of Italian farmers do business by check.

THRIFT.

That the South Italians know how to work hard, to persevere, and to save their earnings is the universal testimony of all who know the Hammonton farmers. Story after story is told of men who came with nothing, worked at any and all sorts of employment, saved their earnings, and in time became independent owners. A glance at the tabular histories of representative farmers, set forth graphically in the typical family table at the end of this report, gives some idea of the ability of these people to ascend economically. Near Elm, an old well-improved community, the Americans tell of a dozen farms sold to Italians at high prices by owners who were unable to make a surplus. One of the best of these farms was bought by an Italian who came twenty years ago, and worked as laborer at 35 cents a day. He paid for the land, erected a fine house, added more land, and his estate is now worth \$10,000 or more. One after another the old farms at Elm are passing into Italian hands. By thrift, economy, and indefatigable labor they are able to compete with the American owners, and to pay for high-priced farms within a few years.

It is a common observation that every Italian carries a big "roll of bills." "We never have to commit an Italian to jail because he can't pay his fine," said a justice of the peace. "Impose a fine, and the convicted man digs up a big wad of dirty bills and goes away free; I never knew it to fail." This propensity for carrying money on his person or hiding bills in his house is often unfortunate. Money is frequently burned when a house catches fire, and large sums are lost or stolen and never recovered.

The Italians very seldom need assistance from the poor relief funds of the town, and there have been few Italian paupers in Hammonton. Long-continued illness, sudden disaster, like a fire, or the failure of a crop before the owner is able to make a living from his farm, occasionally sickness and old age, are the chief causes which lead Italians to apply for town aid. The total poor funds expended in 1907 were \$1,162; in 1908, \$1,308. The Italians received less than their proportionate share of these funds in both years.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

It may be reiterated that every Italian seems to want a home of his own; and homes and houses of every degree of filth and squalor and in every stage of neatness and comfort may be found in and about

Hammonton. The newcomers live in any kind of dilapidated sheds, built of odds and ends of rough lumber, sheet iron, or other available material; or an abandoned shed or an outhouse may serve for a time. The floors, walls, and inmates in many instances are unspeakably dirty; flies, filth, and intolerable odors are everywhere present, especially in hot, damp weather. A bench, a bed, a trunk, a bare table are the chief articles of furniture. The family of six or eight or more live and eat out of doors and crowd into one room to sleep.

On the other hand, there are homes of the younger generation of Italians, who came here young and have lived here many years, that are models of beauty, neatness, and comfort. One house, recently built by a Sicilian—a farmer's house, erected on the site occupied by the former owner (an American) at a cost of nearly \$4,000—has bathroom, hot-water heating apparatus, hard-wood floors, nicely papered walls, and is well furnished throughout. A good barn and outbuildings, and a spacious lawn with trees, shrubs, and flowers make it a farmstead as beautiful and prosperous in appearance as any in the neighborhood. The family in dress, food, and manner of life cling to the old Italian customs, but they have Americanized the home. The average Italian house of two or four rooms, cheap, unattractive, often ugly, has been described. The absence of trees, grass, and flowers in the yards has much to do with the unhomelike appearance of the places. The Italians look upon a large yard as a waste of good land, and think it a waste of time and labor to keep the yard in order. The dejected appearance of the grounds on some of the old places, now in the hands of Italians, is very depressing to the passer-by. The esthetic sense seems almost entirely wanting in the average Hammonton Italian. At any rate, comforts come long after necessities, and the beautiful and artistic in many cases do not come at all.

Carpets, tablecloths, other than oilcloth, lace curtains, even papered walls, are found in comparatively few homes. One of the first demands of the Italian berry picker is a screen of mosquito netting; it is likewise one of the first steps toward comfort in the Italian home. In the middle-class Italian house one room is set aside as a "parlor." A few parlors have sofas, rocking chairs, and a center table; most are very bare. The one universal piece of furniture is the bed. It is always well bolstered up with feather mattresses, and usually has some ornamental lace covering. In this particular, one is reminded of the homes of the southern mountaineer, in which the high, homemade bedstead, piled high with feather or husk mattresses and covered with brilliant quilts, is the chief article of furniture.

One can not help noting the fact that cheap and flashy ornamentations are much less common than in the homes of the foreign city dweller. Advance in standards of living comes by imitation, and in this thrifty New England neighborhood proceeds slowly, but on substantial lines. The Italian lives much out of doors during the summer, and cooking and eating are conducted in the open air or the summer kitchen eight months of the year. In the winter the Italian is said to keep very closely within doors. Heating stoves are infrequently found, the houses being warmed by the kitchen range or cooking stove; oil heaters are sometimes used, otherwise wood is employed as fuel.

It is characteristic that the Italian housewife seems to consider cooking an incidental occupation rather than a vocation. Few have acquired a reputation as cooks. Young men choose good field workers rather than good cooks when selecting their wives. Bread is made from the best white flour, usually baked into hard, round loaves, in the characteristic brick ovens. Sometimes one oven is used by several families. Macaroni is imported from Italy chiefly, and prepared in various ways with tomatoes and other vegetables. Peas, beans, peppers, greens, dandelions, sweet potatoes—in fact all kinds of vegetables—are raised. Large quantities of olive oil are consumed, and olives are considered a delicacy. Meat is found once or twice a week on almost every table, but the Italians do not consume great quantities of it. Milk and butter are sparingly used, unless a cow is kept, but eggs are a staple article of diet. Pastries and preserves have little place on the food list. Fruit is very seldom canned, pickled, or preserved, and the drying of apples, pears, and peaches is almost unknown. Some canned goods are bought at the stores, but in no great quantities. Bananas and oranges are much enjoyed.

Tea, coffee, milk, and sour wine or beer are everyday beverages. Sour wine is a staple drink. In these matters changes come slowly, but it is said ^a that the younger generation is acquiring a taste for American dishes and the school girls are learning to cook American foods in the American way.

The old women cling to foreign garments and manner of dress. The bare feet and the kerchief-covered heads of the women are the most striking points of divergence from American ways. The older women do not dress neatly. They wear bright-colored shawls, handkerchiefs, and dresses. One notices the earrings, particularly on holiday occasions. Hats are infrequently worn by the women of the first generation, but cheap ready-made wrappers of every imaginable hue—yellow being prominent—are apparently very popular. Both men and women wear coarse shoes, or none at all, when at work. The men are dressed very much like American workmen in the field or at market. On holidays they wear cheap ready-made suits. The brilliant colors of the ties and shirts of the young men are often very striking.

The second generation, both boys and girls, dress not very differently but perhaps more cheaply, and sometimes with less taste than their American companions. In the summer the younger children are very scantily clad. The school and the factory do much to improve the ideals of the young in the material and manner of dress; and as one mingles with a great multitude of young people of many races and neighborhoods on a festive occasion, he is frequently at a loss to pick out the Italian young people from the Americans or those of other races. In matter of dress the young are being rapidly Americanized.

The women and girls do much work out of doors. They seem to enjoy the outside life, and comparatively few take much care of the house. As much as possible of the necessary housework is carried on out of doors. Washing, baking, preparing meals in the summer are all done in the open air. The care of the poultry, the cow, the pig, and the garden is part of the women's work. Besides this she hoes, weeds, plants, gathers grapes, picks berries, and does every sort of

^a Bulletin No. 70, United States Bureau of Labor, p. 511.

out-door work, except digging or driving the horses. The babies take care of themselves very largely, but seem to be as healthy as they are dirty and happy. They roll around in the dirt, and seem to be able to eat almost anything and thrive on it. One can not help feeling that the little ones are too much neglected, and that the infant mortality would not be so high if their mothers, who seem very affectionate, would give them more intelligent attention.

In general, it may be said that while the Italians at Hammonton began with a low standard of living, they have made a marked advance since coming; that the permanent residents improve in ideals and manner of life year by year; that the second generation differs very little from non-Italians of the same industrial class; and that the contrast between them and the transient Italian berry pickers from Philadelphia is very favorable to the Hammonton rural settlement.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR OUTSIDE EMPLOYMENT.

That there is ample opportunity for labor both in agriculture and in several industries in Hammonton is readily seen by the number of laborers that come in each year for seasonal occupations and by noting the list of industrial establishments which demand Italian labor. There are four principal occupations and five firms in Hammonton and Winslow Junction that employ Italian laborers. The table gives the number and sex of those so employed.

TABLE 31.—*Italians employed in certain typical industries, classified by number and sex (1909).*

Industry.	Number Italians employed.		Total number employed.		Hours per week.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Hydraulic Pressed Brick Company, Winslow.....	140	.....	200	.....	60
Hammonton Shoe Company, Hammonton.....	22	8	61	19	58
Osgood Shoe Company, Hammonton.....	17	4	33	12	58
Skinner Glass Works, Hammonton.....	32	8	70	9	(a)
Stocking factory, Hammonton ^b.....	.....	50	.....	55	(a)
Railroad (approximately).....	18	.....	(a)	.....	(a)
Total.....	229	70	369	95	.....

^a Not reported.

^b Statistics from Bulletin No. 70, United States Bureau of Labor, 1907.

The largest number of Italians is employed by the pressed brick company, commonly called the "brickyards," situated at Winslow Junction, about 3 miles from Hammonton. Practically all are classed as unskilled day laborers, and receive wages of \$1.40 or \$1.50 per day. Many of them have small lots of ground or little farms, frequently 5 miles or more from the yards, to which they return every night. Some have been with the company for eighteen or nineteen years, but perhaps most of them use this occupation to supplement the income from their farms until they can make a living from them. Formerly the employers were much annoyed by the irregularity of these laborers, who wished to work in the yards only when there was no work at home. Now, it is a rule of the company to hire no one who will not agree to work steadily during the entire year. Notwithstanding the rule that no one can leave except on a certificate from a

doctor, there are some defections at berry-picking time, the deserters trusting that the foreman will need men badly enough to take them on again in the fall.

The foremen prefer Italians to Poles, and Americans to either. Among these men are many recent arrivals from Sicily, Calabria, and Naples; they are rather quarrelsome and frequently fight among themselves. They can not manage horses, and almost none rise to positions of skill or responsibility.

The shoe factories employ about 50 Italians, nearly all young people, the girls ranging from 15 to 20 years or more, mostly American born, and the young men from 14 to 20, the majority of them born in Italy.

The girls begin at \$3 a week, and after two years or more earn \$4.50 to \$6. Occasionally a girl is able to earn \$7 or a little more weekly. The boys begin at \$2.75 to \$3 a week, and some of those now working came in when 12 or 13 years of age. In one factory the highest rate of wages received by any Italian was \$12 a week; 40 per cent received less than \$5 a week; 30 per cent from \$5 to \$6; 10 per cent more than \$6 and less than \$10. Some boys who had worked for four years for the company were getting less than \$5 weekly.

The factories run throughout the year and frequently work overtime. Here, as in the brickyard, there is likely to be demoralization in the shop during the berry picking season, but the companies try to eliminate the transient element as far as possible. The wages are low, and except in instances where the boys show an aptitude for some particular task and ascend to the rank of skilled workmen they drop out and become farmers for themselves when they arrive at maturity. Some go into other occupations, and, as was noted, a few become fairly skilled shoemakers.

The glass works employ about 30 Italian hands, boys and girls. The first employees in this factory were Americans, and there is said to be a little prejudice on the part of the Americans, who are the skilled laborers, against them. The Italians do the rough and dirty work for the most part. The wages are fairly good for the men, ranging from \$10 to \$25 a week. Much of the work is piecework. Some workers earn more than \$30 a week. A few Italian girls are employed. They receive about the same as in the shoe factory, from \$3 to \$6 a week. In most glass works in this section few or no Italians are employed. They are willing to do the rough and dirty work, such as polishing, and this alone gives them a place on the force.

The stocking factory has been running since early in the nineties, and has always employed Italian girls, albeit at low wages. In 1905, out of the 55 employees, there were 50 Italian girls. They enter as early as the law allows, but few remain after arriving at the age of 18 or 19 years, probably because the wages are low, not averaging more than \$4 to \$4.50 a week.

On the farms there is always plenty of work during the summer; and in berry season every available person, young or old, male or female, is sought for as an employee in the berry fields. The earnings are better than in the factories, and all enjoy the outdoor work and the free companionship.

The Italians, both of the first and second generation, make good workers, but the newcomers are slow, ignorant, and awkward. They become more apt as time goes on, but their ignorance of English is to

some extent a handicap, and it is seldom that a gang of Italians ever equal the average American in quickness or skill. They are moreover somewhat unreliable. They go away when they are needed at home or can get better wages. Leaving the factory to pick berries is an example of this disposition. They give no more service than is required, and soon learn to adopt the slowest rate of work that will be accepted. These are, however, not peculiarly Italian characteristics. They do all the railroad work, and large gangs are employed in the winter, all the digging of every kind where mere muscle is required, and all sorts of dirty or filthy jobs that no other laborer wishes to do. In short, they are almost the sole dependence for unskilled manual day labor in and about Hammonton. Few of the girls become house servants, but some find employment as clerks or office girls in Hammonton or elsewhere—these are American born. There are several laundresses and washerwomen among the older women.

A number of Italians are in business for themselves in Hammonton. The saloons are nearly all in Italian hands; there are two large stores operated by Italians, an Italian drug store, an ice factory, a pool room, a fairly good hotel, a number of small grocery stores (out of the business center), two barber shops, a saddlery, and a few small shops of various sorts.

Three of the commission agents buying farm produce are Italians, two of them being Hammonton young men. Two or three men act as padrones and supply berry pickers for the farmers at Hammonton and Port Norris. There is a large contractor and builder of Italian origin—a man universally respected—several carpenters, painters, plumber's apprentices, bakers, a blacksmith, and a freight agent. A number of clerks in the stores are Italians; a bank clerk has been mentioned earlier in the report. Many of the younger men are entering clerical or commercial work or are learning trades of some sort. A larger percentage of them cling to the farm than would be found of American boys in an American rural community, but there is beginning a movement toward town and industrial occupations, where the compensation is regular and sure and the hours of labor fixed.

SOCIAL LIFE.

There are few organized recreative enterprises among the Italians. The Catholic Church and two beneficial societies are the auspices under which some of the stated social enterprises are given.

The Mutuo Soccorso is a beneficial society of about 185 members. The members pay dues of 50 cents a month and in return receive \$6 a week sick benefits, and at death a death benefit of \$30 to \$50 is paid. This is the most powerful and influential of the Italian organizations. The society owns property assessed at \$600—lot and building.

The Société di San Paula has about 40 members, and is organized on the same principle as the first mentioned, but there are no death benefits. It resembles a religious organization and seems to have less authority than the other. Many Italians do not belong to either one. Both of these organizations include a family membership. Both give occasional receptions and one or two dances or balls each year.

Some of the well-known fraternal orders have a very few Italian members of the younger generation, but in some instances the local lodge has refused to admit Italians. The young men feel this ostracism very keenly, the more so because, they say, it does not obtain in Philadelphia, Atlantic City, or other neighboring cities. In this connection the growing spirit of race consciousness, manifested in various ways and openly proclaimed by the young men, is to be noted. Business cooperation, economic independence, strong social organizations, and demonstrated political strength, together with increased intelligence, is responsible for a developing discontent. The older people are hopelessly divided into factions along race lines, Sicilians against Neapolitans, but there is more unanimity of purpose and sentiment among the young men, who want more political and social recognition. They feel that the Americans, while they meet them frankly and openly and extend the warm hand of fellowship, do not allow the Italians to exert any public influence or hold any responsible official or social positions.

One harmless manifestation of this spirit is discernable in connection with the celebration of a great religious festival—that of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, locally known as the “Italian Fourth,” on July 16. This celebration, by all odds the greatest gala occasion of the year, far outshining the Independence Day celebration, is organized and carried out entirely on Italian initiative. A committee, or one of the Italian societies, has the matter in charge, and thousands of Italians from the neighborhood, from Vineland, from Atlantic City, Philadelphia, and elsewhere pour into Hammonton on the great day. A long procession marches several miles through the dust and heat. Men, women, and children of all ages are dressed in their best and follow the procession. Two ball games, a bowery dance, a grand ball, and an excellent display of fireworks are features of the occasion.

“Recently,” said a prominent townsman, “the Americans endeavored to get up a sort of counter celebration for Independence Day. The Italians were invited to participate in the parade. They came in a body with an Italian flag, the emblem of the Italian Beneficial Society, flying at their head. When it was explained that only the American flag could be carried in a Fourth of July parade, the Italians indignantly, but firmly and quietly, refused to march, and withdrew. The Fourth of July celebrations are small and modest compared with Italian Day.” This is given as another illustration of the firm race feeling that the young people exhibit on occasion. It must be added that the school children enter heartily into all exercises planned for American holidays, and that there is no un-American spirit manifested on national celebrations. The Italian wants recognition, puts his own celebration first, and takes pride in saying that it far outshines any other local event.

For the most part the social instincts find expression, aside from the public enterprises mentioned, in weddings, christenings, a few private dances or receptions, and much neighborly visiting. Visiting among the farmers takes place on Sunday, and families go to the houses of friends or relatives to spend the day. Often there is music and dancing. The men play cards and smoke and the women talk. There is sour wine or beer to drink at all gatherings, public or private, but little excess. The Italian dance is whole-souled and joyous,

with plenty of music and abandon. Guitars, accordions, and violins are the preferred instruments of music. Weddings are celebrated by noisy demonstrations, feasting, drinking, and dancing. Sometimes the merriment is kept up for more than one day. There are usually two ceremonies—one civil, by the justice of the peace, one religious, in the church. Christenings are also times of merriment. At all gatherings there is some drinking of wine and beer and a great deal of noise and music.

In general the Italians keep early hours, but the berry pickers frequently gather for music and dancing in the evening after the day's work is done. It is doubtless true that even the fact of settlement on the small farms at Hammonton isolates the individual family in some measure and prevents the perfect commingling allowed where all live together in a small village and go back and forth to their farms each day. It is probably true also that the spirit of independence or isolation is growing rather than decreasing.

The Italians are very friendly and generally kind and hospitable. There is a certain suspicion of strangers that comes from ignorance of the English language, but among neighbors there is general cordiality. With occasional exceptions, they are good neighbors. They help each other, give preference to Italian business firms and Italian products, but they deal with any race, and frequently drop an Italian commission firm and give trade to an American. The handicap of language is perhaps the greatest bar to free social intercourse. Suspicion and lack of confidence quickly disappear when there is a common tongue, and those who know them best call them a simple, kind-hearted, hospitable, and social people.

The Italians, both in town and country, are to a great degree segregated. Certain sections in the open country and the west end of the village are almost entirely populated by the one race. Two of the schools in the Italian quarter had not a non-Italian child in attendance. In certain respects this fact helps to perpetuate nationalism and race loyalty and to keep intact the Italian language and traditions. But there is in general much less that is "foreign" about the Italians in Hammonton than about those in the country districts out from Vineland—"Little Italy," for example. In the first place the church, which is, in many instances, a conservator of race characteristics, language, and customs, has in Hammonton a mixed congregation. Both American and Italian Catholics attend and participate in the service. The schools are so situated that but two are wholly Italian. Americans and Italians mingle freely, the Italian language is not used in any school exercise, and even the Italian-born child soon learns to speak English and to imitate his American classmate.

The fact that the village is so situated that all members of the settlement can visit it frequently, that nearly all marketing of produce must be done there, and that the nature of their crops brings them to town and into business relations frequently is another fact that explains their rapid Americanization. The opportunities for employment in the village are ample in industries where American girls and boys are also employed, one of the greatest assimilative forces being this commingling of the young people during and after work hours.

At Elm and at Waterford the Italians have bought old farms and are almost surrounded by the American farmers. There are some nuclei here and there, around which a number of Italian farms have

clustered, but it has been impossible to avoid American neighbors. There is some race prejudice, as has been said, but this is dying out, although American farmers especially are very likely to lament that the Italians are not altogether desirable, and that they are rapidly crowding in and forcing the American farmer out. Americans ordinarily do not like to live where most of their neighbors are Italians. In the shops this prejudice is more marked. Some of the lodges frankly shut out the Italians, and few are admitted to social enterprises on the same footing with Americans.

There have been some cases of intermarriage with other nationalities from the first years of the colony. Several Italians have intermarried with Germans, and two brothers have been mentioned who married English girls, sisters, early in the history of the Italians at Hammonton. The Italian men are more likely to seek American girls, since the men go out more and mingle more freely with the young people of other races than do the Italian women. At any rate few intermarriages have been recorded between Italian women and men of other races.

RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS.

Probably 90 per cent of the Italians belong to the Roman Catholic Church. In Hammonton there is but one Catholic Church, St. Joseph's, which both Italians and non-Italians attend. An Italian and a German priest are in charge.

Some of the Italians belong to the Protestant churches in town, one very interesting group attending a Presbyterian mission church. It is called the Italian Presbyterian Mission, and is supported partly by the Presbyterian Church; an Italian pastor from Rome is maintained. This mission church was established, according to the present pastor, in 1895, with about 20 members. There are now 40 adult members and an interesting Sunday school with an attendance of about 70. The pastor can speak little English and most of his Sunday school helpers are women who come from the local Presbyterian Church. The pastor laments the fact that the young Italians can not read or write their own language, and proposes to establish a night school to remedy this condition, so far as his own congregation is concerned.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The Italian in this community has few characteristic vices. There was some complaint that among the berry pickers there was a propensity for pilfering and petty larceny. More complaint is made in this respect by farmers at Hammonton than at Vineland. It was said that small articles that can be readily carried away—hand tools, garments hung out of doors, parts of harness, occasionally children's toys, pencils, and small articles in stores—sometimes disappear. The Italians are not burglars, and Hammonton farmers usually do without locks on barns and granaries, but potatoes and fruit are sometimes taken from the fields, and infrequently pigs are stolen at night. Whether guilty or not the Italians usually are blamed for all the petty thieving that occurs in the community.

However, business morality and strict integrity so far as contractual obligations go are characteristic of the Hammonton Italians, if the

testimony of business men and others who have had financial dealings with them is correct. "but," it was said, "nearly everyone will lie without compunction about other matters if it serves his purpose." In this respect, however, there is said to be a noticeable improvement which seems to accompany an advance in intelligence and material prosperity.

Of their thrift and industry there is no question, and the standard of personal morality in the family is above the average. Both religion and tradition throw safeguards around the purity of the young. On the other hand, there is much profanity, and, according to a strict standard, a great deal of Sunday desecration. Berry picking and shipping by express go on on Sunday, and this tendency to do Sunday work extends to other farm operations. All in all, considerable labor is done on the first day of the week. Otherwise, Sunday is a day of amusement or church going. There is not much to say about the use of liquor. The trite but oft-repeated reply to questions on that point is, "The Italian drinks a great deal of wine, beer, and whisky, but there is very little drunkenness." There are a good many quarrels among the Italians themselves that grow out of indulgence in liquor. Fights and stabbing affrays are not frequent, but some occur.

In the summer of 1909 an Italian was killed with a wagon bolt, on a lonely piece of road some miles from Hammonton. His slayer said the quarrel was over a bottle of whisky. A justice of the peace declared that a great many of the quarrels arose out of quick temper and hot blood. The Italians are quarrelsome, get "fighting mad" in an instant, and get over it as quickly. In general, they have a wholesome respect for law and except among themselves are very peaceful.

The Italians do not go to law as readily as some races. No statistics are at hand on the actual number of crimes committed or their character, but justices and lawyers mention a number of murders within their recollection, a long list of serious stabbing affrays, some shootings, and one or two cases of attempted rape (all among themselves). They sometimes carry revolvers, but the two-edged knife is the usual weapon both of defense and offense. There are among them a few desperate men, bad characters, but on the whole crimes are ordinarily committed in hot blood. In sober moments, most Italians are willing to leave the settlement of their difficulties to the officers of the law. In short, they are guilty of more crimes, commit more violence and crimes against person, than the Americans, but they have a much better reputation than their city fellows, and with increasing education and enlightenment these vicious traits are passing. The quiet demeanor and orderly behavior of a great crowd of Italians on the "Italian Fourth" were noticeable. Although a detail of special marshals was appointed, they had little to do. No serious disturbance of any sort arose; the streets were blocked with people, but no violence occurred, only a very few arrests, more for precaution than punishment, and not one of them was a local Italian.

The Italian farm family is, as has been said, the economic unit. Family ties are strong. The children obey and aid their parents; the wife is subject to her husband. When every child is an income earner, it is an advantage to have a large family. To have many children

is not only an honor, but a blessing. Six, eight, or ten children in a family is common. The childless household is infrequent, and the mother with but two or three children is an object of pity. There seems to be no voluntary restriction of the birth rate, no matter how large the family.

The girls are carefully watched, and the boys are under surveillance until they come to maturity. The mothers desire that their children stay at home in the evenings and take great pains to keep them off the streets. Some of the young men stay on the farms and help their fathers after coming of age, and minors turn all their savings into the common fund. Husbands are jealous of the virtue of their wives. There is little unfaithfulness, especially on the side of the wife, and seldom, indeed, does a divorce occur or a family quarrel find its way into the courts. Justices tell of instances where the husband had habitually beaten the wife, but in no case had wife beating been made a ground of legal complaint on the part of the woman. Chastisement of his wife is a prerogative of the husband.

In the early years the records of vital statistics showed a very high infant mortality. Babies apparently were not given the proper clothing or care demanded by the more rigorous climate of New Jersey, and many died before they had lived out their first year. The mortality of children is much higher than the adult death rate. With proper medical care, more knowledge of the demands of the climate, and a higher degree of intelligence, the death rate will fall. In fact it has fallen considerably when compared with the earlier winters. The open air and the comparatively mild climate seem to suit the children, who, in general, look strong and healthy.

The girls marry young, about 50 per cent of them before they are 20 years of age. The New Jersey law requires that the wife be at least 18 and the husband not less than 21, unless the parents consent to an earlier union. Justices say that many couples under age must be refused marriage licenses. The marriage age of the man is about the same as the average elsewhere.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Opportunities for education at Hammonton are good. The town maintains, according to the annual school report dated February 28, 1909, a high school, a grammar school, and a primary school in the village, and 10 common schools in the outlying districts. There were 1,242 children enrolled in the various schools, with an average attendance of 1,057. Of these, 792 were enrolled in the village, and 450 in the 7 rural schools. The corps of teachers numbers 42, a supervising principal, 36 teachers, 4 assistants, and a general substitute. A truant officer is employed, the truant expense account being \$169.37 for the year. Within very recent years more attention has been given to the enforcement of the compulsory school law, and the 1909 report shows a gain of 181 in attendance, although the enrollment increased only 60. The table following shows the enrollment and attendance by schools.

TABLE 32.—*Enrollment and attendance, public schools, Hammonton, N. J., 1908-9.*

Schools.	Total enrollment.	Total attendance.	Per cent- age of at- tendance.
High and grammar school (village).....	335	301	89.9
Primary and kindergarten (village).....	457	382	83.6
Total village.....	792	683	86.2
District schools (country):			
Lake.....	64	52	81.3
Union road.....	45	37	82.2
Rosedale.....	66	53	80.3
Magnolia.....	45	40	88.9
Main road.....	92	75	81.5
First road.....	80	68	85.0
Middle road.....	58	49	84.5
Total in district schools.....	450	374	83.1
Grand total.....	1,242	1,057	85.1

Data were not available to show the number of Italian children enrolled in the schools in the year 1908-9, but Mrs. Mead, in the article previously quoted,^a shows this for the year 1906-7 as follows:

Schools.	Number of Italian pupils.	Per cent of pupils who were Italians.
High and grammar school (village).....	78	23.4
Primary and kindergarten (village).....	181	39.5
District schools (country):		
Lake.....	40	62.5
Union road.....	34	75.0
Rosedale.....	51	77.0
Magnolia.....	37	82.0
Main road.....	87	95.1
First road.....	80	100.0
Middle road.....	58	100.0
Total.....	646	52.7

There are six schools that show an attendance of Italians aggregating 75 per cent or more of the total enrollment. These are the country schools, two of which were attended only by Italian pupils. Few Italians are in the high school, but the number is increasing very slowly. A very few pupils go to business or professional schools outside of Hammonton, but not many get beyond the elementary grades.

The lower percentages of attendance in the country schools are significant. It is hard to enforce a truant law where the father relies on his children to help him in his berry fields or the little girls must keep the house and care for the babies while the mother is at work.

Some of the Italian children walk a long distance to attend the central village school. They prefer to go there and complain that the Italian school children in the outlying schools are rough and rowdyish and that there is less opportunity for advancement in their studies. In the schools as a whole, more than one-half (52 per cent) of the children are of Italian parentage.

^a Bulletin No. 70, United States Bureau of Labor.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

Just how many Hammonton Italians have received their second papers could not be learned with accuracy. At a recent election in which the issue brought out almost the entire Italian vote, 246 Italian ballots were cast. The total voting list of the town is somewhat under 1,000. In the 1908 election the total vote was 920 and of these it is stated that nearly 27 per cent were cast by American-born and naturalized Italians. Just what proportion were cast by each of these groups can not be stated. Fewer of the Italians at Hammonton have taken out naturalization papers than of the North Italians at Vineland.

The Italians take interest in local matters—expenses for village improvements, saloon licenses, and the like—and occasionally raise their voices at the town meeting—which is conducted on the old New England plan. The town officers are men of a high order of intelligence and integrity and so far as could be learned have not attempted to hold their offices by venality or corrupt favoritism. Little vote buying or selling was reported. The Italian votes according to his personal regard for the candidate. Several Italians have held office. At present there are no Italian councilmen, but the assessor, a justice of the peace, two constables, and a clerk of election are Italians. Recently by a narrow margin they failed to elect an Italian freeholder. They make very good officers, interpret the law strictly, and in general vote on local issues. They take little interest in state or national elections. Perhaps the political status of the Italians is less favorable and less significant in proportion to their numbers than either their social or their economic status, but it will be but a matter of time until the Italian Americans recognize their political power and privileges and become an active factor in civic affairs.

In almost every respect the outlook for the second generation is good. There are practically no illiterates over 10 years of age, and many young people of both sexes are exceptionally bright and intelligent. The movement to the cities is not marked, and it is significant that several young men are successfully operating farms of their own. Many other have engaged in small business and commercial ventures in the village. No unprejudiced observer can mingle with them for many days without being convinced that in this instance at least the South Italians are proving themselves desirable American citizens; and after comparing them in intelligence, progressiveness, and standard of living with the South Italian berry pickers from the cities whom they employ can not but conclude that there is some virtue in rural life and ownership of land that makes for the prosperity and ultimate well being of this race—at least of those who have made homes in the vicinity of Hammonton.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table following presents detailed information relative to 12 typical South Italian families selected from among those studied by the Commission at Hammonton.

TABLE 33.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	39.....	23.....	21.....	19.....	23.....
Family.....	29.....	23.....	13.....	11.....	24.....
Present household size.....	4.....	3.....	7.....	7.....	3.....
Number of members 10 years of age or over.....	4.....	3.....	3.....	5.....	3.....
Male.....	3.....	2.....	2.....	3.....	2.....
Female.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....
Previous location.....	Italy.....	Philadelphia, Pa. General laborer with pick and shovel.	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	On father's farm.	General laborer with pick and shovel.	At home.....	On father's farm.	Truck farmer.
Value of property brought.....	None.....	\$300.....	None.....	\$200.....	\$5.....
First occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	On father's farm.	None.....	On father's farm and farm laborer.	Farm laborer	Farm laborer
Wages per week.....	No wages.....		First, none; second, \$6.	\$8.25.....	\$6.....
Years employed.....	5.....		11.....	3.....	11.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1875.....	1886.....	1898.....	1893.....	1897.....
Number of acres.....	10.....	10.....	10.....	20.....	20.....
Price.....	\$200.....	\$550.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,500.....	\$2,000.....
Terms.....	1 year's time.	\$275 cash, and balance on credit.	\$50 cash, and monthly installments, \$10 each, 6 per cent.	\$200 cash; balance in 16 years, 6 per cent.	\$350 cash; balance in 5 years, 6 per cent.
Condition.....	Untillable.....	Untillable.....	8 acres untillable.	Untillable.....	Tillable.....
Occupation until living could be made from the land.....	On father's farm.	Farm laborer	Farm laborer	Farm laborer	Farm laborer
Number of years.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	1.....
Earnings per day.....	None.....	N. R.....	\$1.....	\$1.25 to \$1.50	\$1.....
Acres of land now owned.....	232.....	58.....	25.....	20.....	20.....
Acres tillable.....	150.....	30.....	10.....	20.....	20.....
Number of apple trees.....					
Number of peach trees.....	1,760.....	600.....			
Number of pear trees.....	Orchard.....		24.....		Few.....
Acres of grapes.....	20.....	3.....	1.....	2.....	4.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....		None.....	None.....
Acres.....			10.....		
Terms.....			4 acres at \$2.50; 6 acres at \$4.		
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....				
Horses.....	3.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
Swine.....	3.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$20,000.....	\$4,500.....	\$3,000.....	\$2,400.....	\$3,000.....
Live stock.....	\$400.....	\$210.....	\$115.....	\$80.....	\$115.....
Tools and implements.....	\$375.....	\$100.....	\$100.....	\$75.....	\$125.....
Crops on hand.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Other property.....	\$550.....	\$100.....	\$200.....	\$100.....	\$150.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$21,325.....	\$4,910.....	\$3,415.....	\$2,655.....	\$3,390.....
Indebtedness:					
On land.....	\$260.....		\$200.....	\$400.....	
Other.....					
Net value of all property.....	\$21,065.....	\$4,910.....	\$3,215.....	\$2,255.....	\$3,390.....

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Blackberries.....	\$1,875	\$183	\$444	\$325	\$600
Corn.....	900		28	9	
Irish potatoes.....					
Raspberries.....	75	750	160	38	25
Strawberries.....			80	38	128
Sweet potatoes.....	550	5			
Orchard products.....					290
Dairy products.....					
Live stock products.....	89		5		
Total.....	3,459	938	717	410	1,043
Supplementary income:					
Earnings of a son.....				106	

of certain typical South Italian families, Hammonton, N. J.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
17.....	22.....	15.....	15.....	10.....	23.....	10.....
17.....	8.....	14.....	14.....	9.....	14.....	10.....
5.....	6.....	8.....	4.....	4.....	9.....	3.....
5.....	2.....	6.....	4.....	4.....	4.....	3.....
2.....	1.....	3.....	1.....	3.....	2.....	2.....
3.....	1.....	3.....	3.....	1.....	2.....	1.....
New York, N. Y.	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Philadelphia, Pa.	California.
Proprietor of fruit stand.	At home.....	Farming for self.	Farming for self.	Section hand on railroad.	At school and boot- black.	Sailor.
\$900.....	None.	None.	\$5.	N. R.	None.	\$500.
None.....	Laborer in brick fac- tory.	Section hand on railroad.	Laborer in brickyard.	Section hand on railroad.	On father's farm.	Laborer in brickyard.
.....	\$9.60.....	\$7.50.....	\$6.45.....	\$8.40.....	No wages...	\$7.80.
.....	18.....	5.....	10.....	6.....	9.....	3.....
1892.....	1905.....	1899.....	1904.....	1905.....	1895.....	1902.....
40.....	25.....	19.....	10.....	18.....	14.....	10.....
\$3,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$850.....	\$500.....	\$2,000.....	\$350.....	\$1,500.
Unknown.....	\$500 cash, bal- ance at end of 5 years.	\$200 cash, bal- ance in 9 years.	Cash.....	\$800 cash, bal- ance in 11 years.	\$10 cash; bal- ance as conven- ient, 6 per cent.	Cash.
20 acres un- tillable.	Untillable....	Untillable....	Untillable....	Tillable.....	Untillable....	Tillable.
Farm laborer	Farm laborer.	Section hand on railroad and farm laborer.	Laborer in brickyard.	Section hand on railroad.	None.....	In brickyard and on rail- road.
1.....	2.....	2.....	\$0.90 to \$1.25.	\$1.40.....	1.....	2.....
N. R.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	.....	.....	Borrowed money.	\$1.30.
65.....	26.....	19.....	10.....	20.....	40.....	10.....
65.....	25.....	18.....	6.....	13.....	33.....	10.....
100.....	25.....	.....	.....	.....	400.....	135.....
7.....	100.....	.....	.....	.....	300.....	.....
None.....	1.....	1.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$60.
1.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.....
3.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
1.....	.....	2.....	.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
\$5,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$3,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$4,000.....	\$2,000.
\$420.....	\$200.....	\$250.....	\$50.....	\$55.....	\$215.....	\$140.
\$400.....	\$50.....	\$140.....	\$10.....	\$25.....	\$50.....	\$10.
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
\$350.....	\$50.....	\$300.....	\$100.....	\$75.....	\$200.....	\$250.
\$6,170.....	\$2,800.....	\$3,690.....	\$1,160.....	\$2,655.....	\$4,465.....	\$2,400.
\$75.....	\$550.....	.....	.....	\$1,200.....	\$1,100.....	.....
\$50.....	.....	\$125.....	.....	.....	\$75.....	.....
\$6,045.....	\$2,250.....	\$3,565.....	\$1,160.....	\$1,455.....	\$3,290.....	\$2,400.

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

\$1,500 225	\$305	\$363	\$275	\$413	\$425 20	\$300 82
463	150 98	538 338	65	225	10 525	.....
300 15	.....	.....	.....	.....	38 25	15
2,503	553	1,239	340	638	1,043	397

CHAPTER IV.

ITALIANS IN NEW YORK STATE.

NUMBER AND CLASSIFICATION.

According to the census of 1900 there were 1,204 Italians engaged in agricultural pursuits in the State of New York. Of this number 966 were males and 238 females; 900 of the males were born in Italy, 63 were of the second generation, and 3 were not specified. Of the first generation 572 and of the second generation 47 were agricultural laborers, and 328 of the first generation and 18 of the second generation were farmers, planters, overseers, etc., while one was not specified. Of the females engaged in agriculture, 213 were of the first and 25 of the second generation.

In the investigation made in the State of New York of Italians in agriculture, a study was made of those owning or renting farms and depending entirely upon the income thus derived for a livelihood, and also of those employed as farm laborers during the agricultural season and who for the remainder of the year are engaged in other forms of labor. The investigation covered approximately 4,425 persons depending entirely or in part on agriculture for an income.

It was found that the great majority of Italians engaged in farming or employed as farm laborers in the different Italian settlements investigated were from southern Italy. Most of the farm owners had been in the United States for a considerable period of time, usually from ten to twenty years, while those who were renters or who were engaged in seasonal occupations, such as general farm labor, employees of canning factories, fruit pickers, etc., show a shorter period of residence, many having been in this country less than five years. The reason assigned for the fact that Italian farm owners show a longer period of residence, as compared with farm laborers and renters, is that few possessed sufficient money at the time of landing in the United States to purchase a farm, and it has usually taken a considerable length of time for a tenant or a farm or general laborer to put aside sufficient capital to purchase a piece of property. Most of the farms now owned have been paid for with money saved out of the earnings of the owner since his arrival in this country.

There are two classes of Italian farm laborers: First, those who live in agricultural localities and are employed more or less regularly by their fellow countrymen who are engaged in farming, or by neighboring American farmers or by canning factories; second, an urban class who go to the country for the farming season, returning in the fall to their regular occupations in the cities. This second class of laborers are generally employed by large canning companies, through padrones, and the men are worked in gangs, usually being quartered on the farm of the company.

PREFERENCE FOR AGRICULTURE.

The occupations of the Italian farm owners, renters, and farm laborers investigated, in the United States prior to the time of entering agricultural pursuits, have been varied. The great majority, however, have been general laborers, pick-and-shovel men, railroad section men, and laborers on general construction work. Very few have been skilled laborers, and few have been factory employees. None were formerly coal miners and iron or steel workers. In Europe their occupations were as varied as in the United States, but the majority had been farmers or farm laborers.

The reasons given by Italians for entering agriculture were numerous. Many of the farm owners or renters had been farmers or farm laborers in Italy before coming to this country, and naturally were anxious to return to their old pursuits; some became farmers through the advice of friends who had attained success in agriculture; others came to agricultural settlements to be near friends or relatives and took up farming as a means of livelihood; while a few engaged in farming, thinking the outdoor life would be of benefit to the health of the family. Farm laborers who reside in agricultural communities were actuated in entering agricultural pursuits by the same causes as were mentioned above and most of them are saving money with the idea of eventually purchasing a farm. On the other hand, Italians who are brought out from the cities for the farming season are induced to work on the farms by the fact that the whole family can find ready employment through the summer months, wages are good, and the cost of living much lower than in the city. Though they are anxious to come to the country for the summer as farm laborers, they are really industrial workers and very few have any idea of eventually becoming farmers.

ITALIAN RURAL COMMUNITIES.

At Albion, Oneida, and Geneva, N. Y., Italians were investigated in seasonal occupations. In Albion and its vicinity there are about 350 Italians, including men, women, and children, who depend upon agriculture for part of their yearly income and 300 additional farm laborers of this race are brought in each summer from Buffalo, N. Y., for the canning season. About 475 come to Oneida from the cities for the canning season, and in Geneva and its vicinity there are about 1,500 Italians, including men, women, and children, who depend on farm work for their livelihood during the agricultural season; most of those enumerated above are engaged in some other form of labor during the winter.

At Canastota there are about 50 families depending entirely upon agriculture for their support. Of these, 20 own farms, the rest being either tenants or farm laborers. In Lyons and Clyde and vicinity there are approximately 100 families deriving an income from agriculture; 40 own farms, about 20 are renters, and about 40 live in the towns and work on farms in the summer. At Port Byron and its vicinity 35 Italian families are engaged in some form of agriculture; 10 own farms, 10 are tenants, and 15 are farm laborers. Near almost all the larger cities in the State Italians may be found who own or work in market gardens, and in one or two localities

Italian owners or laborers in orchards or vineyards are reported, there being a considerable settlement thus engaged near Fredonia. Very few engaged in general farming or employed as general farm laborers were observed.

AMERICANIZATION.

From a general study of the three classes of Italians in agriculture it was observed that those owning or renting farms are more nearly Americanized than individuals of the other two classes. As a general rule, they have been in the United States for a number of years and have thus had the opportunity to acquire the English language and adopt American customs; and as property owners they naturally show more civic interest. In all localities it was stated that the proportion of Italian property owners who had taken out naturalization papers was much greater than among those who are tenants or farm laborers. The interests of the Italian farmer and his American neighbors are the same, and the community of interest thus formed has done much to bring about the Americanization of the race. The residence of the Italian farm laborer in the agricultural community where he is employed also offers advantages tending toward early Americanization which the Italian of the cities or of industrial centers does not possess. The Italian farm laborer is often employed by the American farmer, and thus comes into daily contact with Americans and more readily learns the language and customs of the country. Further, their associates are the Italian farm owners of earlier immigration, and this association also has an Americanizing influence. It was very noticeable that the Italian farm laborers secured from the cities were much less intelligent and progressive than Italian farm owners, tenants, or general farm laborers residing continuously in the country. In the cities whence they came they live in Italian colonies, trade at Italian stores, work in gangs of Italians on the railroads and on construction work, and associate very little with Americans. On the farm they are also worked in gangs, usually under the immediate supervision of an Italian, are quartered together, and here as in their winter work, they are surrounded by few Americanizing influences.

The standard of living of Italians on farms is without doubt higher than that of Italians in cities and industrial localities. There is less congestion in living and sleeping quarters, less filth is observed in apartments and houses, and the police report less crime among Italians in rural districts than in industrial centers.

SYSTEMS OF AGRICULTURE.

Very few Italians have engaged in general farming, most of them confining themselves to the small crops. Only a few instances were observed in which Italian farmers owned over 50 acres of land, the usual farm being from 5 to 15 acres, and many were farming but 1 to 5 acres of land. The reason for the South Italians being small farmers is that few had sufficient capital to invest in a large acreage. Practically none have had any previous experience in general farming and almost all are ignorant of the methods of raising the staple crops. Few know anything about the care necessary in handling

horses or live stock in order to insure the best results, and as most of the tilling and planting on the Italian farms is done by hand, the farmer and his family are able to cultivate only a limited acreage. The size of the farm generally depends upon the size of the family, as the average Italian farmer is averse to employing farm laborers. It was also observed that Italians generally confined themselves to one or two crops, such as onions, celery, etc., with which they are uniformly very successful. On large farms where wheat, oats, corn, hay, and staple crops are raised, the South Italians in New York have achieved no marked success, due to the causes given above and the lack of intelligent fertilization, crop rotation, and preparation. Their fort seems to be specialized commercial agriculture.

The chief objection to Italian farm laborers on the part of American farmers is that they require too much supervision and that few show any initiative. On the other hand, South Italian laborers have proved very satisfactory on truck farms, nursery farms, and on the farms of canning companies. Here they are worked in gangs, and where little machinery is used and most of the work is done by hand, many farmers prefer them to Americans, because it is stated the Italians are more easy to handle and are steadier and more reliable workers.

LIVING CONDITIONS.

The contrast between living and housing conditions in agricultural localities and in cities and industrial communities is very marked. It is evident that more attention is paid to sanitary precautions in the homes of Italian farmers than in those of industrial workers. In cities and industrial communities the apartments or houses in which Italians reside are generally rented, and little attention is given by the owners to necessary repairs; this was particularly noticeable in coal mining localities where the houses are owned by the companies operating the mines and are rented to their employees. There congestion and the overcrowding of sleeping rooms are very prevalent, owing to the large number of boarders, and in consequence, apartments are very unclean. In agricultural settlements these conditions are less in evidence, few boarders are kept, and the Italian farm owner in New York at least seems to take pride in the appearance of his property, keeping it in repair and seeing that the premises surrounding the dwelling are kept clean. The interior of the house is not always as well kept as it might be, but when contrasted with homes of Italian industrial workers, conditions are far superior.

CHAPTER V.

CANASTOTA, N. Y., SOUTH ITALIAN ONION GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Madison County is located in the central part of New York State. It lies between $42^{\circ} 43'$ and $43^{\circ} 12'$ north latitude, and meridians $1^{\circ} 5'$ and $1^{\circ} 28'$ east longitude from Washington. The total area is about 649 square miles, or 451,168 acres.

The town of Canastota is situated near the northern boundary of Madison County, and according to the census of 1900 had a population of 3,244, while in 1909 the population was estimated to be close to 4,000. It is on the lines of the New York Central and Hudson River, Lehigh Valley, and West Shore Railroads, and the Erie Canal. The railroads and canal furnish good transportation and give ready access to all markets. There are several factories in Canastota, but it is in the fine agricultural country in the vicinity that the town finds its principal source of wealth.

There are two settlements of Italians in the locality, one in Canastota and the other 2 miles northwest of the village, at Onion Town. It is estimated that about 50 families are engaged in farming and that at least 500 Italians, including men, women, and children, in or near Canastota secure their living from the farm. About 20 families own their property; the rest are either renting, farming on shares, or hiring out as farm laborers. The Italians in the locality, with a few exceptions, are from southern Italy, and are divided as follows:

Men 21 years of age or over.....	200
Women 21 years of age or over.....	60
Boys between 16 and 21 years of age.....	50
Girls between 16 and 21 years of age.....	40
Children under 16 years of age.....	150
Total.....	500

These can be considered permanent residents, there being also a floating population of Italians engaged in other pursuits, which will be enumerated elsewhere.

Though the soils surrounding Canastota are admirably suited to raising general crops, no Italians have entered this branch of agriculture, but all confine themselves to truck farming on the muck land. This method of farming appeals to the Italian, as he has been brought up in his own country on a small farm and thoroughly understands the planting, cultivating, and harvesting of the small crops. Onions, beets, carrots, potatoes, and celery are the vegetables produced for market, and every immigrant farmer has a garden where peppers, beans, turnips, lettuce, cabbage, etc., are raised for home consumption. No poultry or live stock is kept on account of conditions which will be explained later.

In order to attain success with the crops mentioned above there must be a thorough preparation of the soil, constant care must be exercised in cultivating and weeding, and particular attention must be paid to draining and ditching. The Italian, with his large family to aid him and by his indefatigable energy, is enabled to show remarkable results.

The principal crop raised by Italians is onions, although some also raise celery, carrots, beets, and potatoes. Onions and celery require constant care and attention. From the time the crops are planted until they are ready for the market the Italians are busy on their farms. Carrots, beets, and potatoes do not require as much time and labor, and immigrants producing these crops have some spare time, which they improve by hiring out to neighboring farmers.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

The first Italian to engage in farming in the locality says that before coming there he had been employed as a general laborer in different parts of the State of New York. He was persuaded by an American to rent several acres of muck land near Canastota, and in 1897 put in his first crop of onions. It proved successful, and finding that he could earn more by farming than he could as a laborer, he continued in the onion industry and in 1898 induced several of his countrymen to enter the same business. Thus in 1897 and 1898 the first Italians came to Canastota to engage in farming. During the next three or four years others joined them from neighboring cities until in 1900 there were about 15 families engaged in farming in the muck-land district. Most of these farmed for a share of the crop, a few paid a cash rental, while three or four bought land and engaged in farming for themselves. Each year more Italians are buying property, and it will probably be only a matter of time until people of this race will own most of the muck land.

The settlement has increased in size slowly but steadily. The first immigrant was induced to engage in farming by a native. This Italian in turn brought in a few friends from Utica and Syracuse, N. Y. Others, who were engaged in railroad or canal work near Canastota, seeing the success of their countrymen, rented or purchased farms, and each year the settlement was increased by the addition of three or four families. No effort has been made toward colonization, and immigrants have either come in through the advice of their friends or of their own accord.

The settlement is becoming better known and is increasing in numbers much faster than in former years. At first all immigrants lived in Canastota, going out to the farms each morning and returning in the evening. Of late, however, many are building houses on their land, and a settlement has been formed 2 miles northwest of Canastota, called Onion Town. Other Italians have shacks or huts on their land, where they live during the summer months, returning to town for the winter season.

TERMS OF PURCHASE.

The price of land varies according to the distance from town and also according to its state of cultivation. That which has not been cleared of timber or drained sells at \$30 to \$50 per acre, while the

land under cultivation is valued at \$100 to \$250 per acre. The highest known price ever paid for muck land in this section was \$300 per acre. A fair average is considered \$150.

The usual terms of purchase are one-half cash and the balance in yearly payments on three to five years' time, secured by a mortgage on the land. Most of the Italians who own farms have purchased them in this way, and have easily paid off the mortgage in the specified time by their profits from the crops.

The terms of lease vary. The usual lease is for one-half the crop, the owner furnishing one-half the seed and fertilizer and plowing and placing the land in a fair condition for planting; the renter furnishing one-half the seed and fertilizer, supplying all labor in planting, cultivating and harvesting the crops and preparing the same for market. Where the land is remote from the village, or is of poor quality, or unimproved and without a dwelling, the owner usually furnishes all the seed and fertilizer, the tenant supplying the labor and receiving one-half the crop. Few Italians pay a cash rental for the following reason: The onion crop is very uncertain; it may be destroyed by high winds, hail, heavy rains, or drought, and the Italian renter does not care to risk the money involved in a cash rental.

EARLY STRUGGLES.

Practically all of the first immigrant settlers in Canastota secured land in an uncleared and undrained condition, and it required much labor to get it into condition for cultivation. The land was really a swamp covered with brush, and with trees from 3 to 6 inches in diameter. First, ditches had to be made for draining, brush and trees removed, stumps pulled, and decayed roots and logs which were embedded in the soil had to be dug out. Those who made purchases had expended most of their savings on the cash payment, and while the work described above was going on, a living had to be provided for the family. To furnish support the head of the family worked on the railroads or farms and gave all his spare time to his own land. In the meantime the wife and children were busy burning brush, grubbing out trees, and digging the smaller ditches. Americans did not have much confidence in the immigrants in the early days of the settlement, and it was hard to secure credit. Supplies had to be paid for in cash, and settlers had to practice great economy to make both ends meet. After the first crop had been produced conditions were better, although often it was very hard to meet payments. From time to time some have had a partial or total failure of crops, and the year following such disaster has been hard. At the present time most of the older settlers are well to do, and few have to seek work to keep the family through the winter. Those who now purchase uncleared land do not have the obstacles to overcome that the first settlers had, as there are now Italians in business who will make advances to the settler until he produces a crop.

PROGRESS OF COLONY.

The early settlers all rented homes in Canastota, and it was several years before any began to purchase residences. As is generally the case, all lived in the same part of town. As the settlement

began to increase in size immigrants began to buy homes in the village, after having paid for their land in the country. Some erected small dwellings on the farms, living there in the summer and returning to town for the winter months. During recent years many have made permanent homes on the farms or at Onion Town, the Italian village near Canastota. Stores and saloons have been started in the settlement, and each year the Italians are becoming more prosperous and more firmly established. The settlement continues to grow slowly but steadily. All Italians who work as farm laborers or as tenants are saving with the idea of buying a farm. Those who now come to the locality from a distance usually have money enough to make the first cash payment on a piece of land and are buying property at once, instead of having to wait several years until they could save the necessary money as the early settlers did. Mortgages are being rapidly paid off, and of those who purchased farms three or four years ago nearly all are free from debt.

Of the Italians who have purchased land none have deserted the colony. Two or three families of tenant farmers have returned to Italy, and quite a number who work as day laborers go to the cities for the winter months and return in the spring. As far as can be learned the families which have returned to Italy have bought small farms or have gone into business with the money earned in this country. The men who went to the cities have engaged in general labor either on section crews or city construction work.

At the time the Commission's inquiry was made it was estimated that there were 500 Italians engaged in agricultural work near Canastota. There were approximately 150 males 16 years of age and over in the settlement who worked for wages. Of these, about 50 worked occasionally and 100 regularly. Those who work occasionally hire out to other farmers when their own crops are in good condition and do other work in the winter months. Those who work for wages regularly are employed as farm laborers from March and April until the middle of November. During the winter they work in the factories or on the railroads. The average wage is from \$1.50 to \$2 for ten hours' work.

About 50 women 16 years of age or over work occasionally for wages. These women are employed as weed pullers on the farms, and as stringers and huskers in the canning factories. They earn from \$1 to \$1.25 per day of ten hours. This work lasts from about the middle of May until the last of October.

About 75 children under 16 years of age work occasionally for wages. They receive an average wage of 75 cents per day of ten hours as weed pullers, and the work lasts from June 1 until September 1. The balance of the year they are in school.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The country to the south and east of Canastota is hilly, gradually becoming more level toward the north and west until the muck lands are reached, about 2 miles northwest of the town, where the general contour of the country is flat.

The soil on all sides of Canastota is very productive, but it is to the muck lands beginning 2 miles northwest of the town that this

report will be confined. The following description of the muck lands is taken from the Eighth Report of the United States Department of Agriculture, Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils:

The muck of this survey is one of the most important soils of the section. It consists of a heavy black or dark-brown fine-grained vegetable mold, varying in depth from 12 inches to several feet. It is uniform in color and texture from the top to the bottom of the profile. It is mellow and easily tilled, and cultivation is difficult only because of the rapid and vigorous growth of weeds and of its miry character when wet. The muck surface soil, which sometimes includes the subsoil, is quite generally underlain by a bed of white to gray calcareous shell marl. Sometimes this marl is lacking, and the foundation is then a drab, bluish, or mottled plastic clay, similar to the subsoil of the Dunkirk clay. This clay is also usually found under the marl beds. These deep subsoil strata have no influence upon the soil from a cultural standpoint, although they influence the moisture and drainage conditions greatly. Practically every large area of muck is underlain by the marl, at least in part. Sometimes the organic matter forming the soil is more like peat than muck; that is, a more fibrous and less decayed accumulation of vegetable matter. * * *

The topographic features of the areas of muck are remarkable for their uniformity. There is no considerable variation in the elevation of individual areas, although the altitude of different areas varies from 386 feet, the level of the large body of the lowlands, to about 1,400 feet in some of the upland areas. The surface of each area is a level plain with no variation, except, perhaps, a slight elevation around its edge.

The natural surface drainage of the muck is exceedingly poor. In its natural features each area is a veritable swamp, and artificial drainage has to be resorted to in order to bring any of it under cultivation. The soils surrounding it all lie at higher levels and it receives the run-off from them. This swampy and poorly drained condition is the primary cause of its formation. Where areas of muck are now found there were formerly shallow lakes. In these the marl was deposited from clear water, as is taking place even now in a small lake or pond near Madison. The marl is the shell remains of a low order of fresh-water life which inhabits these clear lakes, forming its shell from the calcium carbonate held in solution. Following the period in which the marl was formed there was a long time of shallow waters and swampy conditions and a luxuriant growth of reeds, tules, and other aquatic vegetation. The partial decay of many successive growths of this vegetation in the presence of water has formed the covering of dark-colored vegetable mold or muck.

This type is the most recent in formation in the county and is still in process of formation in the undrained areas or swamps. The large area of the lowlands was covered by a heavy forest growth of various species, principally black ash, but upon becoming partially drained the ash died. Many of the smaller areas, as well as the larger ones, in the upland section of the country are covered with a dense growth of cedar and tamarack, which furnish many fence posts and hop and telephone poles of excellent quality. There are also some white pine and other varieties of soft wood.

Muck when well drained is the typical onion and celery soil of the county. It is also well adapted to the production of potatoes, cabbage, peppermint, and the root crops, as carrots, beets, turnips, etc. The greatest use of the type in Madison County is the production of celery and onions.

From "Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1906" (p. 124), the following is quoted concerning climatic conditions prevailing in Madison County:

The climatic conditions prevailing in that section of the State in which Madison County is located are characterized by a wide range in temperature between the summer and winter seasons. The winters are usually about four or five months long, and very often extremely cold weather and heavy snows are experienced. Sometimes the winters are mild and open, and often such weather prevails for short periods during an otherwise severe winter. The summers are usually warm, with occasional periods of extreme heat. During this season severe thunderstorms often occur and occasionally a hailstorm. * * *

The precipitation is quite evenly distributed throughout the year, but periods of drought sometimes occur late in the summer season, and the rains are often very heavy in the springtime and frequently retard planting. The annual precipitation varies considerably, the amount for the wettest years being nearly 70 inches, or about 50 per cent greater than the mean, and that of the driest years about 30 inches, or from 25 to 30 per cent less than the mean. About one-fourth of the precipitation falls in the form of snow.

Below is given a table compiled from records of the Weather Bureau stations in this section of the State, only one of which, Bouckville, is located within the area: * * *

Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation.

Month. ^a	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	° F.	Inches.		° F.	Inches.
January.....	13.4	5.39	August.....	64.3	4.79
February.....	13.3	3.24	September.....	58.2	3.28
March.....	27.8	2.68	October.....	45.6	3.06
April.....	39.2	3.80	November.....	33.2	1.11
May.....	59.0	2.49	December.....	18.2	3.88
June.....	64.6	2.35			
July.....	66.2	8.85	Year.....	41.9	44.92

^a The figures for Bouckville represent the temperature and precipitation for the year 1904, without departures from the normal.

The following table gives the dates of the latest killing frosts in spring and the earliest in fall. From this table it is seen that immunity from frost can not be expected earlier than the middle of May in the spring nor after September 20 in the fall. The average length of the growing season, as deduced from the records at Bouckville covering the seven years, 1898 to 1904, inclusive, is 149 days.

Dates of first and last killing frosts.

Year.	Bouckville.		Year.	Bouckville.	
	Last in spring.	First in fall.		Last in spring.	First in fall.
1898.....	Apr. 3	Oct. 10	1902.....	May 16	Sept. 6
1899.....	May 15	Oct. 3	1903.....	May 2	Sept. 30
1900.....	May 11	Oct. 17	1904.....	May 12	Sept. 22
1901.....	Apr. 13	Sept. 20	Average.....	May 2	Sept. 28

CHARACTER OF IMMIGRANTS.

Practically all of the Italians in the settlement are from southern Italy, the majority coming from Naples or its vicinity. Only two or three families in or near Canastota have come directly to the locality from Italy, most of them having lived in the United States between ten and twenty years. The majority prior to the time of coming to the settlement resided in New York State, either in Syracuse, Utica, Cortland, Buffalo, or New York City. Before engaging in farming most of them were general laborers, either working as section hands on the different railroad lines in the State, in stone quarries, in the street-cleaning departments of the cities mentioned, or in general construction work of one form or another. Very few were skilled laborers. The wages earned were from \$1.50 to \$2 per day and, in most instances, work was not steady and several months were lost each year.

The early Italian settlers who own farms are men of a better stamp than usual. Only those who practice great economy and are willing to undertake a task requiring great labor before any appreciable results could be attained, have purchased farms. Only men of foresight and judgment could see that the swampy, undrained, uncleared

land was capable of being transformed into its present condition of fertility and productivity. The early settlers in clearing and draining their farms had only hardships and toil for their portion during the first few years of farm life, but they have been rewarded for their industry, and now most of them are practically free from debt and own farms which are worth considerably more than they paid for them, and which are showing a good profit each year.

Some of the immigrants brought their wives and families with them upon first coming to the locality, but this was an exception to the general rule, and the wife and children were generally sent for some time after the head of the family arrived in the settlement.

It was found that most of the settlers could speak English. Those unable to do so were the older immigrants, men and women who were advanced in years when they arrived in the United States. It was particularly noticeable that inability to speak English was more pronounced among the women than men. It was also found that 50 per cent of the settlers who were 14 years of age or over at the time of arrival in this country could read and write. Of the second generation all members over 10 years of age could speak English and none were unable to read and write. From 20 individuals it was learned that 6 had been in the United States between five and nine years, 2 between ten and fourteen years, 6 between fifteen and nineteen years, 5 had a residence of over twenty years, and only 1 had been in this country under five years.

Families of the settlement are generally large and rarely number less than 8 or 10 persons. Several households were observed where there were between 10 and 14 children in the family. One Italian perhaps expressed the sentiment of the whole settlement when he said: "The more children you have, the more acres you can cultivate." The family tie is very binding and few children seek work in other localities, most of them remaining at home and working on their father's farm until they are married. They turn over all their earnings to their parents, and instances were noted where men between 21 and 25 years old were contributing everything they earned to the family fund. There seems to be a remarkable degree of affection between parents and children, and the extent to which immigrants have sent to Europe for their relatives also shows the closeness of the family bond. It seems to be the custom of the settlers to marry early in life and most of the women marry between the ages of 16 and 20 and the men between 20 and 25.

Fourteen typical South Italian families were studied by the Commission's agents in this settlement. The heads of all these families were born in Italy. Seven, or one-half, of the total number reporting Naples as their birthplace. Only one, however, came direct to the colony from Italy, the remainder having spent more or less time following their immigration in other parts of New York State. The 14 men reported occupations before leaving Italy as follows: General laborers 5, farm laborers 4, farmer, machinist, shoemaker, cigar maker, cooper, 1 each. Occupations in the United States prior to coming to the settlement were reported as follows: Laborers 10, policeman and hotel keeper, farmer and laborer, cigar maker, no occupation, 1 each.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

All of the muck lands which are now under cultivation were once swamps, and were useless from an agricultural standpoint. Water to the depth of 4 or 5 feet stood in many places and in all parts of the swamp the ground was so miry that it could only be crossed when frozen. The entire swamp area was covered with a dense growth of brush and trees, which made it almost impassable.

In 1850 the Douglas ditch was cut through the highlands between Oneida Lake and the swamp. This proved inefficient, and in 1867 it was extended to a line between Sullivan and Lenox townships. From time to time it was extended further, and in 1875 the State appropriated \$35,000 for its extension and improvement. There was still a lack of drainage and considerable trouble from the volume of water discharged by the canal, and it required another appropriation of \$30,000 from the State to complete it. Many lateral ditches and local extensions have been made by private parties from time to time. The immediate enhancement of the value of the swamp land, or muck, upon the completion of the drainage system was about \$10 an acre, or more than the entire cost of construction of the drainage ditches, and there has been a subsequent increase in the price of the reclaimed land of from 300 to 600 per cent.^a

The farms of immigrants all lie in the muck land and have been reclaimed by draining. The usual method employed is to dig ditches from 2 to 6 feet deep along the outer boundaries of the property; smaller ditches surround the fields, and where exceedingly swampy conditions prevail, a system of tiling is employed to drain from the center of the field to the lateral ditches. The main ditches surrounding the farm empty into those constructed by the county or State.

The farms owned by Italians are small, usually varying in size from 5 to 10 acres. One or two Italian farmers have from 10 to 20 acres under cultivation, but this is exceptional, and the general average acreage is that first given. The small acreage of the farms owned is due to the fact that most of the planting and cultivating is done by hand and a man and his family are unable to handle successfully more than 10 acres.

Of the 14 farms investigated by the Commission three were untilable when purchased or rented by the Italians. This means that they were in a swampy condition, covered with brush and trees, and, at certain seasons of the year, with from 1 to 3 feet of water. The work of clearing and draining had to be accomplished before any revenue could be derived from the land. Of these farms two were between 5 and 10 acres, and the other between 10 and 20 acres, in extent. Of the eleven farms which were tillable when first rented or purchased by the Italians, two had less than 5 acres, and nine between 5 and 10 acres.

The Commission made inquiry concerning the price paid for 14 farms which had been purchased by Italians. Ten of these farms, covering about 8 acres each, were of nontillable muck land, and the average price paid was \$78 per acre. The remaining four farms, averaging 7 acres each, were three-fourths or more tillable, and the

^a Information secured from Field Operations, Bureau of Soils, 1906. Eighth report, p. 161.

average price was \$98 per acre. The average cash payment made at the time of purchase was more than two-thirds of the cost. At the time the Commission's inquiry was made all of these farms were three-fourths or more tillable, showing that every Italian farmer has drained, cleared, and cultivated his land, thus greatly enhancing it in value.

CROPS RAISED AND CULTURE.

The South Italians in Canastota devote themselves almost exclusively to the production of two crops—onions and celery. Onions will yield from 400 to 800 bushels to the acre, with an average of from 500 to 600 bushels. Celery gives an average yield per acre of 1,000 dozen "ones" or single plants of first quality. Beets, carrots, and potatoes are also produced, but in small quantities, and an insignificant acreage is devoted to these crops.

After the first three or four years of cultivation it becomes necessary to use fertilizers; various kinds are used, but that giving universal satisfaction and used to the greatest extent has the following analysis: Ammonia, 4 per cent; phosphoric acid, 6 per cent; potash, 10 per cent. The usual amount of seed used per acre for onions is 6 pounds, with 600 pounds of the above-mentioned fertilizer. Celery requires from 18,000 to 20,000 plants and 300 pounds of fertilizer per acre. The cost of seed and fertilizer varies from year to year. For the present crop (1909) \$1.25 per pound was paid for onion seed, celery plants were 50 cents per 1,000, and between \$30 and \$35 per ton was paid for fertilizer.

The prices received by Italians for their crops during the past year (1908) varied according to the quality of the crop, the time sold, etc. Some received as much as 80 cents per bushel for onions, but as near as the approximate prices can be calculated they received for—

Onions.....	40 to 45 cents per bushel.
Carrots	.25 to 31 cents per bushel.
Potatoes	.50 to 85 cents per bushel.
Celery	1 to 1½ cents per head.

All members of the Italian family, except very young children, take part in the farm work. The men and women do the heavier work and the children the weeding and lighter tasks. The onion and celery crops require more work and attention than any other crops produced, and it is no uncommon sight to see the whole Italian family in the field, the men and women hoeing and cultivating and the children, even down to 6 or 7 years of age, busy weeding by hand. Preparation for the crop begins early in the spring. The land is broken and thoroughly prepared; even clods as small as a walnut being broken. From the time the crops are planted until they are harvested in the fall all are busy; the smallest weeds are carefully pulled and the Italian farm is a model of neatness and thorough cultivation.

Taking a general average, the Italian farmer produces more to the acre than the American employing native labor on the same grade of land. But, on the other hand, it is claimed by those in a position to know that the American farmer who employs Italian labor secures better results than the immigrant who farms independently. The reason the Italian farmer can raise more to the acre than the American with American labor is that the Italian always cultivates a small farm and attends to every detail himself; the American has more

acreage under cultivation and native labor is not considered nearly so good as the immigrant farm hand.

As compared with those owned by natives the condition of farms owned by Italians is usually better. The Italian keeps his ditches clean, no weeds or grass are allowed to accumulate and every inch of land available is under cultivation. For example, on farms owned by natives there is usually a space along the ditches or on the edge of the fields which is not kept clean of grass and weeds, and near the houses the land is not cultivated. The Italian takes advantage of all this space, and around his house and the borders of his fields and ditches he raises enough vegetables to supply himself and family for the year.

The farms of immigrants are better cleared, all stumps, logs, and decayed roots being removed from the soil, and all holes and depressions carefully filled and graded.

Immigrants have introduced no new crops to the locality; the crops that are being raised at the present time were cultivated before any Italians ever came in. Nor have they changed the method of cultivation in any way. Very little machinery is used in the raising of the crops common to the locality. On the land rented on shares, all that is necessary is a seeder, a garden plow, and a cultivator, as the owner of the land has to prepare it for cultivation. The implements mentioned may be purchased for about \$15. Italians who own land must have a plow and harrow or roller besides the machinery mentioned above. All the implements necessary should not cost over \$50.

The method of cultivation is almost entirely by hand. Onions, celery, carrots, and beets are usually planted in rows 14 inches apart, and it is impossible to use any machinery pulled by horses, else the crop would be trampled down. The cultivating is done with hoes or garden plows, and the weeds are pulled by hand. The harvesting also is done by hand.

Very few Italians own any live stock, the land being too valuable to use for pasture, and no hay or grain is raised for feed. Of the 14 farmers investigated only seven kept a horse and six only raised swine. No poultry is raised, for chickens or ducks would soon ruin any of the crops cultivated. None of the land is fenced, the ditches serving the purpose of boundary lines; and there is no live stock or poultry to keep out. Some of the fields are surrounded by hedges of poplar or cedar to serve as wind breaks, but this is an exception to the general rule.

Few, if any, immigrants have entered other industries since engaging in farming, and after becoming farm owners or tenants have remained in this branch of industry.

In raising the crops common to the locality, one man can cultivate about 2 acres, and a man, his wife, and two children can cultivate and show good results on from 4 to 6 acres. No American women work in the fields and only a few children, and these are boys between 12 and 16 years. On the other hand, all the Italians work, from the men and women down to children 6 or 7 years old. Thus, an Italian, his wife, and two children can cultivate from two to three times as much land as an American with the same size of family, and without employing outside help.

As before stated, the onion crop is the principal one produced by immigrants. Every one of the 14 farmers included in the Com-

mission's inquiry raise onions, the average quantity per farm being 1,523 bushels, worth \$599. Other crops, such as beets, corn, celery, carrots, potatoes, etc., are grown, but are considered auxiliary crops, and the Italian farmer devotes himself almost exclusively to the production of onions.

IMPROVEMENTS, BUILDINGS, SURROUNDINGS.

As in other colonies studied the Italian in this locality has evidently devoted more time to the cultivation and improvement of his farm than he has to building and repairing his home. In the settlement at Canastota most of the homes owned are comfortable and well finished, and there are several which are even pretentious. On the farms and in the settlement at Onion Town housing conditions are exactly the reverse. Here all buildings are built of cheap lumber and are poorly finished, many of them being temporary structures used as dwellings only in the summer. Nearly all are one story buildings and are covered with tarred roofing. They have from two to three rooms, and the one redeeming feature is the fact that the many cracks and openings insure perfect ventilation of the overcrowded interior. Some have converted old onion sheds into dwellings, while a few live in tents. One Italian and his family were found very snugly quartered in an old canal boat, which seemed very much out of place in the middle of the onion field.

Those Italians who reside on the farm both winter and summer have paid more attention to housing, and their dwellings are more substantial and better constructed to resist cold than those of the summer residents. The tenement houses furnished for their employees by American farm owners are roomy, well built, well finished and kept in good repair.

As the majority of the Italians keep no live stock, barns and stables are unnecessary, and the only outbuildings erected are onion sheds, where the crop is stored to dry. These buildings are flimsy, temporary wooden structures.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

The principal markets of the country are available to Canastota through the adequate transportation lines of the New York Central and Hudson River, Lehigh Valley, and West Shore railways, and the Erie Canal. Nearly all crops produced, however, are marketed in New York City, Buffalo, and Philadelphia. Some immigrants sell to local commission merchants, who in turn send the produce to the above-named markets, while others sell direct to merchants in the cities mentioned.

There is no cooperative marketing, though there are several Italians who speculate in onions, buying from their countrymen in the fall and holding for an advance during the winter.

In preparing the onion crop for the market the onions are carefully screened, the larger ones being crated, while the smaller are sold in bulk to pickle factories. Celery is tied in bundles of a dozen or two dozen heads, washed, trimmed, and marketed. Potatoes and carrots are sold by the bushel and beets by the ton. The beets are sold to sugar-beet factories.

PROPERTY OWNED.

The property owned by the Italians in Canastota consists principally of farms, houses in town, stores, or saloons. At the time the Commission's inquiry was made they owned three grocery stores, one cigar store, two saloons, and one cigar factory. Of the 14 families included in the investigation, one owns land and improvements valued at between \$100 and \$250, two between \$250 and \$500, five between \$500 and \$1,000, three between \$1,000 and \$1,500, and three between \$1,500 and \$2,500. Owing to the nature of the farms, little live stock and machinery is necessary. Four have less than \$50 invested in live stock and implements, three between \$50 and \$100, and seven between \$100 and \$250. Crops raised are generally sold soon after being harvested, and no immigrants from whom information was secured had any crops on hand.

The table which is next submitted will show what progress immigrants have made since buying farms, as it gives the amount of money brought to the locality, years since first lease or purchase, and the value of property now owned.

TABLE 34.—*Value of property brought to Canastota by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of fam- ilies.	Number of heads of families hav- ing property whose net value is—							Years since first lease or purchase.			
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and un- der \$250.	\$250 and un- der \$500.	\$500 and un- der \$1,000.	\$1,000 and un- der \$1,500.	\$1,500 and un- der \$2,500.	\$2,500 or over.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10	10 or over.
No property.....												
Under \$50.....												
\$50 and under \$100.....	2					1		1			2	
\$100 and under \$250.....	4					2	1	1			4	
\$250 and under \$500.....	5				1	1	1			2		
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	2							2			2	
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....												
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....												
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	1								1	1		
\$5,000 or over.....												
Not reported.....												
Total.....	14				1	4	2	6	1	3	10	1

A study of the table shows that of the 14 immigrant farmers reporting, all except two have greatly improved their financial condition since coming to the locality. The two mentioned have only been engaged in farming a short time and hence have not had the chance to make much progress.

Of the two farmers who had between \$50 and \$100 on coming to the locality, one, after farming for a period between five and ten years in duration, has between \$500 and \$1,000 and the other between \$1,500 and \$2,500. Of the four farmers who had between \$100 and \$250 when they came to Canastota, two, within about the same length of time, have acquired between \$500 and \$1,000, one between \$1,000 and \$1,500, and one between \$1,500 and \$2,500. Of the five immigrants who had between \$250 and \$500 upon arriv-

ing in Canastota, one, with only a brief period of farming, has not increased his capital; one, who has farmed in the settlement between one and five years, has accumulated between \$500 and \$1,000; two, who have lived in the locality between five and ten years, have between \$1,000 and \$1,500 and \$1,500 and \$2,500, respectively, and one, with a residence of between ten and fifteen years, now has between \$1,500 and \$2,500. The two immigrants who possessed between \$500 and \$1,000, after farming for between five and ten years, now have between \$1,500 and \$2,500. One immigrant, who had between \$2,500 and \$5,000 on coming to the locality, has not increased his capital owing to the fact that he has been in the settlement but a little over a year.

When the Commission's inquiry was made, in 1909, the 14 Italians under consideration owned farms valued at \$134 per acre, or an average valuation per farm of \$1,052. Three-fourths or more of each farm is under cultivation. At the time they were purchased by the Italians these farms had an average value of \$631, or \$83 per acre. In 1909 the average value per farm was \$1,052, or \$134 per acre.

Ten farms show indebtedness, the total indebtedness being \$3,391, or \$339 per farm. The gross value of all property is \$24,014 and the net value \$20,623, showing the 14 farmers reporting to be in good financial condition. This is shown in detail in the statement which follows:

Farms leased and owned:

Total farms	14
Average size of farm, acres	7.86
Median farm, acres	6.50
Kind of farms, vegetable	14
First purchase of land and improvements	14
Total number of acres	106
Average acres per farm	7.57
Total value	\$8,840
Average value per farm	\$631
Average value per acre	\$83
Farms now owned	14
Total number of acres	110
Number of acres tillable	110
Present value of farms now owned:	
Land and improvements	\$14,725
Average value of land and improvements per farm	\$1,052
Average value of land and improvements per acre	\$134
Number of farms showing indebtedness	10
Total indebtedness	\$3,391
Average indebtedness per farm	\$339
Gross value of all property	\$24,014
Net value of all property	\$20,623
Average value of all property per farm	\$1,473

THRIFT.

Comparing the Italian settlers of Canastota with Americans in the same locality with regard to thrift and industriousness, the Italian is found to be far ahead of the American of the same class. The Italian saves his earnings, is constantly adding improvements to his property, and keeps at work. When he has no work on his own farm to keep him busy he hires to some neighboring farmer. This is not true of the American, who spends his earnings, lives much more extravagantly than the Italian, and does not work steadily.

Very few immigrants had much money when they came to Canastota, and all the property they have accumulated has been the result of industry and thrift. In the gardens they raise enough vegetables to keep them supplied for the winter, and during the summer and fall it can be truly said that the entire living of the family comes from this source. The Italians use machinery, clothing, furniture, etc., which Americans would throw away. The whole Italian family engages in the farm work, and the children who are working for others always contribute their wages to the family fund. Until the Italian has his land and home paid for, he indulges in no extravagances, but all earnings are saved and applied to the payments on his farm. Americans find it hard to understand how little an Italian laborer needs to live upon and how much he can save out of a mere living wage. During the year preceding the commission's inquiry about \$6,500 was sent from Canastota to Italy, over \$5,000 of this amount going through the post-office. One man who was returning to Italy to live sent \$1,000; the balance was sent in small amounts for various purposes, some of it to bring over families and relatives, while most of the rest was for the support of wives and families who still reside in Italy.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The general opinion among merchants of Canastota is that American farmers and farm laborers spend from two to three times as much as Italians for food and clothing. The Italian eats very little meat and subsists almost entirely upon vegetables. It is said that in summer, especially, almost the only groceries they buy are flour, salt, and a few other things which are absolutely necessary. They wear a much cheaper grade of clothing than Americans and make it last longer. Some of the older immigrants dress much as they did in Italy, this being especially true of the women, who wear gaily colored handkerchiefs around their heads, and shawls of bright hue; large gold earrings and cheap jewelry are much in evidence. The second generation, however, has adopted American dress, and the younger men and women seem to be as desirous that their clothing shall be of the style worn by the average American of the same occupational class.

When working in the fields, immigrants wear old clothing, and in many instances it has seen long service. Nearly all of the women wear men's trousers or overalls because skirts interfere with their movements when weeding or cultivating.

Italians interviewed state that the cost of living is about one-third of what it is in the cities, especially during the summer months when they are able to live with little cash expenditure, their gardens furnishing food enough for the family. In winter the cost of living is higher, as more meat and fuel are required, and those who do not own homes have to pay rent. In summer they live in huts on the farms and rent costs nothing.

Taking a family of four persons as a basis, it is estimated that in actual cash it costs about \$12 per month for living expenses. The money expended represents flour, clothing, etc. The rest of the living comes from the garden. This estimate represents the spring, summer, and early months of autumn. For the winter the cost of living

is about \$20 per month. During these months fuel, meat, and more expensive shoes and clothing increase the cost of living. Of course, some families spend a little more or less, but the amount mentioned is considered the average living expense of a man, his wife, and two children. The living expenses of an American in the same grade of employment are about twice as great, the food, clothing, etc., being of better quality and greater in quantity. The native also spends about twice as much for meat as the Italian and raises fewer vegetables in his garden.

The interior of the Italian home is not as clean and neat as that occupied by an American in the same grade of employment, inasmuch as the Italian women work in the fields and have little time for the proper care of the house. The most serious criticism of the housing conditions among settlers is the lack of sanitary precautions. Sleeping quarters are overcrowded, often five or six persons occupying one small room. Filth is allowed to accumulate, while refuse and dirty water are thrown upon the ground close to the dwelling. On the farms where the houses are very small, kitchens are used for sleeping and dining rooms, and as the South Italian women are slovenly cooks and housewives, conditions in these apartments are very bad.

WORK OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

The women, and all of the children of the settlement who are old enough, work with the men in the fields. Families that own or rent farms devote all or most of their time to their own land, but if they have any spare time when the crop is in good condition they hire out to neighboring farmers. Women and the older children do the same work as the men, while the younger children do the weeding. Families who neither own nor lease land work from one farm to another doing cultivating and weeding. Women and children also find employment on the farm or in the factory of a neighboring canning company as bean pickers and stringers. During the winter none of the women or children of the settlement work for wages.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

The Italians have no difficulty in finding employment in the locality. There is a constant demand for labor, both on the farms and in the other industries of Canastota. American farm owners are anxious to rent land on shares to Italians, and there is no trouble in securing supplies and equipment on credit, so that a very small outlay of money is required to make a beginning as a tenant farmer. There is still much muck land which has never been thoroughly drained, cleared, or improved, and this can be purchased at very reasonable figures, only a small cash payment being necessary, the balance being payable in yearly payments extending over three to five years. There is also improved land for sale, the price of course being higher, but the terms of purchase are reasonable. Cleared and drained areas of muck sell for \$125 or more an acre. Areas yet uncleared, but capable of being drained, sell for from \$40 to \$60 an acre. Before the establishment of drainage systems this soil brought only \$2 or \$3 an acre, which would probably represent the value of undrained areas at

the present time except for the valuable timber they support.^a Owners are relying on the Italians to clear the muck lands and put them under cultivation, and until this is accomplished there will be plenty of opportunities for labor.

The scale of wages for farm laborers is as follows: Men, \$1.50 to \$2 per day; women, \$1 to \$1.25 per day; children, \$0.50 to \$1 per day.

Besides the farm work, there is a demand for section hands on all railroads, and employment can be found in the factories of Canastota. A canvass of the factories of the town showed 215 Italians working in the different industries of Canastota during the summer of 1909; after the farm work is over many who have been farm laborers seek other employment and the above force is greatly increased.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The South Italian settlers at Canastota have several societies which encourage amusements and social intercourse. Besides these societies there are church organizations which give entertainments which are the means of bringing the immigrants together. On Sundays during the summer months there is much visiting from farm to farm, and in winter, when there is more time to spare, they indulge in a general period of recreation and amusements. At that time parties are given in the different homes, and when a marriage occurs it is the signal for jollification.

As is usual the Italians in Canastota and vicinity have for the most part segregated themselves. All live in one neighborhood, and, as already said, others have formed a small settlement in the muck land, called Onion Town. The rest have distributed themselves among the various farms of the locality. The Italians of Canastota are without doubt adopting American customs much quicker than those in manufacturing and mining localities. Few were found who did not speak English, and their dress, standard of living, and the degree of civic interest manifested go to show that they are rapidly becoming Americanized. The second generation, especially, have made good progress and are doing much toward the complete Americanization of the settlement.

The reasons assigned for the rapidity with which Italians have adopted American customs in this locality are that as farm laborers they are thrown constantly with Americans in their work; as renters they are tenants on farms owned by Americans and thus come in almost daily contact with them; they buy their seed, fertilizers, machinery, etc., at American stores, sell their produce to American buyers, and thus form some idea of business methods; as owners of property they naturally show some civic interest. In the schools, both in the town and country, Italian children are closely associated with the children of Americans, and this influence is felt in the immigrant home. Community of interest also has an Americanizing influence upon the settlers. Americans and Italians farming in the muck land raise the same crops, prices of seed and fertilizer and conditions of the market affect both races alike, immigrant farm laborers receive the same wages on the farms of Americans as on

^a See Field operations of the Bureau of Soils, United States Department of Agriculture, 1906, pp. 160-161.

those of their fellow-countrymen, and in all instances the interests of the two races are closely allied. None of the settlers have intermarried with Americans and they mingle little with them socially, though they are thrown constantly together in work and business.

Canastota is well supplied with churches of various denominations, but Italian immigrants attend only the Roman Catholic Church. They show considerable religious interest, and, during the winter months are regular attendants at the services. In the summer many being at some distance from town do not attend as regularly. The church encourages different societies which are the means of bringing the settlers closer together, and entertainments given by these societies are a part of the social life of the immigrants.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

The schools in Canastota and the vicinity are good. Italians both in the country and the village attend well, their standing is good, and the teachers say that they progress as rapidly as other children. Of a total enrollment of 720 pupils in the school at Canastota 60 are Italians, 5 of whom are in the high school. They mingle freely with native children, play their games, and there is no friction between the races. The principal of the school insists that Italians send the children to school regularly and he has had good results. When he hears of a family that keeps its children at home, he reports the fact to one of the leading Italians of the town, a method which never fails to bring the desired result.

Canastota has a fine public library which, according to the librarian, is patronized by about 10 Italian families. The books are withdrawn by American born Italians, who read and translate to the older members of the family, who do not understand English well. It is further stated that they show much interest and during the winter months read constantly. The books preferred are works of fiction.

No immigrants have entered any of the professions, though several Italians have said that they were going to give their children all the advantages of a good education in order to prepare them for a professional career.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

About one hundred immigrants in the settlement have filed second naturalization papers, while fully 50 have first papers. A well-known attorney of the town says the Italians of Canastota get their papers as soon as possible, and that he filed 38 in a single day. He also says that Italians show much civic interest and practically hold the balance of power in elections. Their vote is eagerly sought, and all of them show interest in all political questions. The Italian vote, however, is largely influenced by several prominent men of the race and usually goes according to their dictation. An Italian politician has held the office of street commissioner for several years.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The general opinion of the community is that Italians are honest. There have been no reports of larceny or of any petty crimes, and dealers who furnish supplies on credit say that most of them pay very promptly.

The mayor of Canastota says that the municipal government has no trouble with the immigrant population, and he regards the immigrants as peaceable, well-behaved citizens. He knows of no crimes of which they have been guilty. The settlers drink beer and wine freely, but few use intoxicating liquors to excess, and there is no more intoxication among the immigrants than among natives.

The general morality of the community is excellent, and all questioned on the subject declared that the people of the settlement maintained a high moral standard.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The effect of the Italian settlement on the neighborhood has been very marked. Many citizens expressed the opinion that it would have been impossible to develop the land to its present high state of cultivation had it not been for the immigrants, and that the farmers of the community could not dispense with the Italian farm laborer, it being impossible to secure enough American labor to supply the demand.

Italians have greatly increased the wealth of the neighborhood by their methods of cultivating the land and by the general excellence of the crops produced. Since the founding of the settlement, property values have steadily advanced.

No changes have been instituted in agricultural methods by settlers, and crops are produced in the same way as before their coming. It may be well, however, to compare the immigrant with the native in regard to the condition of the farms.

The Italians, as has been explained, do not keep any live stock or poultry, and hence can not be compared with natives in respect to marketing poultry and dairy products.

In regard to clearing, draining, and cultivating land, the methods of immigrants and natives are identical. The Italian is more careful in the preparation of the soil than the American, but does not use as good judgment in seeding and fertilizing. He is apt to sow too much or too little seed and thus injure the crop. The Italian takes better care of his machinery than the American, and dealers say that a machine which will last a native one season will last an Italian two or three.

Immigrants have introduced no diseases in the locality, and physicians say that the general health of the settlement has always been good. There is very little sickness among them.

The probable influence of the immigrants now in Canastota upon future immigration will be great. Those now settled in the community are well pleased and are making money. They are constantly urging friends to join them, both from other parts of the United States and from Europe. One Italian said that the farm work exactly suited his people, and he hoped in a few years to see all the muck land owned by Italians.

The advent of immigrants has caused no population shift, as they have mostly occupied land which was never before farmed.

THE SECOND GENERATION.

The children of immigrants remain in the settlement and are either farming for themselves or are employed as farm laborers on their fathers' farms or those of neighboring farmers.

The second generation is more largely Americanized than the older immigrants, and has adopted American standards and customs. They associate more with Americans than did their fathers, and many speak English better than Italian. One fact which is very noticeable is that they are not as thrifty as the older generation, and spend more for clothing and general living expenses. It is stated that they are honest and law abiding.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table following, which is compiled from data secured from 12 selected families, shows that 10 heads of families have resided in the locality six years or over, that 1 head has had a residence of four years and 1 has lived in the settlement one year. In all except three instances the family and the head of the family have been in the locality an equal length of time. Households range in size from 2 to 13 persons, and the proportion of males and females is the same for all persons 10 years of age or over. Only 2 households came to the locality direct from Italy, the others having formerly lived in other places in New York. The majority of heads of families were laborers before engaging in farming, and brought comparatively little money with them to the locality. Nine leased land before purchasing farms, all farming for one-half the crop. The table further shows that all the farms purchased were small, the largest containing only 20 acres, while prices paid ranged from \$400 to \$1,300, and only four farms were paid for in cash. Seven farms were uncleared, and 2 were only partly under cultivation. It will be observed that 4 farmers had to seek outside employment for one year after the first purchase until a living could be made from the land, and that no farmers have added to the size of their farms by subsequent purchases of land. It will also be noted that the present value of property owned is far in excess of the purchase price and that only 5 farmers have any indebtedness on land. The value of live stock and tools and implements is comparatively low, while the value of other property ranges from \$60 to \$1,600. Every Italian farmer produces onions, which are the principal crop of the locality, while the other crops shown in the table are grown in much smaller quantities. All crops produced were sold, the value per farm ranging from \$394 to \$1,858.

TABLE 35.—*Economic history and present financial*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	7.....	9.....	8.....	12.....	8.....
Family.....	5.....	7.....	8.....	11.....	8.....
Present household, size.....	6.....	2.....	7.....	5.....	3.....
Number of members 10 years or over—	3.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	3.....
Male.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....
Female.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....
Previous location.....	Amsterdam, N. Y.	Syracuse, N. Y.	Syracuse, N. Y.	Schenectady, N. Y.	Amsterdam, N. Y.
Previous occupation.....	Laborer on railroad.	Laborer on railroad.	Policeman.	Laborer in factory.	General laborer.
Value of property brought.....	\$400.	\$100.	\$900.	\$275.	\$200.
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	Laborer on railroad.	None.	None.	None.	Farm laborer.
Wages per week.....	\$7.50.				\$9.
Years employed.....	2.....				1.....
First land leased:					
Date.....		1900.	1901.	1897.	1902.
Number of acres.....		2.....	5.....	5.....	5.....
Terms.....		On shares; one-half of crop.	On shares; one-half of crop.	On shares; one-half of crop.	On shares; one-half of crop.
Condition.....		Under cultivation.	Partly cleared.	Under cultivation.	Under cultivation.
First land bought:					
Date.....	1904.	1904.	1905.	1908.	1908.
Number of acres.....	10.....	4.....	10.....	5.....	5.....
Price.....	\$500.	\$400.	\$1,000.	\$600.	\$600.
Terms.....	\$250 cash, balance in 2 years.	\$200 cash, balance on time.	\$500 cash, balance in 5 years.	Borrowed \$600 to pay for land; gave mortgage.	\$600 cash.
Condition.....	Uncleared.	Uncleared.	Uncleared.	Uncleared.	Partly under cultivation.
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	Laborer on railroad.	Farm laborer.	Lived on savings.	Lived on savings.	
Number of years.....	1.....	1.....	1.....		
Earnings per day.....	\$1.25.	\$1.50.			
Acres of land now owned.....	10.....	4.....	10.....	5.....	5.....
Acres tillable.....	9.....	4.....	10.....	5.....	5.....
Rented land:					
Acres.....		5½			
Terms.....		Shares—one-half crops.			
Live stock now owned:					
Horses.....		1.....	1.....		1.....
Swine.....	2.....	4.....	4.....		
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$1,900.	\$600.	\$1,800.	\$800.	\$800.
Live stock.....	\$18.	\$122.	\$115.		\$40.
Tools and implements.....	\$75.	\$125.	\$75.	\$40.	\$30.
Other property.....	\$60.	\$150.	\$100.	\$1,600.	\$1,325.
Gross value of all property.....	\$2,053.	\$997.	\$2,090.	\$2,440.	\$2,195.
Indebtedness—					
On land.....			\$300.	\$600.	
Other.....	\$175.		\$200.	\$16.	
Net value of all property.....	\$1,878.	\$997.	\$1,590.	\$1,824.	\$2,195.

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Beets.....		\$200	\$1,213		
Carrots.....	\$175				
Celery.....					
Corn.....			100		
Cucumbers.....			119		
Irish potatoes.....	250				
Onions.....	455	414	426	\$926	\$888
Total.....	880	614	1,858	926	888
Supplementary income.....					

a Earnings of husband in shop.

b Earnings of son.

condition of certain typical South Italian families, Canastota, N. Y.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
9.....	6.....	1.....	9.....	4.....	14.....	10.....
9.....	6.....	1.....	9.....	4.....	14.....	10.....
7.....	6.....	4.....	6.....	7.....	13.....	9.....
2.....	2.....	3.....	6.....	4.....	8.....	3.....
1.....	1.....	2.....	5.....	3.....	2.....	1.....
1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	6.....	2.....
Naples, Italy	Syracuse, N. Y.	Naples, Italy.	Syracuse, N. Y.	Syracuse, N. Y.	Syracuse, N. Y.	Buffalo, N. Y.
Laborer in machine shop.	General la- borer.	Farmer.....	General la- borer.	Cigar maker..	Laborer on railroad.	General la- borer.
\$125.....	\$450.....	\$2,500.....	\$100.....	\$400.....	\$700.....	\$75.....
None.....	Laborer in factory.	None.....	None.....	None.....	Laborer on railroad and factory.	Section hand.
.....	\$9.....	.....	.....	.....	\$8.70.....	\$1.25 to \$2 per day.
.....	4.....	.....	.....	.....	6.....	4.....
1900.....	.....	1908.....	1900.....	1905.....	.....	1903.....
5.....	.....	4.....	6.....	5.....	.....	6.....
On shares; one-half of crop.	.....	On shares; one-half of crop.	On shares; one-half of crop.	On shares; one-half of crop.	.....	On shares; one-half of crop.
Under culti- vation.	.....	Under culti- vation.	Under culti- vation.	In good con- dition.	.....	Under culti- vation.
1908.....	1907.....	1908.....	1906.....	1908.....	1901.....	1908.....
10.....	5.....	20.....	6.....	7.....	5.....	51.....
\$640.....	\$500.....	\$1,300.....	\$600.....	\$900.....	\$425.....	\$650.....
\$320 cash, balance on time.	\$250 cash, note for balance.	\$1,300 cash..	\$600 cash....	\$900 cash....	\$100 cash, balance on indefinite time.	\$325 cash, balance on time.
Partly under culti- vation.	Uncleared....	Uncleared....	Under culti- vation.	Under culti- vation.	Under culti- vation.	Uncleared.
.....	Laborer on railroad.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	1.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10.....	\$1.50.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10.....	5.....	20.....	6.....	7.....	5.....	51.....
.....	5.....	5.....	6.....	7.....	5.....	51.....
.....	.....	4.....	.....	.....	16.....	.....
.....	.....	One-half of crop.	.....	.....	\$300 per year	.....
.....	.....	1.....	1.....	.....	1.....	2.....
\$800.....	\$700.....	\$1,800.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,100.....	\$625.....	\$850.....
.....	\$18.....	\$75.....	\$80.....	.....	\$60.....	\$16.....
\$40.....	\$30.....	\$60.....	\$40.....	\$30.....	\$40.....	\$35.....
\$75.....	\$62.....	\$1,400.....	\$260.....	\$100.....	\$1,250.....	\$75.....
\$910.....	\$810.....	\$3,335.....	\$1,320.....	\$1,230.....	\$1,975.....	\$976.....
.....						
\$320.....	\$250.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$325.....
\$125.....	\$125.....	.....	\$95.....	.....	\$325.....	\$90.....
\$470.....	\$435.....	\$3,335.....	\$1,225.....	\$1,230.....	\$1,650.....	\$561.....

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR 2 YEARS).

.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$120
\$65.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
65.....	.....	.....	\$50.....	.....	.....	.....
.....						
.....						
719.....	\$581.....	\$460.....	1,063.....	\$394.....	\$680.....	430.....
.....						
784.....	581.....	460.....	1,113.....	394.....	680.....	550.....
a 273.....	.....	.....	b 228.....	.....	c 201..... b 273.....	.....

c Earnings of husband.



CHAPTER VI.

LYONS AND CLYDE, N. Y., SOUTH ITALIAN TRUCK FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

The town of Lyons is located in the southeastern portion of Wayne County in the northwestern part of New York. According to the last census (1900) it had a population of 5,824, which included 4,300, the population of Lyons village. The New York Central and Hudson River and West Shore railroads and the Erie Canal afford good transportation and give ready access to all markets.

Six miles east of Lyons, in the same county, is the village of Clyde, which in 1900 had a population of 2,507. It is on the railroad lines mentioned above and the Erie Canal.

About 60 Italian families are engaged in farming in the vicinity of Lyons and Clyde; of these fully 40 own farms, and the rest are tenants. Besides those owning and renting farms, there are at least 40 families owning or renting homes in the two towns who work as farm laborers. There is also a floating population of unmarried men and families not engaged in farming, which will bring the total Italian population, including men, women, and children, up to approximately 1,000, including both first and second generations of foreign lineage.

Immigrant farmers of Lyons and Clyde produce a great diversity of crops, the principal products being hay, corn, oats, buckwheat, willow, apples, strawberries, peas, onions, carrots, potatoes, and celery. The method of cultivation varies widely according to the crop raised. The locality is particularly interesting for the reason that the immigrant can be studied in every branch of agriculture, being engaged in general farming, truck farming, and fruit raising.

In the lowlands along the Erie Canal and in the valleys immigrants raise willow and garden truck, while those who operate the hill farms are general farmers and fruit raisers.

The Italian farmer is more successful in truck raising, because he is familiar with the method of raising small crops employed in Italy. Those engaged in general farming in the hills have a poor quality of land, are not particularly experienced in raising staple crops, and only a mediocre success has been attained in raising live stock.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

The first Italians to settle in Lyons and Clyde came in 1884. They were employed on the railroad, and when the work was completed some of them remained in the vicinity. From time to time during the next few years, the railroads brought in additional Italian laborers, and in each instance a few became permanent residents.

Those remaining in the locality were employed chiefly as railroad section hands, while a few found employment as farm laborers. All Italians brought in by the railroads were from southern Italy, and the settlement at the present time (1909) is composed entirely of these people, not a single family of North Italians being found in the vicinity.

In 1886 and 1887 some families rented small parcels of highly improved land and engaged in farming, the principal crop being garden truck. Little of it was sold, the crop being raised chiefly for the use of the family. The men usually worked on the farm when there was no demand for labor on the railroads; at other times the women and children did most of the work. During the years mentioned it is estimated that 10 families were renting small farms, but none were engaged exclusively in agriculture. During the next few years several families purchased property, and in 1893 there were between 10 and 15 families owning land. The size of the farm usually purchased was from 3 to 10 acres. The crops raised were potatoes, corn, onions, and garden truck.

The first Italian to engage in general farming purchased a farm of 130 acres near Lyons in 1894. Since that date more Italians have become general farmers, have purchased larger farms, and have cultivated a greater acreage. In every instance the larger farms purchased by Italians had been under cultivation, but the land had run down, dwellings and other buildings were in poor repair, and the fences were either gone entirely or were in a tumbled-down condition. The Italian selected that type of land because it could be purchased cheap and on easy payments. The usual terms of purchase are one-third or one-fourth cash, and the balance, which is covered by a mortgage, payable in from three to five years. Some have bought property with no time limit as to payment, and one Italian who purchased a farm in 1894 still owes a balance of \$1,500. However, this is an exception to the general rule, for the majority pay their indebtedness long before the mortgage expires.

The usual form of lease is for a share of the crop, the tenure being for one year only. The owner furnishes one-half the seed and fertilizer and has the ground broken and placed in fair condition for planting. The renter supplies all labor in planting, cultivating, and harvesting, and furnishes one-half the seed and fertilizer. In return the tenant receives one-half the crop. Very few, if any, Italians pay a cash rental.

Of the 14 farm owners from whom information was secured by agents of the Commission, it was found that 8 purchased farms which were untillable at the time of purchase, and 6 bought farms of which three-fourths or more of the total acreage was tillable. Some of the untillable farms had never been under cultivation and had to be cleared and drained; some at one time had been farmed, but had been abandoned and were grown up in brush and weeds and had to be recleared before a crop could be planted. The untillable farms averaged 41.18 acres and those tillable 19.83 acres. The price paid was \$52 per acre, or an average of \$2,128 per farm, for untillable land, and \$86 per acre, or \$1,713 per farm, for tillable land. The average cash payment was \$550 for untillable and \$375 for tillable land.

CHARACTER OF IMMIGRANTS.

As has been explained at the beginning of this chapter, all of the immigrants engaged in farming at Lyons and Clyde are South Italians. They came principally from the provinces of Avellino, Cosenza, and Campobasso. A number of families have come to the locality from their native land, but by far the greater majority lived elsewhere in the United States before coming to Lyons and Clyde. A great many have had previous agricultural experience in Italy. Few of the men were accompanied by their wives and families when they first came to the locality, but usually sent for them after being in the settlement from one to three years. From information secured from 39 immigrant settlers, it was learned that 6 had been in the United States between five and nine years, 8 had a residence of between ten and fourteen years, 11 between fifteen and nineteen years, and 14 had been in this country twenty years or over. This is typical of all settlers, and it will be found that most of them have been in the United States a long period of years. About 90 per cent can speak English and about the same number can read and write. All of the second generation have attended school and most of them have a good common-school education.

Detailed information was secured from 14 South Italian families in Lyons and Clyde. Of these 8 came to the localities direct from Europe and 6 from other parts of New York and from Pennsylvania. Of the heads of these families 11 had been engaged in one form or another of farm work in Italy, and of those who came to the settlements from other parts of the United States 5 had been railroad laborers and 1 a general laborer.

The occupations of these 14 heads of families immediately before they purchased or leased farms in Lyons and Clyde were as follows: Railroad laborers 7, general laborers 4, farm laborer, farmer on shares, and no occupation 1 each. Six had followed their respective occupations in the United States from three to six years and 4 from six to ten years before buying or leasing land.

EARLY STRUGGLES.

The South Italian immigrants who bought swampy land along the canal had to face many difficulties before they were able to realize any returns from their farms. The land was covered with timber and brush and had to be drained. The process of reclamation necessitated a vast amount of hard work, and while it was going on the heads of families sought outside employment in order to support their families and gave their spare time to getting their own land in condition for cultivation. The wife and children in the meantime were at work on the farm cutting and burning brush, digging out stumps and logs, and making ditches.

Those who bought farms in the hills found the land generally well cleared but neglected and lacking cultivation. Houses, barns, and fences were in need of repair, and the settlers for several years had only the barest necessities of life pending the time when they could get the land into a fair state of cultivation and could repair the buildings and fences.

It is alleged that no Italians who have purchased farms have ever deserted the settlement, and only in rare instances have any who rented farm land gone to other places. It is also stated that no farms have been sold on account of the failure of owners to pay off mortgages, and that debts for supplies are met promptly upon maturity.

During the past four or five years the settlement has increased in size very slowly, but each year the Italian population is augmented by the addition of one or two new families. During the past year (1909) about five families have come to Lyons and Clyde, two direct from Italy and the rest from other places in New York. The prospects favor a large Italian settlement in the locality in the course of years, as settlers are influencing their relatives and friends to join them and the settlement is constantly becoming better known.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The following description of the soil, topography, and climatic conditions in the Lyons region is taken from a report of the United States Bureau of Soils.^a Italians are farming on three varieties of soil, namely, a stony loam, a silty or clay loam, and muck.

The surface features of the Lyons area are greatly diversified, being composed of a succession of hills and valleys. The elevation ranges from 250 to 700 feet above sea level. The southern and central parts of the area are broken by hills and ridges running north and south. As a rule these terminate in abrupt slopes to the north, while to the south the slope is more gradual. The ridges rise some 100 to 160 feet above the intervening valleys. The northern part of the area possesses a more rolling surface, which inclines northward to the lake. There are, however, some prominent ridges in the northeastern corner of this part of the area. * * *

The soils in this area are derived from glacial drift, composed, at least in part, of material brought from the country to the north by the great ice sheet which during the ice age covered this part of the American Continent. The depth of this drift over the bed rock ranges from a few feet to about 100 feet. The upland soils of the area contain a large percentage of rounded stones and gravel, and in many places large, erratic boulders, chiefly granite and retaining signs of glacial action, are scattered through the drift. The valley soils, after considerable modification by stream action, have been redeposited and are free from stones and gravel.

The surface soil of the Miami stony loam is a light-brown sandy loam having a depth of 7 to 10 inches and containing occasional streaks of gravel, the proportion of which ranges from 5 to 40 per cent of the solid mass. The subsoil is a yellowish or brown sandy loam to a depth of 3 feet, containing from 5 to 50 per cent of gravel and stones. In a few instances the clay content increases with the depth of the soil. * * *

The Miami stony loam has a very much broken and diversified surface. It occupies the hills, knolls, ridges, and occasionally the gently rolling country. * * *

Upon this soil is grown to some extent every farm crop known to the area. The principal crops are the grasses, corn, oats, wheat, sugar beets, and potatoes, while relatively less important are cabbages, beans, green peas, peppermint, tobacco, and berries. Timothy and clover are the main grass crops and yield from 1 to 2½ tons per acre. Corn gives about 25 bushels, wheat 12 bushels, oats 25 bushels, and potatoes about 75 bushels per acre. The yield per acre of sugar beets averages between 8 and 11 tons. * * * The peas yield from three-fourths to one and one-half tons per acre and are grown for canning purposes. Cabbages average from 4 to 12 tons per acre. * * * Patches of raspberries and blackberries were seen, and these fruits are profitably grown. The growing of tree fruits forms a very important part of the agricultural practice, and many large apple orchards and a few cherry, pear, plum, and peach orchards occur on this soil.

The Alloway clay is a silty or clay loam of grayish or dark-brown color, 4 to 8 inches deep, underlain by a subsoil of mottled yellow or grayish clay, having a depth of 3

^a U. S. Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1902. Fourth Report, pp. 144 to 155.

feet or more. In a few instances the subsoil is underlain by quicksand at a depth of 30 inches. * * * The soil produces good crops of wheat, oats, corn, and hay. In adaptation this type is an excellent grain and grass soil. * * *

The muck consists of vegetable matter, more or less thoroughly decomposed, mixed with a very small proportion of very fine sand and clay. It is of a dark-brown or black color and has a depth of 40 inches or more, except in a few narrow strips along the edges, where the soil is from 15 to 40 inches deep, underlain by a subsoil of fine sand or clay. In many places the muck is from 6 to 10 feet deep. * * * It occupies the level low-lying land along the small slow-moving streams and the inclosed depressed areas between the hills and ridges, where drainage outlets are insufficient or altogether lacking.

On account of its position the soil has scarcely any drainage. Before it can be cultivated it is necessary in every case to cut ditches through the areas sufficiently deep to collect and hold, even if they can not rapidly remove, the water drawn from the upper part of the soil. Fortunately the nature of the soil is such that ditches are easily constructed and are of considerable permanence.

The muck soil is due to lack of drainage. The soil is formed through the filling in of ponds or shallow lakes by the accumulation of decayed vegetation, particularly the remains of tules, flags, and other water-loving plants. The soil is therefore rich in nitrogen, to such an extent even as to make it profitable to add it to the hill soils, commonly deficient in organic matter.

About two-thirds of the area of muck is under cultivation and produces large crops. The remainder is covered with a growth of trees or thick grass and is too wet for farming. The area unreclaimed, when cleared, ditched, and exposed to the sun, can be cropped profitably. The yield of onions from this soil ranges from 150 to 700 bushels per acre, with the average yield not far from 400 bushels. Potatoes grow very large, but they are apt to be hollow or to be attacked by black heart. The keeping quality is also poor. Some celery is also grown with fair results.

In this area the muck is especially adapted to onions and celery, and its cultivation can be most profitably carried on if exclusive attention be given to the production of these crops. * * *

The following table, compiled from the records of the Weather Bureau station at Lyons, * * * shows the normal monthly and annual temperature and rainfall, based on observations covering a period of eleven years. * * * An examination of this table shows that the rainfall is fairly uniformly distributed throughout the year, the greatest amount of precipitation, however, occurring during May, June, July, and August.

Mean monthly and annual temperature and precipitation.

Month.	Lyons.		Month.	Lyons.	
	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.		Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.
	°F.	Inches.		°F.	Inches.
January.....	26.5	2.61	August.....	69.4	3.57
February.....	25.6	2.36	September.....	62.7	2.77
March.....	32.5	2.62	October.....	51.1	2.40
April.....	46.3	1.49	November.....	40.1	2.92
May.....	57.5	3.15	December.....	31.1	2.76
June.....	67.5	3.21			
July.....	70.5	3.27	Year.....	48.4	33.13

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The size of the farms owned by immigrants varies according to the kind of farming in which they are engaged. The average size, including both truck and general farms, is 32 acres. The truck farms average $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres, while the farms where general crops are raised average 57 acres.

The crops raised by Italian settlers are as follows: Corn, oats, wheat, hay, buckwheat, onions, potatoes, celery, willow, sugar beets, carrots, peas, cucumbers, cabbage, beans, strawberries, raspberries, apples, cherries.

The approximate production per acre of the various crops as compared with that of neighboring native farmers is hard to estimate fairly, as the Italian farmer has usually started with an inferior grade of land and has had to contend with conditions which the native is not forced to meet. From observation and in interviews with those in a position to know the following conclusions have been reached:

On the small farm of from 5 to 10 acres the Italian secures better results, while the native does better on a larger acreage. On the small farm the crops raised are onions, carrots, potatoes, celery, berries, and fruit. The Italian has been familiar with this system of farming in Italy, and on account of the crowded conditions there has learned to utilize every inch of soil that is available for cultivation. Moreover, these crops require constant care and are cultivated by hand. The Italian, with the aid of his large family, can give them minute attention and by his tireless industry is enabled to keep a small acreage in prime condition with small cash expenditure. On the other hand, natives in the locality under discussion pay little attention to raising small crops and do not give them the time and attention necessary. Besides, it is only in rare instances that the wives and younger children of Americans assist on the farm. The Italian thus secures reliable labor for nothing, while the American farmer has to pay for help not nearly so efficient. Thus by constant work and by experience gained on small farms in Italy the Italian can produce better crops and more to the acre than the American.

On the larger farms there is no doubt that the American farmer secures far better results than the Italian. The crops raised on larger farms are corn, wheat, oats, hay, and other staples. The South Italian is not familiar with the raising and cultivation of these crops, and as methods of production are entirely different from those employed in raising fruits and vegetables the immigrant does not enjoy the success of the American. It is stated that the Italian shows poor judgment in seeding and fertilizing land and seems to have no idea in regard to proper rotation of crops; moreover, he is unfamiliar with the use of the heavier farm machinery required. He also seems averse to hiring the labor necessary to the proper cultivation of a large farm, and tries to produce too great a diversity of crops. For example, on a farm of 125 acres the American will raise wheat, oats, corn, and hay, while the Italian will have a smaller acreage of these staples and will devote the rest of his farm to potatoes, beans, onions, carrots, etc. On a large acreage it is impossible for him to give each field the care and attention necessary, the consequence being that all his crops suffer, and his production per acre falls short of the neighboring American farmer with fewer crops and better farm management.

The condition of the small farm owned by Italians is usually better than that owned by the native. More care is given to the thorough preparation of the soil, and all weeds and brush are kept down. On muck land, where draining is necessary, the Italian is more careful of his ditching, and the land is usually more thoroughly drained. The conditions of larger farms owned by Italians and Americans are about the same in regard to keeping up of fences, clearing land, removing weeds, and improving the general appearance.

Italian settlers have introduced the raising of garden truck, which was new to the locality, but have made no improvements in methods

of cultivation, fertilizing land, machinery or tools used, or standards of living.

The American farmer keeps more live stock than the Italian, and in all cases is more successful as a dairyman. It is stated that the Italian shows poor judgment in the raising and care of live stock, particularly in regard to horses. Farmers who have had experience with immigrant labor say that an American can get twice the work out of a team of horses than an Italian can and still keep the team in far better condition. This is accounted for on the theory that because the Italian in his own country has never had to use horses in farming, he has had little experience in handling them.

Italian truck farmers of Clyde and Lyons keep few cows, as their farms are usually small, and all land being under cultivation there is no room for pasture. Those engaged in general farming own a few cows, but have shown no remarkable success in marketing dairy products. None of the immigrant farmers have entered the poultry business to any great extent. All raise a few chickens, ducks, and geese, but market very little poultry and raise it principally for their own use.

In raising vegetables very little machinery is used, and most of the cultivating is done by hand or with light garden plows and cultivators. On the larger farms, where wheat, corn, oats, and hay are raised, heavier machinery is employed. It is stated that although the Italian is not as well versed in the use of this machinery as the American, he takes good care of it and when not in use always keeps it under shelter, while the American farmer often leaves his implements in the fields exposed to the weather. The Italian shows care in inclosing his land, and his fences are always well built and substantial. In the quality of the crops raised dealers say that they can see no difference between those produced by immigrants and those produced by natives and that they are unable to form an opinion as to which is of superior quality.

On Italian farms all the women of the family assist with the farm work and perform the same field tasks as the men. In some instances, where the farm is very small, consisting of only 1 or 2 acres, the wife does all the farm work while the husband is working on the railroad or is employed by some neighboring farmer.

As previously stated, 14 farms owned or operated by South Italians were studied in detail by agents of the Commission. Of the 13 farms purchased, 7 were untillable at the time of purchase. These farms, in some instances, were entirely uncleared and undrained and in others had suffered from lack of cultivation or neglect and demanded much clearing and ditching before a crop could be produced. On 6 farms three-fourths or more of the total acreage was tillable at the time of purchase by the present Italian owners. The average size of the untillable farms was 37.79 acres. One farm had less than 5 acres, two between 5 and 10 acres, one between 20 and 40 acres, two between 40 and 80 acres, and one had 120 acres or over. The tillable farms average 19.83 acres in size, one being under 5 acres, two between 5 and 10 acres, one between 10 and 20 acres, one between 20 and 40 acres, and one was between 40 and 80 acres in size. One of the 14 farmers rented a farm of 60 acres, all tillable, before purchasing. Three-fourths or more of the total acreage of 14

farms is now tillable, showing that the 7 who acquired untillable land now have their farms in a cultivable condition.

Beans, buckwheat, celery, peas, and willow were each grown on only 1 farm, and ranged in value per farm from \$20 for buckwheat to \$350 for willow. Strawberries were produced on 2 farms, with an average of 4,350 quarts per farm at an average valuation of \$294. Three farmers were apple producers and sold an average of 207 barrels, worth \$429. On 5 farms carrots were grown, averaging 166 bushels, worth \$56 per farm. Six farmers raised oats, averaging 61 bushels per farm, worth \$29, and 6 also grow wheat, the production being 101 bushels per farm, worth \$69. On 8 farms corn, hay, and potatoes are grown, the corn averaging 153 bushels per farm, valued at \$73; the hay grown per farm being 23 tons, valued at \$218, and potatoes yielded 254 bushels, worth \$166 per farm. Eleven farmers were onion growers, producing 665 bushels per farm, valued at \$316. It is seen that onions, corn, hay, potatoes, wheat, and oats are considered the most important crops and are more generally grown than any others.

Ten of the farmers reported owning one or more horses, the total number of horses owned being 24, with an average value per head of \$91. Nine farmers owned cows, but the total number owned on the 14 farms was only 30 with an average value per head of \$39. Six farmers reported owning swine, 3 having from 2 to 3 swine, 3 from 4 to 6. The total number owned was 22 and the average value per head was \$9.

PROPERTY OWNED.

Property owned by Italian settlers consists of dwellings and stores in Lyons and Clyde and farms in the surrounding country. Most of the property which has been owned for a number of years is fully paid for. Debts owed by immigrants consist of unpaid balances on farms or money owed for seed, fertilizer, or machinery. It is generally stated that immigrants meet payments on land promptly upon maturity and debts for supplies, etc., are always paid in the fall when the crops are sold. The 14 farms previously considered average about 40 acres each, and the average value of each is about \$3,200, or \$80 per acre.

Italians have invested most of their savings either in farms or houses, and a few have gone into business with the money made on farms. During the past year (1909), as nearly as can be ascertained, about \$8,000 was sent abroad. Of this amount, \$6,385 went through the post-offices at Lyons and Clyde and the rest was sent through other channels. This money was forwarded in small amounts, and was sent either to bring over friends and relatives or to support families still in Italy.

The table next presented shows the value of property brought in by immigrants and net value of property now owned and number of years since first lease or purchase. Of the 14 heads of families reporting, 1 had no property when he came to the locality, 3 had under \$50, 2 had between \$50 and \$100, 1 brought between \$100 and \$250, 3 had between \$250 and \$500, 3 had between \$500 and \$1,000, and 1 had property valued at between \$1,000 and \$1,500. Four heads of families have owned or leased farms between one and five years, 4 between five and ten years, 3 between ten and fifteen years, and 3 between fifteen and twenty years.

The net value of property now owned by 14 Italian settlers is as follows: One farmer has property valued at between \$1,000 and \$1,500, 7 have between \$1,500 and \$2,500, 3 have property worth between \$2,500 and \$5,000, and 3 are worth \$5,000 or over.

It will be interesting to compare the value of property now owned by immigrants with the value of property brought to the locality and to consider in this connection the number of years since the first lease or purchase. One immigrant who had no property upon coming to the settlement, after a residence of between ten and fifteen years, has property valued at over \$5,000. Of the 3 farmers who brought under \$50 to the locality, 1 has owned or leased property between one and five years, 1 between ten and fifteen years, and 1 between fifteen and twenty years. At the present time 2 of these 3 farmers own property worth between \$1,500 and \$2,500, and 1 between \$2,500 and \$5,000. Of the 2 who brought between \$50 and \$100 to the locality, one has between \$1,000 and \$1,500 and the other between \$1,500 and \$2,500 after farming between one and five years and five and ten years, respectively. One man who brought between \$100 and \$250, after farming between five and ten years, now owns property the net value of which is between \$1,500 and \$2,500. Three bringing between \$250 and \$500 now have between \$1,500 and \$2,500, and \$2,500 and \$5,000, and over \$5,000. Two of these 3 farmers have been farming for between five and ten years and 1 between fifteen and twenty years. Of the 3 Italians who brought between \$500 and \$1,000 to the locality, 2 have property with a net value of between \$1,500 and \$2,500, and 1 with \$5,000 or over. Two of these 3 farmers have been farming in the locality between one and five years and 1 between fifteen and twenty years. One Italian brought between \$1,000 and \$1,500 and after farming for between ten and fifteen years now has property the net valuation of which is between \$2,500 and \$5,000. A study of the table shows that each of the 14 Italian farmers has greatly increased his capital since engaging in farming.

TABLE 36.—*Value of property brought to Lyons and Clyde by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of families.	Number of heads of families having property whose net value is—								Years since first lease or purchase.						
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and under \$250.	\$250 and under \$500.	\$500 and under \$1,000.	\$1,000 and under \$1,500.	\$1,500 and under \$2,500.	\$2,500 and under \$5,000.	\$5,000 and over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 20.	20 or over.
No property.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
Under \$50.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	1	.....	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....
\$50 and under \$100.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....
\$100 and under \$250.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
\$250 and under \$500.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	.....
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	1	.....
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
Total.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	7	3	3	.....	4	4	3	3	.....

Considering the net value of property now owned by these 14 heads of families, it was reported that two have land and improvements valued at between \$1,000 and \$1,500; land and improvements owned by 7 farmers are valued at between \$1,500 and \$2,500; 3 have farms worth between \$2,500 and \$5,000, and the land and improvements of two farmers is worth \$5,000 and over.

Live stock and implements belonging to 1 farmer are worth less than \$50; 3 between \$50 and \$100; 3 between \$100 and \$250; 1 between \$250 and \$500; 4 between \$500 and \$1,000, and 2 have live stock and implements worth between \$1,000 and \$1,500. Only 4 out of the 14 reporting had any crops on hand, 1 had crops on hand valued at between \$50 and \$100, 2 between \$100 and \$250, and 1 between \$250 and \$500.

Following is a general financial summary of 14 Italian farmers owning farms near Lyons and Clyde. The table shows that 40.6 acres is the average sized farm and that the median farm contains 20 acres. The total number of acres first purchased was 448.50 with a total value of \$27,305, or an average value per farm of \$1,950, or \$61 per acre. The 14 settlers now own 568.5 acres, valued at \$45,400, or an average value of \$3,243 per farm, or \$80 per acre. Seven farms show an indebtedness of \$9,325, or an average of \$1,332 per farm. The gross value of property owned is \$59,883, the net value is \$50,558, and the average net value of property per farm is \$3,611. The summary in detail is as follows:

Total farms of race.....	14
Average size of farms.....acres..	40.6
Median farm.....	20
Kind of farms, general.....	14
First purchase of land and improvements.....	14
Total number of acres.....	448.50
Average acres per farm.....	32.04
Total value.....	\$27,305
Average value per farm.....	\$1,950
Average value per acre.....	\$61
Farms now owned.....	14
Total number of acres.....	568.50
Number of tillable.....	568.50
Present value of farms now owned:	
Land and improvements.....	\$45,400
Average value of land and improvements per farm.....	\$3,243
Average value of land and improvements per acre.....	\$80
Number of farms showing indebtedness.....	7
Total indebtedness.....	\$9,325
Average indebtedness per acre.....	\$1,332
Gross value of all property.....	\$59,883
Net value of all property.....	\$50,558
Average net value of all property per farm.....	\$3,611

THRIFT.

Comparing immigrants with Americans in the same locality as to thrift and industriousness, it is an undoubted fact that the Italian is far ahead of the American engaged in the same occupations. This has been proved by the rapidity with which Italians have acquired property in the locality. The majority of them were laborers on the railroad and received an average wage of between \$1.25 and \$1.50 per day. Few had any large amount of money when they came to Lyons and Clyde, and out of their savings since they have been in

the locality they have been able to buy farms and homes and in most instances to pay for them in full. It is rare that an American has been able to save anything out of the same daily wage, and very few have acquired any property. After buying a farm, the Italian by his thrift and industry has not only made a living for himself and family, but in nearly all instances has greatly enhanced the value of the land by additions and improvements in a few years' time.

An Italian of Lyons gave some very interesting information in regard to what could be accomplished on a farm. He said that for a number of years he was a general laborer, working in different parts of the United States on construction work of various kinds. His earnings were generally between \$1.50 and \$2 per day, and work was fairly steady. He was not able to save much, as board and lodging cost from \$3 to \$3.50 per week, and often after finishing one piece of work a substantial sum had to be expended to pay the cost of traveling to a new field of employment. Often he lived in construction camps and was forced to buy at commissary stores where the prices for clothing, food, and other necessities were very high and the quality poor; moreover on account of the frequent change of climate and the use of impure food and water his health was not good. He became dissatisfied and decided to purchase a farm. For several years he farmed on shares near Lyons, saved enough money to make the first payment on a farm, and in 1905 purchased 65 acres. The farm was in very poor condition, fences were down, the land insufficiently drained and covered with brush, and the buildings in need of repair. Notwithstanding the difficulties to be overcome, a living was made from the land for himself and family during the first year. At the present time (1909) enough wheat and corn are raised to supply the family with bread; he sells one-half of his oats and hay and retains the balance for feed for live stock, from which he obtains enough milk and butter for the needs of his family and in addition is able to sell about \$200 worth of dairy products a year. Enough hogs and poultry are raised to supply the table with meat and eggs, and about \$50 is realized from the sale of poultry products. All surplus fruit and vegetables are canned and nothing of this kind has to be bought. He also raises tobacco for himself and makes enough cider, wine, and vinegar out of his apples, grapes, and berries to supply him for the year. All the cash expended during the year was for clothing, supplies for the farm, and a few necessities. Since engaging in agriculture he has had perfect health and no expense for physicians' services either for himself or family. He says all money received from the sale of crops is clear profit and that he can save as much on his farm in one year as he could in six working as a general unskilled laborer.

To illustrate what an immigrant woman can accomplish on a farm, the experiences of an Italian widow owning a farm near Clyde may be cited. The head of the family died over a year ago, leaving a farm of 50 acres. Since that time the widow has attended to the farm herself and with the assistance of her two sons, aged 15 and 13, has put in, cultivated, and harvested all crops, attended to every detail herself so successfully that in 1908 the products of the farm amounted to considerably over \$1,000.

The above examples are given to show what Italians can do on worn-out farms, and how they are able to reduce their actual living

expenses to a bare minimum. Of course, all the Italians in the settlement have not achieved the success of the two mentioned—some make a better showing and many do not accomplish as much.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

Living conditions among the Italians at Lyons and Clyde differ widely from those of native farmers. The families who have come direct from Italy still adhere to Italian customs in regard to the kinds of food consumed, and the general home life. Those of the second generation have adopted American standards, and live very much like the natives. The interior of the average Italian home is not as clean and neat as that of the native, and the inmates are not as careful about sanitary arrangements. It is said that the cost of clothing an Italian family is about one-half that of clothing an American household. The clothing worn by Italians is of a cheaper, rougher grade, and it lasts longer. The immigrants live almost entirely on vegetables, buy little meat, and subsist on what they raise on their farms and in their gardens. Several Italians declared they did not expend \$50 a year for groceries, and without doubt many live even more cheaply than that.

The general housing conditions are good. The Italian upon buying a piece of property at once sets to work to put his house in good repair, and the houses show the effect of constant care and attention. In some cases the interior of the home is not as clean and well kept as it might be, but where there are children who have been at school in this country and have learned American ways, the interior of the home is clean and orderly. The effect of length of residence on housing is readily seen. As has been explained above, the houses bought by Italians are usually out of repair, but it is only a matter of a short time until they have the property in good condition—well repaired, painted, and all fences and outbuildings in good shape. Vines and fruit trees are planted, a garden is laid out, and all weeds and brush removed from around the dwelling.

In all cases, the wife and all children old enough to work assist on the farm. This is true of the wealthiest Italians in the region, whose whole family will be found in the fields every day. The women and men do the heavy work, while the children are assigned the lighter tasks, such as weeding, etc.

Women of the colony working for wages are employed by the beet sugar and canning factories. Their wages will average \$1.25 per day of ten hours. None work regularly, and are employed only for the season. There are probably 75 women over 16 years of age engaged in this work from time to time.

No children under 16 years of age work regularly, and very few work elsewhere than on the farms of their parents. There are probably 15 or 20 employed by the canning factory and as weederes on the farms. Their wage is usually 75 cents per day.

INDUSTRIAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR WAGE EARNING.

Immigrants can secure employment in the vicinity on the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad and on the West Shore Railroad; as farm laborers; in a canning factory at Clyde; in a beet sugar

factory at Lyons; in the glass factory at Clyde; and in the numerous smaller enterprises. All these industries employ Italian labor, and the average wage is \$1.50 per day for ten hours' work.

Work on the railroads lasts the year round; as farm laborers, about seven months; in the canning factory, about five months; in the sugar beet factory, six months; and in the glass factory, nine months. In the glass factory there are 2 Italians who are glass blowers who receive from \$4.50 to \$5 per day. The rest are ordinary laborers and receive from \$1.50 to \$2 per day. There are few immigrants owning farms who work for wages regularly, and those owning farms of 10 acres or over do not work for wages at all, since all their time is taken up in farming. In the settlement there are approximately 200 males over 16 years of age working for wages regularly, and 150 occasionally.

No industries other than farming are being developed. There are opportunities for immigrants to buy farms on reasonable terms, and there are openings both in Lyons and Clyde for Italian stores or for Italians in any of the professions. In Lyons there are 2 saloons conducted by Italians and 2 grocery stores. In Clyde 2 shoe stores, 2 grocery stores, and 3 saloons are owned by Italians. These places of business are patronized almost entirely by Italians, but the owners associate freely with Americans in business, have adopted American business methods, and buy of American wholesale firms.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

There is much social intercourse among Italian settlers. One of the most prominent of the young Italians says that in the winter, when there is little work on the farms, many entertainments are given in the different houses, and societies and organizations are constantly devising some form of entertainment or amusement.

ASSOCIATION WITH NATIVES.

In the early eighties, when the first Italians were brought in by the West Shore Railroad, few were able to speak English. They were quartered in sheds erected by the company, worked in gangs, bought their supplies at the commissary, and had no opportunity to associate with Americans, and hence no chance to learn American ways. The Italian padrones who supplied labor for the contractors are described as unscrupulous and extortionate. They exerted a bad influence and incited distrust and dislike in the minds of their countrymen toward Americans and American customs. None of the Italians were accompanied by their families, and as is usually the case in contractors' camps there was much gambling and drinking, which naturally led to crime. Several murders were committed and much lawlessness engaged in, which prejudiced the natives against Italians. It has taken years to live down the unfavorable impression created at the start.

After the railroad work was completed, some of the Italian laborers remained in the region, working on the canal and on section crews. They segregated themselves, did not associate with natives, and there was still lawlessness among them. A few either leased or purchased small farms, some sought and secured employment as farm laborers,

and thus were thrown into contact with American farmers and began to adopt American ways. Among the original group of Italians who remained in Clyde and Lyons were some Sicilians. They had always exerted a bad influence, but as the respectable farming class increased they gradually left the neighborhood of their own accord or were forced to leave it. The effect of their absence was at once seen, the colony was much more orderly, and there was less crime.

Among the first settlers were men who had been naturalized, others soon after coming to the locality secured second papers, and the Italian vote is becoming a strong factor in local elections, especially in the town of Clyde. It is said that for a number of years this vote was very corrupt and usually went to the highest bidder; but during the past eight or ten years the Italian has shown great civic interest, and the vote is controlled in no way. Many Italians have held local offices and have usually done well.

All of the children of settlers have attended school, and it is their influence, as much as any other fact, that has brought the settlement to its present excellent condition. Italian children after leaving school have continued to associate with children of natives, and the second generation is almost completely Americanized and has adopted American customs and standards of living, as evidenced in their home life, in the civic interest shown, and in their business methods and progressiveness.

The first Italian settlers in Lyons and Clyde showed a tendency to congregate in certain localities and lived completely segregated. This is no longer true. In becoming property owners, they naturally have been unable in all instances to buy adjoining farms and are scattered over the whole region between the two towns. There is still one locality in Lyons occupied entirely by Italians; but they are not engaged in farming, and occupy rented property.

In Clyde, Italians possess property throughout the town and are not segregated to any extent. Several of the best residences in the village are owned by people of this race. In all cases they seem to get along well with their American neighbors. The reasons assigned for their congregating in certain localities in the early days of the settlement are that they did not speak English, distrusted Americans, and wished to live apart. Property owners could not rent to natives in the Italian quarter, and hence Italians were forced into one section of the town. Now all this has been changed and Italians are found living in all localities both in the villages and the countryside.

Formerly there was considerable prejudice against Italians on the part of the natives, but from year to year a more friendly feeling has been in evidence, and at the present time there is no apparent prejudice, and the immigrants are well liked by all classes.

RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES.

The churches in the region are numerous and well appointed, most of the denominations being represented, but Italians attend the Roman Catholic Church. This church has various societies to which settlers belong, for the encouragement of social intercourse and the furnishing of recreations and amusements. It is stated that all attend services regularly and show considerable religious interest.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Lyons and Clyde and the surrounding rural districts are well supplied with schools. Italian children attend regularly, and teachers say that they show as good progress as natives. An Italian, who is truant officer for the schools at Clyde, says that during the years 1908-9 only one Italian family had to be forced to keep the children in school, and that the majority are very desirous that their children receive a good education. The principal of the public schools at Clyde says the Italian children are unusually bright and make rapid progress; that some of the best scholars he ever had in the high school were Italians. After graduation he was anxious to see them go through college; but in each case the expense was too great. He further states that there is no friction between Italian and American children; that they play the same games, associate freely together, and seem to be on very friendly terms.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

In the settlement there are about 150 fully naturalized Italians and 100 who have secured first papers. In the town of Clyde alone there are 110 Italian voters. The county clerk says Italians try to secure papers as soon as possible after arriving in the community. The majority, however, became naturalized in other parts of the country before arriving. He further says that many Italians are failing to secure second papers, as the examination is much more difficult than formerly, and many fail to pass it satisfactorily. Nearly all immigrants who own farms are naturalized. Those who have first papers and those who have not secured papers are laborers who have been in the community a shorter time.

The Italian vote is a factor to be reckoned with in elections, and some members of the race are identified with each of the political parties. At different times immigrants have held public offices and have given good services—in 1909 the school commissioner at Clyde was an Italian.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

In regard to the general moral character, sobriety, and honesty of settlers the general opinion of the community seems to be that their moral character is excellent, and that no more liquor is used by them than by natives of the same class. Dealers who have extended them credit say that they are honest, pay their debts promptly, and that it is a rare occurrence for a merchant to lose any money through trusting them. The police claim that at the present time there are no more crimes committed by Italians than by native Americans, and that for the last eight or ten years the settlement has been law-abiding.

Physicians of the locality testify that immigrants have introduced no diseases and that the general health of the colony is good. No Italians are receiving support from the town and none accept charity.

SUMMARY OF STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table following, compiled from data secured from 12 selected families, shows that the heads of all households have resided in the locality for a considerable period of time, the head of only one family

having lived in the settlement less than thirteen years. Households range in size from 4 to 13 persons, the proportion of males 10 years of age or over being somewhat greater than that of females. The table further shows that in most instances the family has come to the locality a few years after the head of the household. The majority of families have come direct to the locality from southern Italy, the balance having resided in different parts of New York and Pennsylvania immediately before coming to the settlement. Those who formerly resided in other places in the United States were mostly laborers on railroads, while the majority of those who came direct from Italy were farm laborers. One immigrant brought property to the locality valued at \$1,200, the others having comparatively small amounts at the time of their arrival in the settlement. Nearly all worked on railroads in the locality prior to the time of purchasing a farm, wages ranging from \$7.50 to \$10.50 per week, and the number of years employed from one to eighteen. Only one settler leased land before buying a farm. Farms purchased ranged in size from 4 to 130 acres and prices paid from \$600 to \$7,000, the usual terms being one-third or one-fourth cash and the balance payable in from four to ten years, the great majority having five years in which to pay for their land. Only two farms were untillable or uncleared at the time of purchase and all farmers except two secured a living from the land the first year they engaged in farming. It will be further observed that only one of the twelve farm owners has increased the size of his farm since the first purchase.

A study of the general financial condition of the 12 families shows that every farm has materially increased in value since the time of purchase, the value of live stock and tools and implements owned is comparatively low, and only three families report any crops on hand. Other property ranges in value from \$162 to \$4,500 and the gross value of all property from \$1,540 to \$10,005. Four farmers have indebtedness on land and five show other indebtedness. A comparison of the net value of all property with the value of property brought to the locality, shows that every Italian farmer has made remarkable progress since coming to the locality and all have greatly increased their capital. The average annual farm income for two years shows that onions are the "money crop" of the locality, this crop being produced on ten farms, while the staple crops are grown in smaller quantities. It should be noted that five farmers derive an income from sale of dairy products and five from poultry products, which is contrary to the general rule in Italian agricultural communities. Apples, potatoes, strawberries, and willow are also important sources of income on a few farms. It is further seen that farm incomes range from \$305 to \$1,855 and that most of the crops produced are sold.

TABLE 37.—*Economic history and present financial condition of*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	23.....	22.....	20.....	20.....	18.....
Family.....	18.....	21.....	16.....	20.....	15.....
Present household, size.....	9.....	11.....	4.....	4.....	7.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	4.....	6.....	4.....	4.....	5.....
Male.....	3.....	4.....	2.....	3.....	3.....
Female.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
Previous location.....	Savannah, N. Y.	Buffalo, N. Y.	Calabria, Italy.	Pennsylvania.	Campania, Italy.
Previous occupation.....	General laborer.	Laborer on railroad.	None.....	Laborer on railroad.	General laborer.
Value of property brought.....	\$300.....	\$400.....	None.....	\$40.....	\$200.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	Laborer on railroad.	Laborer on railroad.	Farm and railroad laborer.	Section hand.	General laborer.
Wages per week.....	\$8.70 to \$10.50	\$9.....	\$7.50 to \$10.50	\$9.....	\$9.....
Years employed.....	18.....	7.....	6.....	4.....	13.....
First land leased:					
Date.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Number of acres.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Terms.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Condition.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1904.....	1894.....	1895.....	1893.....	1904.....
Number of acres.....	29.....	5.....	50.....	5.....	20.....
Price.....	\$1,700.....	\$600.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,775.....	\$1,200.....
Terms.....	\$600 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$200 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$600 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$500 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$300 cash; balance on mortgage.
Condition.....	Under cultivation.	Under cultivation.	Partly under cultivation.	Under cultivation.	Under cultivation.
Occupation until living could be made from land:					
Number of years.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.....
Earnings per day.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$1.50.....
Acres of land now owned.....	29.....	125.....	50.....	5.....	20.....
Acres tillable.....	29.....	125.....	50.....	5.....	20.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....	5.....	4.....	.....	1.....
Horses.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
Hogs.....	.....	6.....	.....	.....	2.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$2,200.....	\$7,000.....	\$4,000.....	\$2,000.....	\$1,600.....
Live stock.....	\$180.....	\$600.....	\$400.....	\$90.....	\$146.....
Tools and implements.....	\$60.....	\$450.....	\$600.....	\$40.....	\$200.....
Crops on hand.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$250.....
Other property.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$4,500.....	\$175.....	\$162.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$2,640.....	\$8,350.....	\$9,500.....	\$2,305.....	\$2,358.....
Indebtedness:					
On land.....	.....	\$1,600.....	.....	.....	.....
Other.....	\$75.....	\$250.....	\$1,800.....	.....	.....
Net value of all property.....	\$2,565.....	\$6,500.....	\$7,700.....	\$2,305.....	\$2,358.....

*The head of this family is a woman and has never engaged in any occupation except farming.

certain typical South Italian families, Lyons and Clyde, N. Y.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
18.....	18.....	15.....	13.....	23.....	13.....	8.....
18.....	16.....	12.....	12.....	15.....	11.....	8.....
13.....	7.....	7.....	7.....	7.....	6.....	8.....
8.....	3.....	3.....	4.....	4.....	2.....	5.....
6.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	3.....
2.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
Pittsburg, Pa.	Campania, Italy.	Clyde, N. Y.	Campania, Italy.	Campania, Italy. (a)	Campobasso, Italy.	Naples, Italy.
Laborer on railroad.	Farm laborer	Laborer on railroad.	Farm laborer		Farm laborer	Farm laborer.
\$600.....	\$35.....	\$500.....	\$90.....	\$1,200.....	\$10.....	\$300.....
Farm laborer.	Laborer on railroad.	None.....	Laborer on railroad.	Lived at home.	Laborer on railroad.	Laborer on railroad.
\$9.....	\$8.70.....		\$8.70.....		\$8.70.....	\$9.....
3.....	5.....		5.....		9.....	1.....
		1894.....				
		60.....				
		$\frac{1}{2}$ of crop; on shares.				
		Under culti- vation.				
1894.....	1896.....	1905.....	1901.....	1898.....	1905.....	1902.....
130.....	18.....	65.....	43.....	50.....	4.....	5.....
\$7,000.....	\$2,400.....	\$2,500.....	\$1,030.....	\$2,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$900.....
\$1,000 cash; balance on time.	\$600 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$600 cash; balance in 10 years.	\$400 cash; balance in 4 years.	\$1,000 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$300 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$300 cash; balance in 5 years.
Partly under cultivation.	Under culti- vation.	Uncleared...	Under culti- vation.	Under culti- vation.	Under culti- vation.	Uncleared.
						1. Supported by sons.
130.....	18.....	65.....	43.....	50.....	4.....	5.....
130.....	18.....	60.....	43.....	50.....	4.....	5.....
5.....	2.....	6.....		6.....		
4.....		3.....		3.....		
		4.....		6.....		2.....
\$3,500.....	\$4,800.....	\$2,800.....	\$2,000.....	\$3,500.....	\$1,800.....	\$1,200.....
\$575.....	\$50.....	\$590.....		\$560.....		\$18.....
\$300.....	\$30.....	\$300.....	\$20.....	\$175.....	\$50.....	\$50.....
\$100.....						\$60.....
\$530.....	\$200.....	\$250.....	\$175.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$212.....
\$10,005.....	\$5,080.....	\$3,940.....	\$2,195.....	\$4,435.....	\$2,150.....	\$1,540.....
\$1,500.....	\$700.....	\$1,300.....				
\$100.....		\$275.....				
\$8,405.....	\$438.....	\$2,365.....	\$2,195.....	\$4,435.....	\$2,150.....	\$1,540.....

TABLE 37.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME (AVER

Products.	Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.	
	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
Carrots.....	\$85	\$85					\$17.50	\$17.50		
Celery.....										
Corn.....	45	22	\$45		\$42.50				\$95.00	\$47.50
Hay.....	78	39	150		275.00				275.00	137.50
Irish potatoes.....			240	\$240			200.00	200.00		
Oats.....	20		30						42.50	21.25
Onions.....	310	310					200.00	200.00	115.00	115.00
Strawberries.....					\$25.00	\$25.00				
Wheat.....			67						85.00	47.50
Willow.....			350	350						
Dairy products.....			325	325	237.50	237.50				
Apples.....					775.00	775.00	275.00	275.00		
Live stock.....			220	220						
Poultry products.....										
General crops not itemized.....										
Total products.....	538	456	1,427	1,135	1,855.00	1,537.50	692.50	692.50	612.50	368.75

Supplementary income:

Family 11..... \$273, earnings of head on railroad.
 Family 12..... \$566, earnings of two sons on railroad.

• Grapes and tobacco for own use.

typical South Italian families, Lyons and Clyde, N. Y.—Continued

AGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.	
Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced. ^a	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
		\$68.00	\$68.00									\$9	\$9
		200.00	200.00										
\$150.00	\$75.00			\$145.00				\$15.00					
400.00	138.33			228.00	\$113.00			185.00					
				67.50	67.50	\$70.00	\$70.00			\$42.50	\$42.50	180	120
				50.00								9	
450.00	450.00	825.00	825.00	405.00	405.00	282.50	282.50	230.00	\$230.00	262.50	262.50	250	166
				62.50	62.50								
87.50				65.00				47.00					
137.50	137.50			200.00	200.00			262.50	262.50				
								237.50	237.50				
40.00	40.00	42.50	42.50	50.00	50.00			50.00	50.00			20	20
45.00	25.00							65.00	65.00				
1,310.00	\$60.83	1,135.50	1,135.50	1,273.00	898.00	352.50	352.50	1,092.00	845.00	305.00	305.00	468	315

CHAPTER VII.

PORT BYRON, N. Y., SOUTH ITALIAN SMALL FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Port Byron is located in the central part of Cayuga County in the central western part of New York State. According to the last census (1900) the village had a population of 1,013. The New York Central and West Shore Railroads and the Erie Canal furnish excellent transportation and give ready access to all markets.

In and near Port Byron is a settlement of South Italians composed of about 35 families, 10 of whom own farms, while 10 are tenants or farm on shares, and the rest are farm or general laborers. There are also a number of unmarried men in the settlement, which, added to families noted, will bring the total Italian population up to between 250 and 300 persons.

The soils of Cayuga County are well adapted to raising all crops common to New York State, but the specialties of the Cayuga County farmer are dairying and hay and fruit growing. The county is one of the largest producers of buckwheat in the United States and in point of yield per acre stands second. None of the Italian settlers, however, are engaged in general farming and all confine themselves to the production of celery, onions, and willow; hence it is needless to enter into a discussion of general agricultural conditions of the county.

The farms occupied by the Italians are in the lowland between the Erie Canal and a parallel range of hills. This land was once a swamp covered with water and a luxuriant growth of trees, brush, water plants, and grasses. By a system of drainage and ditching it was reclaimed and is now occupied by some of the most productive farms in the county.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

The first Italians came to Port Byron in 1880 and were employed on construction work on the West Shore Railroad, others came as laborers on the Erie Canal or the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. After the work was completed, a few remained in the neighborhood, where they were employed as farm laborers or on the railroad section gangs. They occupied rented property in Port Byron and it was several years before any engaged in farming for themselves.

The first Italian who purchased a farm bought 16 acres of swamp land in 1889. This land is described as being covered with timber and brush and, at certain seasons of the year, with 1 to 3 feet of water. By a thorough system of ditching the land was drained, and

after it had been cleared of timber and brush, the first crop was produced in 1891. One other Italian purchased a farm late in 1889, which he drained and cleared and on which he produced a crop in 1892. These two men achieved such success that other Italians began either to rent or buy small farms in the neighborhood. At the present time 10 families own farms and 10 are farming rented land. All who own farms have erected dwellings on them and the settlement is firmly established. In 1889 muck land in an undrained and uncleared condition could be purchased at \$25 to \$30 per acre. At the present time (1909) improved land brings from \$150 to \$200 per acre and that which has not as yet been drained or cleared is valued at \$60 to \$75 per acre. The usual terms of purchase are one-third or one-fourth of the purchase price in cash and the balance, secured by a mortgage on the land, payable in from three to five years. Muck land rents at \$10 to \$12 per acre on a cash basis, or for one-half of the crop, the owner furnishing one-half the seed and fertilizer and placing the land in condition for planting, the tenant performing all the labor of planting, cultivating, and harvesting.

CHARACTER OF IMMIGRANTS.

All immigrants in the settlement are South Italians and all are from the Compartimento of Campania. About one-half of the settlers came to the locality direct from Italy, while the rest had worked in other parts of the United States before coming to the neighborhood. Nearly all the immigrants in the locality are comparatively old settlers and very few are coming in at the present time. Those who own farms have been in Port Byron from twelve to twenty-nine years; most of the tenants and farm laborers, however, have a shorter residence and have been in the locality between five and ten years. In all cases settlers before engaging in farming were employed in railroad work, either in construction or section repair gangs.

All of the land first purchased by Italians was undrained and uncleared and required a great deal of improvement before it was in condition to produce a crop. No immigrants bought farms upon first coming to Port Byron, all being employed as railroad or farm laborers for five to twenty years before buying property. The first payments were made from money saved previous to the time of purchase; while the farm was being ditched and cleared no income could be expected from the land; meanwhile the immigrant was enabled to provide a living for the family by following his old occupation and devoting all his spare time to the improvement of his farm. Often when the head of the family was working on the railroad or some neighboring farm, the wife and children were devoting all their energies to clearing the land of brush, making the smaller ditches, and getting the farm into shape for the planting of the first crop. During the first years of farm life great economy had to be practiced in order to meet payments; the early crops were often partial failures on account of adverse conditions, and it was absolutely necessary to secure outside employment in order to provide a living.

Those who bought farms which had been under cultivation in most instances found them run down through neglect, and it was usually several years before a full crop could be produced. Though

these farms would support the families, outside employment had to be found in order to obtain cash to help meet payments.

The growth of the settlement has been slow and there is little indication that it will increase greatly in size. The present settlers are doing well and increasing the size of their farms by additional purchases from time to time, but no effort is being made to induce more Italian families to come to the locality. No immigrants who own farms have ever deserted the settlement and all are permanent residents. At the present time (1909) it is estimated that the 250 South Italians of Port Byron engaged in farming are divided by age, as follows:

Males over 21 years of age.....	70
Females over 21 years of age.....	50
Males between 16 and 21 years of age	35
Females between 16 and 21 years of age	35
Children under 16 years of age.....	60
Total.....	250

About 30 males are engaged in cultivating their own or rented land, and the balance work for wages as farm hands or as laborers on the railroads. The usual wage is from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per day. It is estimated that there are 20 females and 10 males over 16 years of age who work occasionally for wages, and about 15 males between 16 and 20 who work regularly for wages. The usual earnings are from \$1 to \$1.50 per day. No children work for wages. All women, and the children that are old enough, assist in the farm work, the children as weeders and the women doing about the same work as the men.

ASSOCIATION WITH NATIVES.

The Italian settlers at Port Byron have not adopted American customs as rapidly as those in other agricultural localities investigated. This is accounted for by the fact that the immigrants under discussion are more closely segregated than is generally the case in a settlement engaged in farming. The farms owned by Italians are all in the same locality along the Erie Canal practically, hence the settlers adjoining are thrown together for the most part and associate little with Americans. Nearly all of the families are inter-related and this makes them more clannish. The older settlers do not associate with Americans at all, and though most of them have been in the locality for many years they have adopted few American customs and live about as they did in their native country. Those of the second generation, however, have adopted native customs to a large extent and are influencing the older members of the settlement toward Americanization.

In the early days of the settlement there was considerable prejudice against Italians on the part of Americans, but this has worn off and at the present time there is little ill feeling against the race. The early prejudice was caused by the fact that natives did not want foreigners in the locality on account of the lawlessness manifested by the Italians engaged in railroad work in the vicinity.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The soils on farms occupied by Italians are of three types—stony or sandy loam, muck, and meadow; on some of the farms all three types are found. The stony or sandy loam has a depth of from 9 to 12 inches, is of a brown or grayish-brown color, and contains about 35 per cent of various grades of sand and some small gravel. The surface is covered with small rounded stones and chips and fragments of shale and limestone. The subsoil is a compact loam, slightly sandy and usually light brown in color. Upon this type of soil nearly all of the ordinary farm crops give fair results. Corn, potatoes, oats, barley, and buckwheat are grown, and grass crops show fair results.

Muck is composed of a large amount of organic matter mixed with a small amount of fine silt and sand. It was formed by the decay under moist conditions of large quantities of vegetable matter accumulating in swamps and a small amount of silt and sand deposited in times of high water. When well drained muck is very desirable for the production of potatoes, onions, celery, cabbage, and other vegetables.

There is no definite character to the soil or subsoil designated "meadow," it being as a rule an indiscriminate mixture of blue and yellow clay and gray sand, which is sometimes covered with a few inches of muck. Most of this type is covered with tamarack and other water-loving trees, or with coarse, rank grasses. In localities where there is a covering of muck, the higher areas, when freely drained, are often well adapted to celery, onions, and all vegetable crops.

The climate is characterized by long, cold winters and correspondingly short summers. The rainfall is well distributed throughout the growing season, and, while the summer temperature seldom reaches 90° F., all of the ordinary farm crops produced north of Maryland can be profitably grown in this climate.

The following table shows the average temperature and the amount and distribution of precipitation throughout the year. The table shows conditions at Auburn, N. Y., which is only a few miles from Port Byron.

Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation.

[United States Department of Agriculture, Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1904, pp. 98 and 114.]

Month.	Auburn.		Month.	Auburn.	
	Temperature.	Precipitation.		Temperature.	Precipitation.
	° F.	Inches.		° F.	Inches.
January.....	24.1	2.59	August.....	69.0	3.44
February.....	24.9	2.16	September.....	60.9	3.10
March.....	32.8	2.28	October.....	49.7	3.38
April.....	45.5	2.37	November.....	38.5	4.24
May.....	56.5	3.54	December.....	29.2	2.82
June.....	65.8	3.85			
July.....	70.6	3.69	Year.....	47.3	37.46

The general contour of the country is broken, a range of hills running along the Erie Canal. Between the canal and these hills is a low, flat area which was formerly a marsh. A great deal of this land has been reclaimed by draining, and here most of the Italians have their farms. A few have property near the bordering hills and in such cases the farm consists of both the meadow and the upland soil types.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

Farms owned by immigrants range in size from 2 to 125 acres, the average size being 39 acres. The crops raised include celery, corn, oats, onions, willow, cabbage, and potatoes. The principal money crops, however, are celery and onions, the other crops mentioned being produced in smaller quantities.

In cultivating onions, celery, and willow most of the work is done by hand, little machinery being employed; only hand cultivators, seeders, and light garden plows are absolutely necessary. For celery and onions it is important to have the land in good condition before the crop is planted, and from then to the time it is harvested constant care must be exercised in keeping it thoroughly cultivated and free from weeds. The South Italian enlists all of his family in this work and thus has an economic advantage over the American who has to hire help. From 350 to 500 bushels of onions are usually produced to the acre, and the price per bushel varies from 50 to 75 cents, according to the quality and the onion supply. From 2,500 to 3,500 heads of celery are raised to the acre, the price received being from \$18 to \$20 per thousand.

Willow is raised for the manufacture of baskets and wicker goods. For raising willows the land does not require the thorough draining necessary to other crops. It is first plowed and harrowed, and then the willow slips are set out in rows about 3 feet apart. One planting suffices for four to five years, when the land has to be cleared and replanted. Much care has to be exercised in cultivating the willows and in keeping them free from weeds. It is necessary that the sprouts be without branches, and insect powder has to be put on the switch frequently to keep insects from destroying it. These insects feed on the leaves at the end of the switch, and where a leaf is eaten a branch forms and renders that particular switch valueless. The willows are cut by hand late in the fall after the leaves have fallen, assorted into piles of equal length, bound into bundles and shipped to the factory. Italians introduced this crop to the locality and have been very successful with it.

American farmers keep much more live stock and poultry than Italians do. The farms of immigrants are usually small and there is no room for pasture; no hay or grain is raised for feed; in the muck land there are no fences to keep poultry or cattle out of the fields, and few horses are required in the system of farming practiced by the settlers.

In thorough preparation of the land the Italian is perhaps more careful than the American, as he usually has a smaller farm and more time to devote to the crop. In cultivating onions and celery the Italians excel. From the time the crops are put in the ground until they are harvested the settlers are constantly at work cultivating and

weeding. In this work all the family join, even the smallest children doing their share. In fertilizing land the methods of immigrants and Americans are identical.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Italian settlers of Port Byron have good markets for all their produce. The excellent transportation furnished by the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, the West Shore Railroad, and the Erie Canal have been mentioned. Crops are marketed in New York City, Buffalo, Auburn, Weedsport, and other cities of the State. Some of those selling celery in Weedsport, Auburn, or neighboring towns peddle it from house to house, some sell to local buyers, but when crops are disposed of in bulk they are consigned to commission merchants in some of the larger cities. There is no cooperative marketing among the farmers of the community, and each producer sells according to his own judgment. All of the willow grown in the locality by Italians is sold in Liverpool, N. Y.

PROPERTY OWNED.

The property owned by Italian settlers consists of farms and equipment, dwellings, and places of business. Debts consist of balances due on land, and accounts for supplies, which are payable when the crops are sold. The indebtedness of the settlement is very light, considering the amount of property owned. It is estimated that the total amount of money owed by immigrants does not exceed \$2,500, and that their total property is worth close to \$40,000. Several immigrants are in business; a fruit store, coal yard, general store, two saloons, and a commission house are owned by Italians.

The settlers are extremely thrifty. They came to the locality with practically nothing and by saving have been able to buy homes and land, none have suffered foreclosure because of failure to meet mortgages at maturity, and nearly all have snug sums in cash in addition to the property owned. During the past year (1909) about \$2,500 was sent to Italy; part of this amount went through private channels and part through the local post-office. This money was forwarded in small amounts for the support of relatives.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The houses of the immigrants are well-constructed frame buildings, usually of two stories with six to eight rooms; in some instances brick "beehive" ovens are built in the yards. There are few barns or outbuildings because little poultry or live stock is kept, and almost the only buildings necessary are sheds for preparing and washing celery or storing and drying onions.

The interior of the home is not clean, for apparently the Italian women take little pride in keeping the rooms neat. Little attempt is made at adornment and few interiors are furnished with pictures, carpets, or window curtains.

The food consumed by Italians is of much poorer quality than that of the American laborer. During the summer the garden provides almost the entire living of the family, for little meat is eaten. One

day in each week is devoted to baking, and bread made at that time must last until the next baking day. Breakfast and lunch are the unimportant meals of the day among Italian farmers, and consist principally of bread, onions, sausage, or vegetables left over from the previous evening meal. At the evening meal more food is served, some dishes being served hot, but even for this meal the cooking is of a very inferior order. The women work in the fields and give little time to cooking or housekeeping.

Immigrants wear a much cheaper and coarser grade of clothing than American laborers. This is particularly noticeable among the older men and women of the settlement. They have been slow in adopting American customs as to dress and many of them are very slovenly and dirty. The second generation, however, dress much more elaborately and spend more for clothing than the older immigrants.

The women and children help on the farm, the women laboring beside the men. The children pull weeds and are of great assistance in keeping the crops clean. A few women work for wages on farms in the locality, but no children are employed except on their fathers' farms.

EMPLOYMENT, SOCIAL LIFE, EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

There is little opportunity outside of farm work for immigrants to secure employment in the locality. The railroads hire but a limited number of men on the section gangs and there are no factories in the vicinity.

The social life of the settlement consists in visiting on Sunday afternoons among the different families. The men have a common meeting place at the Italian saloons, but there are no societies promoting or encouraging social intercourse and settlers have few recreations or amusements.

The compulsory school law of New York State has done much toward the Americanization of the second generation. All children have attended or are attending school, and the effect is readily seen in their progressiveness and the readiness with which they are adopting American customs and standards of living. The schools of Port Byron and vicinity are excellent and the teachers state that the Italian child is regular in attendance, is usually a good student, and makes as satisfactory progress as American children. They have adopted American games, children of both races play together, and there is little friction between the races.

POLITICAL AND MORAL CONDITIONS.

Twenty immigrants are fully naturalized citizens and 5 have first papers. It is said they become naturalized as soon as possible after becoming property owners. Italians of the second generation show considerable civic interest and one of them has held the office of chief of police of Port Byron for several years. The older settlers show little interest in political and local affairs and their influence has done much to keep the settlement back and cause local prejudice.

The general moral character of the settlement is good. The police report immigrants to be orderly, and no crimes have been committed for many years. In regard to sobriety and honesty, the general

opinion in the community seems to be that the Italian is as good in both respects as the American. The settlers consume large quantities of beer, but intoxication is rare. The moral character of women of the settlement is said to be excellent.

Family ties in this settlement seem to be unusually strong, nearly all the settlers are related, and it is said that this fact more than any other has hindered Americanization. Children remain at home until they are of age and all of their earnings go into the family fund. The head of the house remains the absolute dictator. Even after the children are grown, his commands are law. The settlers seem to have unusual affection for their children, and the children by their actions show that they have been taught to obey and respect their parents.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The effect of the settlement on the neighborhood has been marked. Land which was considered worthless has been reclaimed, put into a high state of cultivation, and greatly enhanced in value. Crops which were considered unimportant before the coming of the Italians have become the money crops of the locality and have made Port Byron a well-known market for onions, celery, and willow.

The value of farms has increased steadily since immigrants have shown what can be accomplished on the muck land, and the general economic condition of the community is better than before the settlement was made. There has been no population shift, as immigrants have purchased land heretofore unoccupied or deserted.

SECOND GENERATION.

The second generation is doing much toward the Americanization of the settlement. All who are of school age have attended school and can speak, read, and write English. They associate to some extent with Americans and some show considerable civic interest. The women of the settlement marry early, usually between the ages of 16 and 20 years. None of the settlers have intermarried with Americans. Nearly all are following some form of farm work, and very few, if any, have left the locality permanently.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

A special study was made of eight Italian farms near Port Byron which are typical of the locality. Of the eight families selected, seven owned their farms and one was a tenant. The farms ranged in size from 2 to 125 acres, and in value from \$700 to \$10,000, the average value per farm and improvements being \$4,129. The total value of live stock owned was \$2,515, the average value per farm being \$314.38. Tools and implements to the value of \$1,105 were reported, with an average valuation per farm of \$138.13. Other property, the nature of which was not designated, was worth \$3,540, or \$442.50 per farm. All of the farmers interviewed produced celery, seven produced onions, while willow, cabbage, and potatoes were grown on one farm each. There was indebtedness for land on only two farms, amounting to \$1,000, and three farmers had debts for supplies, etc., to the amount of \$325, or \$108.33 per farmer.

The prices paid for farms varied from \$300 to \$6,500, the average price paid per farm being \$1,857.14. Only one farm was paid for in cash, the rest being mortgaged for from less than one-half to three-fourths of their cash value. The first farm was purchased in 1889, the last in 1906. At the time of purchase three farms were undrained and uncleared and four were tillable.

The length of time the heads of the different families have been in the locality ranges from twelve to twenty-nine years. Prior to coming to the locality, the heads of four families lived in Campania, Italy; two lived in New York City; one in Cleveland, Ohio; and one was born in Port Byron. All but one were employed in the locality from two to twenty-six years in farm or railroad work before engaging in farming for themselves. It was found that all the children in the families investigated who were old enough were attending school and all could speak English. Only the older immigrants, those who were of advanced age at the time of landing in this country, were unable to speak the English language. All immigrants of the second generation could read, write, and speak English. It was further found that the general health of the settlement was good and that no diseases had been introduced to the locality by immigrants.

TABLE 38.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Port Byron, N. Y.*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.	Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.
Years in locality:								
Head.....	23 a	14.	18.	25	12.	19.	29	13.
Family.....	23	12.	12.	29	7.	19.	9.	(b)
Present household size.....	2	7.	4.	7	5.	8.	2.	1.
Number members 10 years or over.....	2	3	3	7	2	7	1.	1.
Male.....	1.	1.	1.	4.	1.	4.	1.	1.
Female.....	1.	2.	2.	3.	1.	3.	1.	1.
Previous location.....	(c)	New York City.	New York City.	Campania, Italy.	Campania, Italy.	Cleveland, Ohio.	Campania, Italy.	Campania, Italy.
Previous occupation.....		General laborer.	Waiter in restaurant.	Wood chopper.	Farm laborer.	Laborer on railroad.	Nothing.	At home.
Value of property bought.....								
First occupation in locality.....		\$50.	\$200.	None.	\$20.	\$100.	None.	None.
Wages per week.....		Laborer on railroad.	Farm laborer.	Laborer on railroad.	Farm laborer.	Laborer on railroad and farm.	Laborer on railroad and farm.	On father's farm.
Years employed.....		\$9.	\$9.	\$8.70.	\$9.	\$9.	\$9.	No regular wage.
First land leased.....		5.	2.	9.	9.	8.	26.	
Date.....		1900.				1898.	1906.	
Number of acres.....		2.				19.	5.	
Amount of rental.....		\$25.				For one-half crop.	\$56.	
Condition.....		Under cultivation.				Under cultivation.	Under cultivation.	
First land bought:								
Date.....	1889.	1905.	1893.	1889.	1900.	1906.	1906.	1906.
Number of acres.....	65.	50.	20.	16.	6.	12.	2.	2.
Price.....	\$6,500.	\$2,500.	\$1,200.	\$500.	\$800.	\$1,200.	\$300.	\$300.
Terms.....	\$3,000 cash; balance in 5 years.	\$600 cash; balance on indefinite time.	\$600 cash; balance in 5 years.	Cash.	\$400 cash; farm mortgage for balance.	\$600 cash; balance in 10 years.	\$150 cash; balance in 2 years.	\$150 cash; balance in 2 years.
Condition.....	Under cultivation.	Under cultivation.	Uncleared.	Uncleared.	Uncleared.	Under cultivation.		
Occupation until living could be made from land.			Laborer on farm.	Laborer on railroad.	Laborer on farm.	None.	None.	
Number of years.....			1.	2.	1.			
Earnings per day.....			\$1.50.	\$1.45.	\$1.50.			
Acres of land now owned.....	65.	50.	125.	16.	6.	12.	None.	2.
Acres tillable.....	65.	50.	125.	16.	6.	12.	12.	2.
Rented land:								
Acres.....							5.	
Terms.....							\$56.	
Live stock now owned:								
Cattle.....	3.	1.	2.	2.	2.	1.	1.	1.
Horses.....	4.	6.	4.			2.		

	\$	£	₹
Financial condition:			
Value of land and improvements	\$10,000.	\$2,000.	\$18,000.
Live stock	\$620.	\$200.	\$90.
Tools and implements	\$125.	\$40.	\$50.
Other property	\$300.	\$100.	\$40.
Total gross value of property	\$11,270.	\$2,550.	\$880.
Indebtedness:			
On land	\$700.	\$300.	\$300.
Other	\$100.	\$35.	\$135.
Net value of property	\$11,270.	\$2,010.	\$880.

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

[illegible]

^a This man was born in the United States of South Italian parents.

6 This is a single man.

“This farm was left to the present owner by his father, who has been dead several years.

CHAPTER VIII.

SOUTH GLASTONBURY, CONN.—NORTH ITALIAN FRUIT GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

South Glastonbury is situated on the east side of the Connecticut River, in Hartford County, about $9\frac{3}{4}$ miles south of Hartford. An electric car line connects Hartford with South Glastonbury, the cars running every half hour during the day, the average running time being forty-five minutes. The Italians are scattered over a wide area, but the largest settlement is 3 miles east of the end of the car line, in South Glastonbury, on the road leading over Matson Hill. There the Italians have taken the rough uncultivated land abandoned by the Americans, made it productive, and established a community that is well known throughout Connecticut.

When land in the immediate vicinity of Matson Hill became scarce the Italians began to settle on the vacant farms in the neighboring towns. Some settled in Portland and a few purchased land in Bolton, 10 miles from the center of the settlement, so that there are now in that neighborhood, within a radius of 5 miles, over 60 farms owned by the Italians. In South Glastonbury alone there are 50 farms; the remainder are located in the surrounding towns. There are 250 North Italians living on farms in the vicinity of South Glastonbury, the majority of whom have been in the United States from five to nine years. Only 14 per cent of them have been in this country over fifteen years.

Over 50 of the Italians own their farms, from 8 to 200 acres in size, the general average being less than 80 acres. However, one Italian is the largest individual landowner in the county and possibly in the State, owning over 2,700 acres. Four of the Italians rent farms, but they are working at other occupations in the locality rather than devoting their whole time to agriculture.

The farms purchased by the Italians have been for the most part those abandoned by the Americans. The Italians have cleared part of the land of timber and brush, setting out peach orchards in the place of forest growth. Near their houses they have cleared an acre or more and set out strawberries, raspberries, and blackberries; moreover they have planted several good vineyards. The peaches and small fruits are sold to commission men in Hartford, and the grapes are crushed to make sour wine, chiefly for home consumption.

During the investigation all the families were visited and schedules were obtained from 26 representative families. The results as shown by the tables are for this number. These 26 families are typical, and the tables apply very well to the entire number.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

In the year 1892 an Italian named Bartholomew Carini came to South Glastonbury seeking employment. It was winter and the only available occupation was chopping cordwood or hewing chestnut

trees into railroad ties. After two years of this work he had saved enough money to send to Italy for his wife and son, and during the same year he purchased his first farm. His brother came about that time from Chester, Conn., where he had been cutting timber, and bought a farm of a hundred acres. Since this small beginning, the rest of the Italians have come in, either from the lumber camps or from New York City, after friends had written to them of the possibilities of agriculture. No direct effort has been made to secure the Italians, they have simply "drifted in" and joined their friends and relatives. Many of the early settlers used to write to their Italian relatives to come over and help them with their farm work. Soon these newcomers were in a position to buy small farms, when they in turn would write for their friends. In this way the colony, or rather settlement, has grown from the start. Where a colony grows in this way, by little groups that come each year and work in the neighborhood a few years before they buy land, acquiring a knowledge of the ways and customs of the locality in the meantime, the establishment of the foreign community is usually more firm and stable than where a large number of foreigners come in during a single year, buy land, and take up independent agriculture at once.

Some of the Italians had saved enough money to pay cash for the land they first purchased, but for the most part they have bought on time and the terms of payment have varied in nearly every case. Many times prosperous Italians in the neighborhood have loaned to their friends enough money to buy a farm for cash, the borrower to pay back the money as soon as possible. In this way the purchasers saved the interest they would have paid had they borrowed money from the bank. When they deal with each other, the contracts are usually verbal, but very few difficulties arise out of this careless method of doing business.

From the following statement it is seen that the Italians brought very little property with them, 42 per cent having less than \$500 in their possession, and for this reason many of them were obliged to secure outside employment until they had saved enough to make a first payment on their property.

No property	2	\$1,500 and under \$2,500	2
Under \$50	3	\$2,500 and under \$5,000	1
\$100 and under \$250	3	\$5,000 and over	1
\$250 and under \$500	3	Not reported	1
\$500 and under \$1,000	5		
\$1,000 and under \$1,500	5	Total	26

Some of them worked as farm laborers for a few years; others went into the woods and earned money chopping cordwood or hewing railroad ties, earning from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per day. The majority of those who were unable to buy worked in this way less than three years, or leased property upon arrival, and then purchased real estate.

The Italians are from northern Italy and chiefly from the Compartimenti of Liguria, Piedmont, and Lombardy. They have a strong prejudice against the Sicilians and Neapolitans, and at one time when a Sicilian tried to settle in their midst they made it so unpleasant for him that he soon moved away. In the old country many of the men were employed on the farms as laborers, a few were farming for themselves, and some were at home on their fathers' farms.

Many came direct to this locality from Italy, but more than two-thirds came first to New York and other eastern cities, securing work

for two or three years in order to obtain enough money with which to purchase land. In New York some of these present farmers were employed as waiters in the fashionable restaurants, others were engaged in the kitchens and pantries of these establishments, and many found work in various unskilled occupations about the city.

The land purchased by the immigrants was the poorest in South Glastonbury. The soil was barren and covered with brush, and before the Italians could derive a living from it all of the land designed for cultivation had to be cleared. Part of each year, especially during the winter, the Italians continued to work in the woods, earning a little extra money by chopping cord wood. Little trouble was experienced in earning a livelihood during the early years, for this outside work provided them with the money to buy all necessities.

This settlement has grown in seventeen years from 1 family in 1892 to 60 at the present date (1909), and in all numbers nearly 250 persons. Many Italians take boarders, laboring men who work in the neighborhood. These laborers are single men and constitute the migratory element in the population.

Land has increased in value, and nearly all the available "abandoned" farms have been purchased by Italians; but in the course of time more land will be available, as timber is being cut from large areas every year, and this land in turn sold for farms. Some of the Italians who own large tracts are selling part of their farms to their fellow-countrymen, and in that way are making room for the Italians who are constantly arriving. The more recent arrivals profit by the failures of their neighbors and make a better living than those that started fifteen years ago. During the year 1909, 3 new families moved into the neighborhood, purchased farms, and built small houses.

Of the 22 Italians that first purchased land 18 bought farms with less than one-fourth of their areas tillable; this means that three-fourths or more of the land bought was covered with stones, brush, or woods. Of the 4 who rented farms, 3 rented places between 20 and 120 acres in extent, less than 25 per cent tillable.

TABLE 39.—*Condition of land and size of farms first rented or purchased by North Italians, South Glastonbury, Conn.*

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Number of farms, classified by acreage.							
		Under 5 acres.	5 and under 10 acres.	10 and under 20 acres.	20 and under 40 acres.	40 and under 80 acres.	80 and under 120 acres.	120 and under 160 acres.	160 acres and over.
Rented:									
Under one-fourth tillable.....	3			1	1	1			
One-fourth and under one-half tillable.....	1					1			
Total.....	4			1	1	2			
Purchased:									
None tillable.....	6		1	2		2			1
Under one-fourth tillable.....	12			1	4	2	2	2	1
One-fourth and under one-half tillable.....	1					1			
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	1				1				
Three-fourths or more tillable..	2					2			
Total.....	22		1	3	5	7	2	2	2
Grand total.....	26		1	3	6	8	4	2	2

Six of the farms first purchased averaged 52 acres, for which the average price paid was \$13 per acre, and the average cash payment was \$317. Fourteen of the farms averaged 75 acres, purchased at an average price of \$17 per acre. The cash payment on these was \$920 per farm.

SOIL.

The land along the banks of the Connecticut River is low, level, and very fertile, but the areas settled by the Italians lie away from the river, situated on the high rounded hills and low mountains which form the boundaries of the valley. These hills and mountains consist of comparatively rugged ridges, stony peaks, and narrow rock-walled ravines. While some of the hilltops are comparatively flat, bare-rock ledges are numerous, and some of the hills on which cultivation was begun had to be abandoned, because of the washing away of the loose top soil by the heavy spring rains.

Some of the hills and valleys are covered with a second growth of chestnut and oak, but in most places the third or fourth cutting has been made. The deserted fields and pastures are covered with certain species of wild shrubs, and in this condition are practically useless.

On the farms owned by the Italians, the soils belong chiefly to three types, which are described in a report of the United States Bureau of Soils, as follows:^a

"The Triassic stony loam is a reddish to red-brown silty loam, with a depth of 14 inches, resting on a medium-heavy sandy loam of reddish color 3 feet deep. Both soil and subsoil contain large numbers of angular boulders of all sizes, up to several feet in diameter. It is best adapted to the growth of grains and small fruits, and is well adapted to pasture lands. * * *

"The Manchester sandy loam consists of a reddish or dark-yellow, medium-grade, sandy and gravelly loam from 8 to 18 inches deep, underlain by loamy sand and gravel. * * * The surface of the Manchester loam is rolling. It is generally composed of low ridges and knolls, although in a few places the type forms low flat terraces. * * * The soil is naturally fertile, but the porous nature of the subsoil makes it easily subject to drought. * * * It is an especially good soil for peaches, and other fruits succeed well.

"The soil of the Holyoke stony loam is a dark-yellow or brown-silty loam from 7 to 12 inches deep. * * * The type is very stony throughout, and contains pebbles and boulders of angular shape varying in size from less than an inch to several feet in diameter. In places these almost cover the surface. * * * In many areas the boulders and ledges are so abundant and the slopes so steep that they are valueless for cultivation. The soil is in general of moderate fertility. * * * Fruits of all kinds suited to the region thrive, and a considerable quantity of apples is produced."

^a United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1903 (Fifth Report), pp. 44-50.

CLIMATE.

The climate is typical of New England, with sudden changes in temperature.^a

In the past twenty-two years the average date of the first killing frost in autumn has been October 10 at Hartford and September 30 at Colchester. The average date of the last killing frost in spring has been, in Hartford April 28 and at Colchester May 6.

The earliest date of a killing frost in autumn, at Hartford was September 19 and at Colchester September 25. The latest date of a killing frost in spring at Hartford was on May 12 and at Colchester May 14. The average annual depth of snow in Hartford is 47.2 inches and at Colchester 51.5 inches. The mean temperature and average annual precipitation at Hartford and the mean temperature at Colchester for a specified number of years were as follows:

Month.	Hartford.		Colchester, 22 years.
	Mean temperature.	Precipitation, average 48 years	Mean temperature.
	<i>° F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>° F.</i>
January	25.5	3.47	25.6
February	27.2	3.43	27.3
March	35.0	4.00	36.0
April	46.7	3.14	45.5
May	57.5	3.55	55.9
June	67.1	3.32	66.4
July	71.6	4.30	69.2
August	68.9	4.59	68.6
September	61.7	3.68	62.2
October	51.2	3.85	47.8
November	39.5	3.64	42.9
December	29.8	3.33	30.7
Annual	48.5	44.30	48.2

The rainfall is usually plentiful during the growing season, and the relative humidity during June, July, and August is about 70 per cent.

The locality is subject to killing frosts during the spring and occasionally they come so late that the peach buds are blighted. Quite often the severity of the winter kills many of the peach trees. In the "Handbook of Connecticut Agriculture" published in 1901, J. H. Hale, South Glastonbury, Conn., states that during the preceding twenty years there has been produced in this locality ten full crops of fruit, three fairly good ones, three partial ones, and four almost total failures."

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The real estate owned by the Italians varies from a 2-acre house lot to a maximum holding by one individual of over 2,700 acres. The farms range from 8 to 200 acres in extent, but the majority of them contain between 40 and 80 acres.

^a Summary of the Climatological Data for the United States, section 105. The nearest station is Hartford, a distance of 9½ miles; Colchester is 15 miles distant.

When the Italians came to this locality the hills were covered with brush and timber. After clearing a site for the house they proceeded to clear the land for their orchards and a space on which to raise vegetables for their own use. Occasionally when they raise a large crop of any one vegetable they market it in Hartford. The soil is not well adapted to the raising of garden truck on a large scale, but tomatoes, potatoes, cabbage, corn, and peppers are grown in limited quantities.

Near the house one generally finds an acre or more of grapes trained along wooden trellises. Only the best grapes are sold, over 90 per cent of the quantity raised being made into strong sour wine, to be used by the Italians themselves.

As a grower of strawberries the Italian has few equals; the area given over to the crop is small, but the Italians are often able to obtain a fair return from that crop alone. The berries are sold in quart baskets, and the commission merchants in Hartford handle all that are sold. The "Glen Mary" variety is the one chiefly raised. No regular system is employed in cultivation except that all the farmers use straw to cover and protect their plants during the winter. Near the strawberry plots are rows of raspberries and blackberries. These berries are also sold by the box and are handled by the Hartford wholesale merchants.

On most of the farms enough hay and corn are raised each year to feed the cattle and horses during the winter months; the farms are generally large enough to allow the cattle abundance of spring and summer pasture.

Beside the Connecticut River and along the car line from Hartford to South Glastonbury large quantities of tobacco are grown by the Americans. But one of the Italians raises tobacco, for as yet none of them have settled outside of the fruit area around Matson Hill.

Although these Italian settlers did not introduce fruit growing into Connecticut, they have introduced it into the stony section of South Glastonbury Township. Peaches were planted in Connecticut as early as 1875, but it was ten or twelve years later before the trees produced commercially. When the Italians came, they quickly began clearing away the bowlders and small rocks and set out early varieties of peach trees.

Although the peach will bear the third year from planting, good crops are not to be expected for five or six years. Therefore the Italians planted near their houses beds of strawberries and rows of blackberries and raspberries. The Italian attends constantly and carefully to his fruit trees, plows them every spring and fall, and practices low-heading to keep the fruit near the ground, so that the crops may be harvested at a minimum expense.

All the Italians have spraying machinery of their own, the barrel hand pump being used almost entirely. Until 1909 the regulation lime sulphur mixture was employed, but this was found to be troublesome to the small grower. Hence a compound of lime and sulphur which does away with boiling the mixture is now being used. Some of the Italians use a cover crop and others do not; crimson clover and soy beans are used chiefly.

Mr. J. H. Hale, the noted peach grower, has a large fruit farm near this locality and the "king" of Italian landowners, B. Carini, has over a hundred acres in fruit; the rest of the Italians carefully observe

the methods of these two men and imitate them closely. Several sorts of peaches are grown by the Italians, both very early, medium, and late varieties. In this way they are able to sell fruit during the whole season. The Elberta, Wardell, and Champion are the three principal varieties found on the Italian farms.

The following table shows the amounts of produce raised by the 24 Italian farmers from whom schedules were secured by the Commission, and the quantity and value sold per farm.

TABLE 40.--*Classification of farms, by values of specified farm products produced and sold, North Italian farmers, South Glastonbury, Conn.*

Values.	Number of farms reporting farm products--											
	Produced.						Sold.					
	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Fruit.	Dairy prod- ucts.	Animal products.	Total.	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Fruit.	Dairy prod- ucts.	Animal products.	Total.
Under \$50.....	7	7	6		4	5	1	6	6		4	6
\$50 and under \$100.....	4		4	2	1	2			4	2	1	4
\$100 and under \$250.....	7	1	5		1	6	1	1	5		1	5
\$250 and under \$500.....	1		3			5			3			4
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	1		3			2			3			
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	1		1						1			1
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....			1			3			1			3
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....												
\$3,000 or over.....			1			a 1			1			a 1
Total.....	21	8	24	2	6	24	2	7	24	2	6	24

a Including \$200 worth of tobacco.

BUILDINGS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

During the latter years of the last century in the vicinity of South Glastonbury there were many abandoned farms with neglected and decaying buildings, many of them originally very substantial structures. This condition was not due entirely to soil exhaustion, but to the distance from railroads, poor wagon roads, and the very stony character of the soil. Times have changed since 1900. Farms that then sold for \$5 and \$10 per acre are now worth from \$30 to \$50; the decaying farm buildings have been rebuilt and modern barns and outhouses have taken their places; roads have been improved, and a rural free delivery route passes through the locality, starting from the post-office at South Glastonbury.

Much of the improvement is due to the foreigner. The Italians have bought many of the abandoned farms, patched up the barns, and in many cases built new ones. On most of the farms new houses have been erected, not as large as the original New England farmhouse, but substantial, two-story frame buildings, containing four to ten rooms. Many of these houses have only the first floor finished, and the owners are waiting for more money before they complete the second story. The houses for the most part are well built, clapboarded, and neatly painted, with sheet iron or shingled roofs.

Most of the farms contained a sufficient acreage of wood and timber to bring in a good income from their forest products alone. When Italians cut the wood and brush from the fields, they use the smallest

sticks for fuel, chop the next larger into 4-foot lengths to sell for cord wood, make fence posts out of some, and cut the largest logs into 10 or 12 foot lengths to be hauled to the sawmill in the winter and sawed into boards, with which to build additions to barns and houses. None of the wood is wasted and between lumbering and peach growing the newcomer finds work on his farm the whole year round. The Italian has built wire fences, inclosing all his property, and has usually divided his land into two portions, the smaller for his orchard and the rest for cow pasture. Near the house the Italians, as a rule, have a portion fenced off for a yard and garden. In general, these yards are clean, but very unkempt, and various farm implements that have been kept for months under the open sky lie scattered about.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

This Italian settlement is in the open country, and nearly all the produce is hauled over wagon roads to Hartford, the nearest market. The length of the haul varies from 10 to 18 miles, depending on the location of the farms. Beyond Glastonbury the country roads are poor, full of stones and ruts, and many sharp grades are encountered. As soon as the main road from Glastonbury to Hartford is reached the hauling is much easier, over a well-graded, macadamized state road, built of crushed rock and rolled hard.

The railroad point nearest to South Glastonbury is Rocky Hill. This station is across the Connecticut River and is $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the South Glastonbury post-office. The nearest Italian farm is $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the post-office, and the majority of the farms are from 3 to 6 miles away. When these distances are taken into consideration, it is about as near and as cheap for the Italians to haul all their crops to Hartford.

Hartford has excellent railroad facilities, also good wholesale markets, and it is here that the Italians sell most of their fruits. Sometimes the grower sells his crop outright, and at other times he leaves the produce for the produce dealer to sell on commission.

Hartford has a population of nearly 100,000, hence the local demand for fruit must be large—sufficient to enable the farmers to dispose of all the crops raised. Sometimes when one of the Italians has a large quantity of fruit to sell he may send a carload direct to commission men in a distant city. Ordinarily all fruit is disposed of in Hartford. The peaches are sold in half-bushel or bushel baskets, and the strawberries, blackberries, and raspberries are placed in quart baskets and sold to the wholesaler by the crate.

In the spring of 1909 the Italians formed a cooperative union to market their produce and to buy cooperatively their fertilizers, baskets, crates, and other supplies needed on the farm. The organization is called the North Italy Fruit Growers' Union of Connecticut, and it was thought that the society would help the growers to sell their crops at a higher price. The spraying mixtures for use in 1910 were bought through the Union at wholesale rates, which means a material saving over small individual purchases. The Union is only in its infancy, and a perfect organization has not been developed. It is practically a club, organized with officers and a committee to do the buying; but as yet the Italians have not worked out cooperative selling plans.

PROPERTY OWNED.

In the vicinity of Matson Hill and adjoining towns the Italians own property estimated at over \$130,000 and possess nearly 6,000 acres of land. Considering that this growth has been made within seventeen years and that more property is being acquired each year, it is an easy matter to see that this settlement is by no means unsuccessful. Over 60 farms are owned by Italians and each year their property increases in value, as they are constantly making improvements about their places, and their peach orchards are approaching an age where the fruit is produced in quantities to make them paying investments. Over half the places owned are free from debt; the others are encumbered with small mortgages, but the Italians are gradually paying these off. Nine of the farms report indebtedness averaging \$1,356 per farm.

Many of the Italians have invested their money in new houses, barns, and sheds. In only a few instances do they live in the old farmhouses, having built new ones in their stead. Others invest their earnings in additional land, either clearing it or holding it as an investment. This land, covered with pine, spruce, or chestnut, is very desirable property. Woodlands increase rapidly in value, as the demand for wood and timber in Connecticut is very great. Many of the wood lots are covered with good-sized chestnut sprouts. These are cut up into ties and telegraph poles, and the locality has difficulty in supplying the demands made upon it by the railroad and telephone companies that have their offices near at hand. By holding their land, both farm land and wood land, the Italians are able to realize a fairly remunerative rate of interest on the money invested.

The Italian demand for farms in the hilly region of Connecticut has caused the price of land to increase almost twofold, and the present tendency is toward still higher values. Property is assessed in these townships at less than 80 per cent of its real value, and in many cases values are even less than 60 per cent, considering the age of the fruit trees on the orchard tracts assessed. All peach trees that have been set out in the locality are young, and each year brings an increase in land values as well as an increase in the amount of fruit produced. The general financial condition of 26 Italian farmers included in the Commission's inquiry is shown in the following summary:

Farms leased and owned:

Total farms.....	26
Average size of farm (acres).....	a 77
Median farm (acres).....	65
Kind of farms, fruit.....	b 24
Farms now leased.....	2
Total number of acres.....	165
Number of acres cultivated.....	50
Number of acres not cultivated.....	115
First purchase of land and improvements, number of farms.....	24
Total number of acres.....	1,599
Average acres per farm.....	66.62
Total value.....	\$27,725
Average price per farm.....	\$1,155
Average price per acre.....	\$17

a Not including 1 farm of 2,700 acres valued at \$50,000.

b Not including 2 farms reporting no crops.

Farms now owned.....	24
Total number of acres.....	4,524
Number of acres cultivated.....	427
Number of acres not cultivated.....	4,097
Present value of farms now owned:	
Land and improvements.....	^a \$105,350
Average value of land and improvements per farm.....	^b \$2,406
Average value of land and improvements per acre.....	^b \$30
Number of farms showing indebtedness.....	9
Total indebtedness.....	\$12,200
Indebtedness per farm.....	\$1,356
Gross value of all property.....	\$128,445
Net value of all property.....	\$116,245
Average net value of all property per farm.....	^b \$2,880

During the fruit season the Italians go frequently to Hartford, and many of them use the banks regularly in all their business transactions, paying all bills by check. Others place their money in the savings banks, for the sake of interest.

They are very frugal and do not spend money unnecessarily. In buying a farm they seek to secure it at the lowest possible price, and if they once set a price on a farm it is very hard to get them to give more than their figure. To those acquainted with the settlement, few men present a better example of thrift than B. Carini, who came to this locality seventeen years ago without property and since then has acquired over 2,700 acres of land, now valued at over \$50,000.

In the town of South Glastonbury alone, according to the assessor's report for 1909, 47 of the Italians own more than 2,500 acres of land and property with a total valuation of nearly \$60,000. Five more are nonresidents, owning 240 acres of land, valued, according to the assessor's figures, at \$3,216.

The following table shows the present condition of the land now rented and owned:

TABLE 41.—Condition of land and size of farms now rented or owned by 26 North Italians South Glastonbury, Conn.

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Number of farms, classified by acreage.								
		Under 5 acres.	5 and under 10 acres.	10 and under 20 acres.	20 and under 40 acres.	40 and under 80 acres.	80 and under 120 acres.	120 and under 160 acres.	160 and under 240 acres.	240 acres and over.
Rented:										
Under one-fourth cultivated.....	1					1				
One-fourth and under one-half cultivated.....	1						1			
Total.....	2					1	1			
Purchased:										
Under one-fourth cultivated.....	10			1	2		1	2	2	2
One-fourth and under one-half cultivated.....	12			2	3	6	1			
One-half and under three-fourths cultivated.....	1					1				
Three-fourths or more cultivated.....	1			1						
Total.....	24			4	5	7	2	2	2	2
Grand total.....	26			4	5	8	3	2	2	2

^a Including 1 farm valued at \$50,000.

^b Not including 1 farm of 2,700 acres valued at \$50,000.

Since these 26 farms came into the possession of the North Italians the number of farms with 25 to 50 per cent of the land tillable has increased from 1 to 12, and the price per acre has increased about 16.7 per cent. Practically all the land that is now tillable is being cultivated. This shows that the Italians have spent some time and money in clearing their farms and making improvements. The price of land less than one-fourth tillable has also increased.

The table which follows shows the average number of acres and the value, in 1909, of the 24 farms included in the Commission's inquiry which had been purchased by North Italians.

TABLE 42.—*Condition of land, size of farms, and average value of 24 farms owned by North Italians, South Glastonbury, Conn.*

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Average number of acres per farm.	Average value per—	
			Farm.	Acre.
Under one-fourth tillable.....	10	a 129	a \$2,411	a \$19
One-fourth and under one-half tillable.....	12	51	2,204	43
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	1	43	6,000	140
Three-fourths or more tillable.....	1	10	1,200	120
Total.....	24			

a Not including 1 farm of 2,700 acres.

The next table shows the value of the property brought to South Glastonbury by the 26 North Italians under consideration, and the net value of property now owned by them, with the number of years since first lease or purchase. Five, or practically 20 per cent, had less than \$50 on their arrival in this locality; at present one of these has between \$1,000 and \$1,500, three now own amounts varying between \$1,500 and \$2,500, and one has made over \$5,000. This shows how Italians who came with nothing have succeeded. In the majority of cases not cited here the increase in the property accumulated by the Italians during their residence in the locality has been in the same proportion.

TABLE 43.—*Value of property brought to South Glastonbury by North Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of families.	Number of heads of families having property whose net value is—								Years since first lease or purchase.				
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and under \$250.	\$250 and under \$500.	\$500 and under \$1,000.	\$1,000 and under \$1,500.	\$1,500 and under \$2,500.	\$2,500 and under \$5,000.	\$5,000 and over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.
No property.....	2							2				1	1	1
Under \$50.....	3						1	1		1		1		
\$50 and under \$100.....	3							1				1		
\$100 and under \$250.....	3					1	1	1	1			1	2	
\$250 and under \$500.....	3					1			1	1		1	1	1
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	5						1	2	1	1		3	1	
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	5					1		2	1	1		1		1
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	2							2				2		
\$2,500 and under \$5,000.....	1								1	1			1	
\$5,000 and over.....	1								1			1		
Not reported.....	1							1					1	
Total.....	26					3	3	12	4	4		10	11	2

Table 44 shows the value and amount of live stock kept by 25 of these farmers; while the numbers and valuations are not large, the supply is enough for the demand. The cattle and hogs are raised principally for food, saving the Italians many dollars each year. One of the farms studied by the Commission reported no live stock.

TABLE 44.—*Classification of live stock kept by 25 North Italian farmers, South Glastonbury, Conn.*

Kind of live stock.	Number of farms reporting.	Number of farms reporting—					Number of animals reported.	Average value per head.
		Only 1.	2 or 3.	4 to 6.	7 to 10.	10 to 15.		
Cows.....	25	8	13	4	.....	.....	57	\$24
Swine.....	10	5	5	.....	.....	.....	15	11
Horses.....	20	15	4	.....	.....	1	39	123
Neat cattle.....	7	.....	5	.....	2	.....	27	33

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The Italians wear American clothes made in American fashion. Their clothes do not fit as well as those worn by Americans, nor do they look as well, but the Italians buy garments that will give good service.

The women, as a rule, think it necessary to wrap the head in a coarse shawl whenever they move out of doors; the young girls go from house to house with light scarfs wrapped about their heads, while some of the children are seen at play wearing heavy knit mufflers over the head, securely tied around the neck. The cold climate and the abundance of stones in the fields are responsible for the fact that the South Glastonbury Italian wears his shoes more constantly than his fellow-countrymen in the localities farther south.

As has been stated before, the houses are all two stories high with cellars built of stones obtained from a near-by quarry. Frequently the second story is unfinished or is made into a large open attic. The first floor consists of a kitchen, which is frequently used as a combined dining room and living room. Two or three of the houses have a parlor; this is generally filled with plush furniture, gilded pictures adorn the walls, the floor is covered with homemade rugs, and at the windows are hung cheap lace curtains. This room is opened only on Sundays and state occasions. The walls are all plastered, and sometimes the parlor has been painted or papered. The inside woodwork is painted, and the interiors of some of the houses present a most cheerful appearance. Two of the houses are equipped with both hot and cold water in the kitchen and in the bathroom. Some of these houses are well furnished, are kept neat and tidy, and compare favorably with the general run of farm houses in this immediate neighborhood. On the other hand, some of the houses are extremely dirty and ill kept. The kitchen is used as a living room as well as a dining room; dirt covers the floor; the dining table is not cleared of crumbs after a meal; the walls though plastered are blackened from the smoke of the stove, for wood is used almost exclusively for fuel; the windows are dirty and it is impossible to distinguish the original color of the molding or window casings. Frequently the bedrooms are dirty, the beds remain unmade during

the day, the bed clothing is soiled and seems to be very seldom washed.

Some of the dwellings of this unkempt type are owned by the more prosperous men in the locality; they seem to care very little about home comforts, preferring to spend their money on barns, sheds, and farm machinery. The Italian women know very little about housework, and seem to think that the house can care for itself. Cooking, washing, and giving a little care to their children include the total of their household responsibilities.

The Italian's garden during six months of the year furnishes his table with vegetables. Numerous chickens, occasionally a pig, and other farm animals provide most of his meat. A favorite Italian dish is a stew made of beef, tomatoes, beans, peppers, and other vegetables. Sometimes this stew is prepared early in the week and constitutes the bulk of the food three times each day for the rest of the week. At mealtime a part of the stew will be poured into a bowl and placed in the middle of the table. Then the whole family sits down or stands around the table and eats from the single bowl. The Italian bread, made in long narrow rolls and baked once a week, with plenty of crust, is served with this stew, and furnished the second of the two chief articles of diet in the poorer Italian families.

During the fruit season the women and children help in harvesting the fruit. The smaller children and the women are better able to pick the strawberries, blackberries, and raspberries than the men. When the peaches are ripe, the women attend to the sorting and packing of the fruit. Frequently they pick the fruit that can be reached from the ground, leaving the higher limbs for men with ladders.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

The opportunities for outside employment for the men and women in this locality are numerous. During the harvest season many men are employed picking apples and peaches and earn \$1.50 per day of ten hours. During the winter months a few men chop wood or hew railroad ties, making from \$1 to \$2 per day. A near-by stone quarry furnishes employment to a few quarrymen; wages range from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per day. Some men are employed during the winter hauling lumber or ice, for which for man and team they are paid \$3 to \$4 per day, depending on whether they use one or two horses. Occasionally an Italian finds employment in Hartford, and comes home Saturday night to spend Sunday with his family.

Midway between South Glastonbury and Matson Hill is a woolen mill which employs many Italian men, women, and young boys and girls during the winter. The men and women are employed as weavers or spinners and earn from \$1 to \$1.50 per day; others less skilled receiving less, the wages varying from \$4.50 to \$8 per week, depending on the character of the work. The Italians always walk back and forth to their work, whether they have a horse in the barn or not, and no matter what the weather may be.

One of the Italians conducts a small fruit store near the end of the car line in South Glastonbury and four of them are engaged in the sawmill business. Two have portable sawmills, while the other two men own and operate a fully equipped lumber camp and sawmill. These Italians make contracts to cut into lumber the timber on the

wood lots in the neighborhood and make very profitable returns from their mills. Other Italians find employment at these lumber camps and work side by side with American lumbermen.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

Very little of the Italian's time is spent in social recreation. On Sunday afternoon families call on their friends, spend an hour or two in friendly gossip, and then move on to the next neighbor. At each house the host has a pitcher of cider or sour wine to serve to all his visiting friends.

The young men of the neighborhood have organized an Italian band, which adds to the social and recreative enterprises of the community; they meet for practice two or three times a month.

They are good neighbors and very accommodating; whenever an American wishes to borrow farm tools or desires any little service, his Italian neighbor is willing to accommodate him. Natives in the neighborhood now speak well of the Italians, although the latter at first had to make their way through a thick wall of prejudice. Merchants consider them among their best customers, and state that they always pay their bills promptly.

Mr. J. H. Hale, the noted peach grower of Connecticut, decided to employ an Italian on his farm twelve years ago. Now this Italian and Mr. Hale are joint owners and active partners in a 400-acre orchard project. Mr. Hale says that in less than ten years hence the 400-acre orchard, on land that had been given up as being too difficult to cultivate on account of rocks and stumps, will be worth \$100 an acre, due largely to the energy and industry of his Italian partner. This Italian came to Mr. Hale and suggested that the land would make a good site for a peach orchard if properly cleared of stones. Mr. Hale looked at the land and thought differently, but at last decided to let the Italian try his hand. Since then he has been willing to trust to the judgment of his Italian partner when it comes to the clearing of new land.

The Italians are located practically by themselves, for each year one or more of the old-time American families that in some cases have held their property for generations sell out to these newcomers and move elsewhere, leaving the Italians in possession. In a few years, they will, beyond a doubt, occupy the whole neighborhood.

RELIGIOUS AFFILIATIONS.

All the Italians in this group attend the Roman Catholic Church at South Glastonbury, where services are held every Sunday. The present priest, although an American, can speak Italian and Polish, and he hears confession and pronounces the marriage ceremony in the native language. Sermons, however, are delivered in English, since practically all the attendants can understand enough English to derive some benefit from the service.

The present priest once stated that it would be a matter of a few years only before his entire congregation would be Italian, for the present Catholic members of the other races are moving into other localities and leaving only Italians behind.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

In Connecticut schools are supported by local districts. During the first few years of the Italian influx into the locality the newcomers had to be content to have their children attend school in an old and dilapidated schoolhouse. Every year they tried to have the district vote enough money to buy land and erect a new building, but the Americans controlled a majority of the votes and each time voted down this proposition. Finally one of the Italians donated the land on Matson Hill, where the present schoolhouse now stands, others contributed money to buy the necessary lumber, a few contributed their labor, and in this way a new schoolhouse was obtained.

The present teacher is an American and a graduate of the local high school. She took this school after graduating and has now been its teacher for four years, having had remarkable success with the Italians. In this school the pupils are all Italians, as it is right in the midst of the Italian section. Twenty-eight pupils were enrolled in January, 1910. The other school in the locality has a majority of Americans on its rolls, there being only six Italians who attend.

There is a tendency in this locality (and this is commonly true in foreign communities), for the parents to allow their children to drop out of school as soon as they have passed beyond the age limit required by the laws of Connecticut, consequently very few of the Italian children pass through the grammar grades. Two of the Italian children are now in the South Glastonbury high school, and one has attended a business college in Hartford, but this is practically the extent of the higher education so far attained by the Italians. These children are members of the leading Italian families and associate with the Americans more than the other Italians do.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

In this settlement there are probably 75 men of voting age, but according to the books of the assessors not over 15 have secured their final naturalization papers. The majority are property holders, yet they have no desire to participate in the town or city elections. One hears a good deal of talk about their desire to secure their papers, and they all say they would like to vote; but very few Italian names are to be seen on the voting list.

Information was secured by the Commission relative to the political condition of 26 of the South Glastonbury Italians, all of whom had been in the country 5 years or more and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming. Eleven of these men had been in the United States from 5 to 9 years, but none had taken even the first step toward securing naturalization papers. The remaining 15 men had been in the country 10 years or over, and of these 7 were fully naturalized; 4 had first papers only, and 4 had made no move toward citizenship. This substantiates the statement that the Italians in this part of Connecticut care very little for politics, and it is said that none of them desire to hold office.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians are spoken of as being honest, hard working, and industrious. One merchant remarked that they were the best people to deal with. They pay their taxes before they are due and often meet the bank's demands with the same promptness.

In spite of the quantities of wine and other liquors which the Italians use there is very little intoxication, and the settlement is so far removed from the village that the townsmen are never disturbed by Italian celebrations. In the past five years, only one arrest is recorded, and this man was arrested for selling wine of his own manufacture.

THE SECOND GENERATION.

Many of the children of Italian parentage have moved away when they reached the age of 21. The European idea that the children under age should remain at home, working outside or at home and contributing their earnings to the family, prevails in this locality; in only a few cases do we find children under 21 working for themselves, away from home.

As these children branch out they go into various occupations; some go to New York and secure employment as waiters in restaurants or clerks in department stores, and others are dressmakers or milliners. A neighboring woolen mill furnishes occupation for a few, these helping on the farms during the dull season in the mills.

The opportunity to go to Hartford frequently and visit the Italians in that city and to mix more or less with Americans has caused the Italians in this district to become quite thoroughly Americanized. It is only a matter of one or two generations before it will be hard to tell where the Italian ends and the American begins. It will take the same length of time to determine whether the coming generation will make prosperous, successful, desirable citizens and keep up the good work their fathers have begun.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table next presented shows the development of 12 typical families regarding the amount of land first purchased, that now owned, the value of the land and improvements, the value of the crops produced, and the amount and value of the crops sold.

TABLE 45.—*Economic history and present financial condition of*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	17.....	15.....	14.....	10.....	9.....
Family.....	15.....	15.....	14.....	10.....	4.....
Present household size.....	9.....	6.....	11.....	7.....	7.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	7.....	5.....	6.....	5.....	5.....
Male.....	3.....	3.....	4.....	3.....	2.....
Female.....	4.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	3.....
Previous location.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Chester, Mass.....	New York, N. Y.....	Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Farming.....	At home.....	Lumberman.....	Mason's helper.....	Farm laborer.....
Value of property brought.....	\$35.....	None.....	\$1,000.....	\$300.....	\$20.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	Lumberman.....	Lumberman.....	None.....	None.....	Lumberman.....
Wages per week.....	\$15.....	\$15.....			\$15.....
Years employed.....	2.....				4.....
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....		None.....
Date.....				1898.....	
Number of acres.....				20.....	
Terms.....				\$90 per year.....	
Condition.....				Stony land; 2 acres cleared.....	
First land bought:					
Date.....	1893.....	1893.....	1894.....	1899.....	1903.....
Number of acres.....	100.....	37.....	100.....	20.....	35.....
Price.....	\$500.....	\$500.....	\$900.....	\$1,100.....	\$500.....
Terms.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....
Condition.....	Brush land and pasture.....	Brush land and pasture.....	5 acres tillable.....	4 acres tillable.....	Untillable.....
Occupation until living could be made from the land.....	Lumberman.....	Lumberman.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Number of years.....	2.....	3.....			
Earnings per day.....	\$1.25 to \$1.50.....	\$1.25 to \$1.60.....			
Acres of land now owned.....	2,700.....	137.....	354.....	43.....	35.....
Acres tillable.....	225.....	16.....	85.....	33.....	11.....
Acres in fruit:					
Number of pear trees.....					
Number of apple trees.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	60.....	N. R.....
Number of peach trees.....	N. R.....	1,000.....	3,000.....	1,300.....	700.....
Number of plum trees.....				200.....	
Acres of grapes.....	N. R.....	1.....	N. R.....	1.....	N. R.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	6.....	2.....	4.....	3.....	2.....
Horses.....	15.....	3.....	2.....	2.....	1.....
Hogs.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$50,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$6,000.....	\$6,000.....	\$1,800.....
Live stock.....	\$2,700.....	\$280.....	\$370.....	\$250.....	\$130.....
Tools and implements.....	\$3,000.....	\$200.....	\$400.....	\$500.....	\$50.....
Crops on hand.....	\$1,000.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	\$100.....	\$50.....
Other property.....	\$350.....	\$100.....	\$600.....	\$500.....	\$100.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$57,050.....	\$2,180.....	\$7,520.....	\$7,450.....	\$2,130.....
Indebtedness on land.....	\$5,000.....				
Net value of property.....	\$52,050.....	\$2,180.....	\$7,520.....	\$7,450.....	\$2,130.....

certain typical North Italian families, South Glastonbury, Conn.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
8.....	9.....	5.....	5.....	4.....	4.....	2.....
8.....	9.....	5.....	5.....	4.....	4.....	2.....
3.....	7.....	8.....	5.....	5.....	5.....	7.....
2.....	4.....	6.....	5.....	4.....	2.....	6.....
1.....	3.....	5.....	3.....	2.....	1.....	3.....
1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	3.....
New York, N. Y. Pantryman...	New York, N. Y. Housewife...	Chester, Conn. Lumberman.	New York, N. Y. Visiting son..	New York, N. Y. Waiter in ho- tel.	New York, N. Y. Cook in hotel.	New York, N. Y. Table waiter.
\$100.....	\$900.....	\$500.....	\$300.....	\$3,000.....	\$600.....	\$2,000.....
Farmer.....	None.....	Wood chop- per.	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Share in brother's farm.		\$12.....				
3.....		2.....				
None.....	None.....	1905.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
		90.....				
		\$150 per year.				
		Untillable				
1903.....	1899.....	1906.....	1903.....	1904.....	1904.....	1906.....
75.....	50.....	90.....	75.....	140.....	20.....	85.....
\$1,500.....	\$900.....	\$2,700.....	\$1,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$600.....	\$2,300.....
\$1,000 cash; \$500 bor- rowed from friends.	Part cash and bal- ance in mortgage.	\$500 cash, 5 per cent mortgage on demand.	\$300 cash, \$200 loaned by brother, mortgage \$500.	Cash.....	\$600 cash; 20 acres of farm is brother's.	Cash, paid by head and brother.
Pasture land..	Rough and stony.	Untillable...	Untillable...	Untillable...	2 acres till- able.	Nearly all un- tillable.
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
75.....	50.....	90.....	75.....	100.....	20.....	85.....
30.....	25.....	16.....	25.....	40.....	10.....	35.....
N. R.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	1,000.....	25.....	
N. R.....	N. R.....	500.....	2,500.....	500.....	1,000.....	2,000.....
2,000.....						12.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
1.....	1.....	12.....	3.....	7.....	1.....	3.....
1.....		1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
			2.....	2.....	1.....	1.....
\$3,500.....	\$1,500.....	\$3,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$4,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$3,500.....
\$185.....	\$35.....	\$275.....	\$215.....	\$405.....	\$110.....	\$235.....
\$300.....	\$50.....	\$100.....	\$200.....	\$200.....	\$250.....	\$200.....
\$75.....	\$10.....	\$100.....	\$75.....	\$600.....	\$75.....	\$75.....
\$200.....	\$175.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	\$2,350.....	\$200.....	\$150.....
\$4,260.....	\$1,770.....	\$3,575.....	\$3,640.....	\$7,555.....	\$1,635.....	\$4,160.....
		\$2,200.....				
\$4,260.....	\$1,770.....	\$1,375.....	\$3,640.....	\$7,555.....	\$1,635.....	\$4,160.....

TABLE 45.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Products.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
Blackberries.....					\$150	\$150				
Corn.....	\$500		\$100		30		\$96		\$20	
Hay.....	750		50		188		100		60	
Potatoes.....			20	\$20						
Raspberries.....					400	400	182	\$182		
Strawberries.....							326	326		
Tobacco.....							100	100		
General products not itemized.	1,450	\$1,450							75	\$75
Orchard products.....	3,050	3,050	100	100	1,000	1,000	841	841		
Total.....	5,750	4,500	270	120	1,768	1,550	1,645	1,449	155	75
Dairy products.....								50		
Live-stock products.....								25		
Poultry products.....								50		
Total.....								125		
Grand total.....	5,750	4,500	270	120	1,768	1,550	1,645	1,574	155	75
Supplementary income.....	^a \$156		(^b)		(^c)				^d \$265	

^a Rent of two houses.^b Head has other income; would not tell how much.^c Head in lumber business; amount not reported.

typical North Italian families, South Glastonbury, Conn.—Continued.

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
\$60				\$10		\$23		\$100		\$40		\$30	
81		\$30		90		83		600	\$30	60		47	
				10	\$5			115	115			24	\$12
200	\$200	125	\$125	175	175	275	\$275	188	188			100	100
								375	375				
										100	\$100		
210	210	50	50			125	125			250	250	5	5
551	410	205	175	285	180	506	400	1,378	708	450	350	206	117
										55			
										125			8
										35			5
										215			13
551	410	205	175	285	180	506	400	1,378	923	450	350	206	130
<i>e</i> \$39		<i>f</i> \$276		<i>f</i> \$516									

d Earnings of son working in woolen mill.

e Earning of head, working as farm labor.

f From lodgers and boarders.

CHAPTER IX.

JOHNSTON TOWNSHIP, R. I., SOUTH ITALIAN SMALL FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Johnston, Providence County, R. I., which had a population of 4,550 in 1905, joins Providence on the west. Its nearness to the city and its superior transportation facilities make it a desirable location for manufacturers and also for market gardening, milk farming, and the poultry and egg business.

The Springfield branch of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad passes through the town as does the Providence and Danielson electric railway. Several branches of the Rhode Island (electric) Company also reach Johnston from Providence. This gives Johnston excellent transportation facilities, and several important textile establishments have taken advantage of the favorable conditions to locate in the town.^a

The territory occupied by the Italian landowners lies in the central southern portion of the town of Johnston. In addition to the truck farmers, a considerable percentage of the population are employed in the woolen and other industries of the locality. Separated a distance of a few miles are the villages of Hughesdale, Thornton, and Danielson, with several grocery stores and a small population of millworkers, some of whom combine agriculture with their other occupations.

The population is unusually dense for a rural community except in certain areas too rough and broken to admit of agricultural development. In the valleys and on the level areas is found some of the most fertile land in the State.

ITALIAN POPULATION.

Classified by birthplace of father, the census of 1900 reports 297 males of Italian descent engaged in agricultural pursuits in Rhode Island. Of this number, 221 are classed as agricultural laborers, 69 as farmers, planters, and overseers, and 7 as gardeners, florists, nurserymen, etc. The Rhode Island State census of 1905 reports 41 persons in Johnston township engaged in farming, and 128 farm assistants and laborers giving Italy as the birthplace of father. Cranston township, immediately south of Johnston, reported 7 farmers and 193 farm assistants and laborers of Italian descent. In the State as a whole in 1905 there were 104 farmers and 529 farm laborers and assistants of Italian lineage. The preceding figures indicate a material increase in the number of persons of Italian parentage engaged in agricultural pursuits from 1900 to 1905, though no data are available to show the increase for Johnston township alone.

^a Twentieth Report of Industrial Statistics, Rhode Island, 1906, part 3, p. 62.

On the assessment rolls of the town for 1909 are found the names of 45 Italians who pay taxes on real estate. Practically the entire number are South Italians, who emigrated to the United States fifteen to thirty years ago, and after a period of employment in various kinds of unskilled labor purchased a few acres of land and commenced truck farming on a small scale. Many of the Italians were first attracted to the locality by the opportunities offered for employment in the numerous textile mills in this section of the State, and there are few who did not work as day laborers at least five, and in many instances fifteen to twenty years before taking up farming. On account of its large semiurban population and its proximity to the city of Providence, the locality offers exceptional opportunities for truck farming, and the truckers have the advantage of a market easily reached by private conveyance, thus eliminating the expense of freight as well as commissions, since the greater part of the produce is sold directly to the consumer.

METHOD OF SETTLEMENT.

Unlike many of the immigrant agricultural colonies, the Johnston settlement was not promoted by real estate agents, nor is it the result of an organized movement by the immigrants, but was built up gradually as the Italians, at intervals, invested their savings in real estate, which, since it could be purchased in the same locality, involved only a slight expense for the transfer of their families and household effects to the farms.

One of the earlier settlers arrived here penniless from Naples, Italy, in 1875, and worked as a farm laborer for two years, earning \$7 per week. At the end of this period he purchased 10 acres for \$500, paying cash. Five acres of the land was in cultivation, and it yielded a living the first year. He now owns 57 acres, on which he has built two dwelling houses and made other improvements, and values the property at \$12,000. The 37 acres in cultivation produced \$1,300 worth of produce in 1909. One farmer was interviewed who made his first purchase in 1874, and it is probable that Italians were engaged in agriculture prior to that date.

Such land as is suitable for agricultural development in this section has for the most part been in cultivation for a long period, and the first purchases made by the Italians were usually of small tracts of 1 to 10 acres of improved land, the price in some instances being as high as \$300 an acre. But little real estate was bought for less than \$100 an acre.

Frequently the first purchase consisted of less than an acre of land, but even this small tract was considered sufficiently large for truck farming on a small scale. Purchases were usually made for a small cash payment with the balance secured by mortgages at 6 per cent, the cash payment varying from 20 to 50 per cent of the entire purchase price. The larger number of the immigrants were farmers or farm laborers before emigrating to the United States. Probably three-fourths of the settlers came from the vicinity of Naples. A small number came from Rome, Basilicata, and other parts of southern Italy. Few, if any, settled on farms immediately after coming to the United States without an intervening period of employment. Personal interviews with 15 typical families show that 6 heads of

families were employed as farm laborers, 4 worked in woolen mills, 4 were general unskilled laborers, and 1 worked on his father's farm prior to the first purchase of land, the period of employment varying from three to eighteen years. The high price of real estate has been one of the principal obstacles to the progress of the colony. A mortgage on the first purchase has been required almost invariably to secure deferred payments, however small the tract, and the income from the farm the first few years is frequently insufficient to meet the interest and living expenses. There are but few families in the colony at present who subsist entirely on the income received from the farm. In almost every home either the head or one or more of the children are engaged in outside employment, usually in the woolen mills, the income thus secured being used to supplement the returns from the sales of farm produce.

SOIL AND CLIMATE.

Generally speaking, the eastern portion of Rhode Island, embracing the basin of Narragansett, is highly fertile and much better adapted to tillage than the rough and stony hill lands in the western portion of the State. The Italian settlement is located in one of the most highly favored regions, agriculturally, in the State. In this area are found two general varieties of soil—Miami stony loam and Warwick sandy loam. Each consists of a mellow brown loam, the latter variety containing sand and gravel. The Miami stony loam is one of the strongest varieties of soil found in the State, but its stony character is a drawback to cultivation. Much of the area is of a rough and irregular formation, the soil thin and for these reasons unsuited to tillage.

The Warwick sandy loam is a mellow brown sandy loam, usually containing some fine gravel, and it is warm and easily tilled. The elevation is usually low and the surface less rough and broken than that of the Miami stony loam. The Warwick loam is one of the best soils of the State for the production of market garden crops, and yields about 1½ tons of hay and 40 bushels of corn to the acre. The Miami stony loam is better suited to general farming than to truck raising, but the Italians have confined themselves largely to the production of market garden crops, intensive farming being almost a necessity on account of the high price of land and the consequently small acreage of the farms.

The mean annual temperature of Rhode Island is 49 degrees. Spring is a short season, while the summers are longer and well defined. The highest maximum temperature on record for the State is 104 degrees, at Providence. Winter weather prevails through a period of five months or longer, and the minimum temperature falls to 32 degrees or below on an average of one hundred and six days yearly. The average annual precipitation is 49 inches, which is very evenly distributed through the different seasons. A large percentage of the annual precipitation is in the form of snow, the State having an average annual snowfall of 38.2 inches. The average date of the first killing frost in autumn is November 16 and the average date of the last killing frost in spring is April 26.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

SIZE OF FARMS.

On account of the high price prevailing in real estate few of the immigrants have been able to acquire extensive holdings of land. In 1905 the total number of farms in Johnston township was 197. Of this number, 37 were less than 10 acres in area; 29 were 10 acres and under 20; 69, 20 acres and under 50; 38, 50 acres and under 100, and 24, 100 acres or over in area.^a Data secured for 29 of the 45 Italian freeholders show that 5 of the number own less than 10 acres, 12 own 10 and under 20 acres, 10 own 20 and under 50 acres, 10 own 50 and under 100 acres, and 1 owns 100 acres or over. It is noticeable from these figures that the percentage of Italians who own less than 50 acres is much greater than the percentage of men of all races who own less than this amount; in other words, the average Italian farm is smaller than the average farm in the township.

On the smaller farms very little land is allowed to remain untilled, and this is also true of the larger estates, though some of the latter embrace considerable tracts of hillside and areas too stony for cultivation.

CROPS RAISED.

There is very little general farming in the Johnston colony. A few tons of hay are frequently grown, but otherwise the farming is confined almost exclusively to market garden crops. The vegetables most usually raised are beans, peas, peppers, and tomatoes. In 1905 Johnston Township led the State in the production of green peas and tomatoes.^b Corn is frequently planted, but only for sale for table use and not for home consumption. Cabbage, cucumbers, cauliflower, and onions are less extensively grown. Two hundred bushels of tomatoes, 100 bushels of peas or beans, 75 barrels of peppers are the yields per acre reported in some instances. Nearly every farm has 1 or 2 acres of hay, and the yield averages about 1½ tons an acre. The hay is usually kept for stock feed, but most of the feed for the live stock has to be purchased. Small apple and pear orchards and vineyards are noted on a number of the farms, but very little, if any, fruit is sold. Several of the Italians have cleared satisfactory sums by renting old apple orchards from the natives and selling the fruit. Fruit culture, however, has generally received but little attention in this colony.

Of live stock, the usual number is one or two horses and cows and two or three hogs. No live stock nor dairy nor poultry products are sold. The hogs are killed in the early winter and the meat cured for home consumption.

The expenditures incurred by the Italian in farming are for fertilizers, farm labor, and feed for live stock. The total of this expense frequently amounts to more than 50 per cent of the value of the farm produce. Statistics were collected from 15 families, and 14 of this number had incurred expenses aggregating \$5,710, an average of about \$408 for each farm, indicating an average expenditure per farm of about \$381 for the settlement.

^a Twenty-second Report of Industrial Statistics, Rhode Island, 1908, p. 76.

^b *Ibid.*, p. 70.

Data for 15 selected families show that the average value of produce sold in 1909 amounted to \$813 per farm. The largest income from sales is shown by a farm of 12 acres, from which \$1,550 worth of produce was sold. The minimum amount, \$40, is reported by a farm of 18½ acres, of which only 1½ acres were in cultivation.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Providence, a city of 175,597 inhabitants, according to the census of 1900, and located about 4 miles from the colony, furnishes the market for the most of the produce raised by the Italian. The methods of marketing are simple. Such of the produce as is ready for the market is loaded upon a wagon late in the evening and early the next day the farmer drives to Providence, where he sells a considerable proportion directly to the consumer. The wagons gather at the city market, known as "the Bridge," on account of its proximity to the bridge across Providence River. The entire forenoon is frequently consumed in disposing of a load of vegetables and sometimes the bargaining continues until afternoon. It is considered necessary to dispose of the produce by 2 o'clock, however, at the latest, and such of the vegetables as remain at that time are sold to commission men or hucksters at any price that can be obtained. The wagons are then driven back to the farm and loaded for a trip the following day. Hay is the only crop that is not taken to market.

All the varieties of produce raised by these Italians usually find a ready sale and command a fair price. In 1909 peas and beans brought from 50 cents to \$1.50 a bushel unshelled. Tomatoes sold for about 75 cents a bushel, peppers for \$2 to \$2.50 a barrel, and corn for roasting 10 cents a dozen ears.

The Italian has not introduced any changes of importance in agricultural methods. Many of the immigrants on engaging in agriculture utilized the experience gained while employed as farm laborers for the natives. Their fields are well cultivated, and they probably practice a more intensive form of agriculture than do the natives. Peppers is a new crop introduced by the Italian to supply a demand created by his own race.

Though the Italian is very thorough in his methods of cultivation, the average Italian farmhouse presents a much less attractive appearance than the home of the native farmer. The buildings are frequently unpainted and dilapidated, the fences out of repair, and the thrifty appearance associated with the New England homesteads is lacking. Of course there are some exceptions to these conditions, but they are not numerous. The household furniture is worth little and is limited usually to the most indispensable articles.

PROPERTY OWNED.

The property of the Italians of Olneyville consists of land and improvements in the case of 42 families, who also own some live stock, farm implements, and household effects. On the tax roll of Johnston Township 735 acres of land, valued at \$57,400, are assessed to Italian owners, an average of about \$78 an acre. The aggregate of all property real and personal assessed to the Italians is

\$132,500. There are, of course, a number of Italian farmers who are tenants and own no real estate who do not appear on the tax roll.

TABLE 46.—*Range of assessments, Italian farmers, Johnston Township, R. I., 1909.*

[Compiled from the tax list of Johnston Township, R. I., 1909.]

Range of values.	Land and improvements.	Land and personal estate, total valuation.
Under \$300.....		
\$300 and under \$500.....	2	2
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	6	6
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	8	8
\$1,500 and under \$2,500.....	9	8
\$2,500 and under \$3,500.....	8	8
\$3,500 and under \$5,000.....	2	3
\$5,000 and under \$7,500.....	6	6
\$7,500 and under \$10,000.....	1	1
Total.....	42	42

Fifteen Italian owners from whom detailed information was secured own 377 acres of land valued at \$47,620, or about \$126 an acre, and the sum of all their property, real and personal, is \$57,464. It is thus seen that the assessed value of the property is somewhat lower than the market value. Of these farms seven have a total indebtedness of \$5,300, an average of \$757 each, indicating an average indebtedness for the colony of \$353 for each farm. The greater part of the indebtedness is on land and improvements, though a few owe small amounts for fertilizer and other supplies. Their savings are usually invested in additions to their holdings of real estate. Doubtless some of the farmers have money on deposit in banks, but it is difficult to secure reliable information in this regard.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

Compared with the native farmer, the Italian landowner in this locality has a rather low standard of living. In clothing, the men differ less from the natives than the women. At work in the field, and when selling his produce at the market, in garb of overalls and shirt, or cheap ready-made clothing, there is little in this respect to distinguish him from the American laborer. The women, however, are usually far from being either neat or picturesque. When engaged in their daily routine of domestic duties they are frequently rather slovenly in appearance. On Sundays and holidays they are more careful in their attire but go to an extreme in personal adornment, and decked with earrings and flaming scarfs and ribbons present a marked contrast to native styles and costumes. The children of both sexes pattern more closely after the dress of the American children and become Americanized much more rapidly than do their parents.

Housing conditions are frequently rather primitive. It is not unusual for the kitchen to be used both as a bedroom and dining room, and a separate living room or parlor is found but rarely.

In the homes of some of the earlier and more prosperous immigrants are sometimes found clean and attractive rooms and conditions approx-

imating the American standards, but these households are the exceptions to the general rule.

During the summer months very little money is expended for food, farm products being used to a large extent, though a few groceries, such as sugar and coffee, are purchased, and flour and some meat is added to the menu during the winter. Wine and beer are regarded as practically indispensable.

The women and children assist to a large extent in the farm work, and the entire household down to the children of 10 years of age are frequently seen in the field. As the children reach the age of 14 years, however, a considerable proportion obtain employment in the numerous woolen mills in the vicinity of Olneyville, going back and forth from the farm to the mills every day and paying over their earnings to the head of the household.

Apparently no difficulty is experienced in securing regular employment. The greater number of the wage-earners are employed in the woolen industry, though there are a few farm laborers and general unskilled workmen.

Probably there are less than 25 per cent of the families in this colony in which some member of the family is not a wage-earner. It is not unusual to find that two or three and in some of the larger families as many as four of the children have outside employment. Weavers and spinners in the woolen mills earn from \$4.50 to \$7.50, working fifty-eight hours a week, and a few laborers in this industry report earnings of \$8 to \$9 a week. Farm laborers are in constant demand and are paid about \$30 a month. Until they reach the age of 21 the entire earnings of the children are almost invariably paid over to the father of the family. Those who are 21 or over usually retain their wages and pay \$4 to \$5 a week for board and lodging. The income received from these sources has been of great advantage in enabling the immigrants to discharge their indebtedness and enlarge and improve their farms. For a great number who have been able to purchase only a few acres of land outside employment is an absolute necessity as a means of supplementing the insufficient income from the farm.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians who compose this settlement affiliate with the Roman Catholic Church, where services are conducted in their native language. They patronize the American public schools; the children begin school when 6 years old and are usually kept in school until they reach the age of 14, when they are set at work on the farm or engage in factory employment. Nearly all the Italian children speak both the English and Italian languages fluently, and most of those over 10 years old can also read and write English. At school they mingle freely with American children, and there seems to be no friction or race prejudice in the schools. The Italians of the second generation are much quicker to adopt American standards and are assimilated much more rapidly than the foreign-born Italians.

The association between the native and the Italian children does not extend to the adults, who have very little if any social intercourse. The Italians of the first generation are inclined to retain their own customs, and assimilation proceeds very slowly, especially of those

who were 21 years of age or over when they came to the United States. The women of this age group seldom learn to speak the English language and apparently have no desire to identify themselves with the social life of this country. The immigrants have their religious festivals and other social recreations, which consist largely of friendly gatherings in the different homes, enlivened with music and beer or wine, but there is apparently no social or fraternal organization in the colony, except the Society of San Rocco, which has a few members. Very few newspapers or periodicals are taken.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

Classified by birthplace of father, the Report of Industrial Statistics of Rhode Island for 1907 shows that 7,897, or 7.33 per cent of the legal voters of the entire State, are of Italian lineage and that 5,554, or 21.85 per cent of all aliens in the State, are of Italian descent. With regard to literacy, 2,744, or 26.97 per cent of the male illiterates 21 years of age or over, are of Italian descent, the percentage of illiterates as compared with the total number of Italian males 21 years of age and over in the State being 35.29. The same report shows 311 males of Italian lineage 21 years of age or over in Johnston township. Of this number 153 are legal voters, 16 are nonvoters, and 142 are aliens. In this township 86 illiterate males 21 years of age or over of the Italian nativity are reported. Of this number 23 are real-estate voters, 22 are registry voters, and 41 are aliens. A detailed study of 15 typical Italian families in the Olneyville agricultural community disclosed 18 males 21 years of age or over, of whom 2 can read and write English, 2 can read English but can not write, and 14 can neither read nor write. In the same families were 17 foreign-born males 21 years of age or over. Of this number 12 had secured second naturalization papers, 1 had secured first papers, and 4 were aliens. These figures, as a basis for the entire colony, indicate that the percentage of illiteracy in the colony is much greater and the percentage of aliens much smaller among the farmers of Johnston township than is shown in the total for the entire State. Compared with South Italian agricultural colonies at Hammonton and Newfield, N. J., the Olneyville immigrants have a very high proportion of naturalized citizens.

Beyond exercising the franchise the Italian landowners have displayed but little activity in political affairs and seem content to leave the administration of the local government in the hands of the natives.

EFFECT OF THE COLONY.

While the settlement is of somewhat insignificant proportions, both with respect to numbers and area, it is probably within the mark to say that the colony has been successful. The land is productive and the immigrants, thrifty and industrious, are in a large measure free from debt and have placed their farms on a profitable basis. The high price of real estate made the first few years especially difficult for those with small capital, but opportunities to supplement the income from the farm with other employment have been almost unlimited

and have greatly facilitated the progress of the colony to an independent basis.

Marketing facilities are excellent, and no deductions are necessary for freight or commissions. There seems to be no reason for doubting the continued prosperity of the present immigrants, though the density of the population and the increasing value of real estate render it improbable that the future growth of the colony will be either rapid or extensive.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The following table presents the most significant facts in the history and economic conditions of 12 families selected from the Italian agricultural colony at Olneyville.

Only two families report a household of less than 5 persons, and one family shows 10 and one 12 members. Of the 12 heads of families 9 came directly to the locality from Italy, while 2 worked in New York and 1 in New Jersey before coming to Olneyville. After coming to this locality various occupations were followed prior to the first purchase of real estate, the greater percentage of the heads of families having been employed in the woolen industry or as farm laborers, the periods of employment varying from three to eighteen years and the wages from \$6 to \$9 a week.

The first purchases of land consisted, with one exception, of small tracts of less than 12 acres; the terms were usually from 25 per cent to 50 per cent cash and the balance secured by mortgage. There were improvements on most of the purchases, and 7 of the families made a living from the land during the first year.

It is noticeable that 50 per cent of the families increased their holdings in land and that the table shows a marked increase for each family in the value of the land and improvements now owned over the first purchase. Three families show no indebtedness, and the indebtedness shown by 3 other families is comparatively small.

The value of the total products of the farm is over \$1,000 per farm for 6 families, and only 2 families show total products less than \$500 in value. The table shows that market garden crops were raised almost exclusively and that the sales in most instances equaled the total value of all products raised. Nine families have a supplementary income in addition to the products of the farm.

TABLE 47.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	17.....	23.....	30.....	34.....	20.....
Family.....	1.....	20.....	24.....	23.....	20.....
Present household, size.....	9.....	8.....	9.....	5.....	10.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	4.....	7.....	8.....	5.....	8.....
Male.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	2.....	6.....
Female.....	2.....	3.....	6.....	3.....	2.....
Previous location.....	New York, N. Y.	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Excavating for sewer.	At home.....	On father's farm.	Farming for self.	Farm laborer
Value of property brought.....	\$25.....	\$50.....	\$45.....	None.....	\$500.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	Unskilled laborer in stove foundry.	On father's farm.	Ditching and farm laborer.	Farm laborer	Washing wool in woolen mill.
Wages per week.....	\$8.....	Not reported. ^a	\$6.75.....	\$7.....	\$7.50.....
Years employed.....	6.....	18 ^a	5.....	12.....	8.....
First land leased.....		None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Date.....	1898.....				
Number of acres.....	8.....				
Terms.....	\$140 per year.				
Condition.....	All tillable, with house and barn.				
First land bought:					
Date.....	1903.....	1904.....	1884.....	1887.....	1897.....
Number of acres.....	6.....	10.....	9.....	10.....	8.....
Price.....	\$2,200.....	\$2,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$500.....	\$2,000.....
Terms.....	\$800 cash, balance 10 years.	\$250 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	\$250 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	Cash.....	\$400 cash, balance secured by mortgage.
Condition.....	Half tillable; house and barn.	Half tillable, with house and barn	All tillable, with house and barn.	Half tillable.	5 acres tillable; house and barn.
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	In stove foundry.	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Number of years.....	1.....				
Earnings per day.....	\$1.25.....				
Acres of land now owned.....	6.....	22.5.....	23.5.....	57.....	8.....
Acres tillable.....	5.....	12.....	12.....	37.....	5.....
Apple trees.....	13.....	25.....	10.....	10.....	100.....
Pear trees.....	12.....	25.....			10.....
Grape vines.....				4 acres.....	
Rented land:					
Acres.....	3.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	Apple orchard.
Terms.....	\$40 per year.....				\$25.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	
Horses.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....
Swine.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$2,500.....	\$3,375.....	\$4,500.....	\$12,000.....	\$2,250.....
Live stock.....	\$270.....	\$365.....	\$340.....	\$450.....	\$350.....
Tools and implements.....	\$200.....	\$150.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$350.....
Crops on hand.....	\$200.....	\$25.....	\$60.....	\$75.....	\$200.....
Other property.....	\$3,170.....	\$4,015.....	\$6,100.....	\$13,025.....	\$3,150.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$600.....	\$1,500.....	\$500.....		\$10.....
Indebtedness on land.....		\$25.....			
Other.....					
Net value of all property.....	\$2,570.....	\$2,490.....	\$5,600.....	\$13,025.....	\$3,140.....

^a Cultivated land of his father's estate for 8 years, prior to first purchase, for wages.

of certain typical Italian families, Olneyville, R. I.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
19.....	23.....	20.....	19.....	20.....	14.....	34.....
17.....	19.....	16.....	18.....	20.....	14.....	20.....
2.....	7.....	8.....	9.....	6.....	2.....	12.....
2.....	6.....	5.....	8.....	6.....	2.....	7.....
1.....	2.....	3.....	6.....	3.....	1.....	3.....
1.....	4.....	2.....	2.....	3.....	1.....	4.....
Italy.....	New York, N. Y.	Italy.....	Italy.....	New Jersey..	Italy.....	Italy.....
Shoemaker...	Dishwasher in restaur- ant.	Lumber saw- yer.	Laborer in sawmill.	Unskilled laborer.	Butcher....	On father's farm.
\$4.....	None.....	None.....	\$250.....	Not reported	\$150.....	None.....
General la- borer.	Farm laborer	Worked in woolen mill.	Washing wool in woolen mill.	Farm laborer	Wrapping boxes in woolen mill.	Farm la- borer.
\$7.50.....	\$8.25.....	\$7.30.....	\$7.50.....	\$7.85.....	\$9.....	\$7.85.....
9.....	7.....	10.....	9.....	3.....	13 ^b	16.....
1899.....	1901.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	1908.....	None.....
6.5.....	6.5.....				12.....	
\$160.....	\$55.....				\$125.....	
6 acres tillable, house and barn.	All tillable...				All tillable...	
1903.....	1893.....	1899.....	1899.....	1892.....	1905.....	1891.....
2.....	0.5.....	0.75.....	0.5.....	185.....	1.....	11.....
\$1,500.....	\$120.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,800.....	\$4,500.....	\$1,900.....	\$1,200.....
\$400 cash, balance se- cured by mortgage; \$200 to \$300 per year.	Cash.....	\$400 cash, balance se- cured by mortgage.	Cash.....	\$1,500 cash, balance se- cured by mortgage.	\$950 cash, balance se- cured by mortgage.	\$600 cash, balance; se- cured by mortgage.
All tillable....	All tillable...	All tillable; garden plot, house, and barn.	Tillable; gar- den plot and house.	5 acres till- able; 180 acres wood- land.	2 houses, gar- den, and yard.	10 acres till- able; house and barn.
Lived from previous savings.	Farm laborer	None.....	Not reported	None.....	Not reported	Farm laborer.
1.....	12.....		4.....			2.....
2.....	Not reported		Not reported			Not reported.
2.....	15.....	0.75.....	11.5.....	185.....	1.5.....	11.....
2.....	5.....	0.5.....	10.....	15.....	1.....	9.....
	10.....	9.....	25.....	50.....	50.....	
			25.....	50.....	50.....	
	Few.....		4.....			5 acres.
8.....	None.....	6.....	None.....	None.....	12.....	None.....
\$135 per year..		\$65 per year..			\$125 per year..	
1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
2.....			2.....	3.....		1.....
				3.....		
\$1,600.....	\$1,800.....	\$1,200.....	\$3,500.....	\$6,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$1,800.....
\$155.....	\$150.....	\$150.....	\$375.....	\$390.....	\$200.....	\$250.....
\$100.....	\$75.....	\$100.....	\$235.....	\$200.....	\$350.....	\$70.....
				\$150.....	\$40.....	\$40.....
\$100.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$100.....	\$500.....	\$400.....	\$100.....
\$1,955.....	\$2,125.....	\$1,500.....	\$4,210.....	\$7,240.....	\$3,490.....	\$2,260.....
	\$140.....	\$312.....	\$700.....		Not reported	\$900.....
10.....						
\$1,955.....	\$1,985.....	\$1,188.....	\$3,510.....	\$7,240.....	Not reported	\$1,360.....

^b Did not farm till lease in 1903.

TABLE 47.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS

Products.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
Apples.....	\$390	\$390							\$50	\$50
Corn.....										
Vegetable and truck crops not itemized.....	1,060	1,060	\$1,127	\$1,100	\$855	\$855	\$1,250	\$1,250	525	525
Hay.....					108					
Dairy products.....					15	15				
Total.....	1,450	1,450	1,127	1,100	978	870	1,250	1,250	575	575
Supplementary income.....					^a 136		^b 450		^c 1,279	

^a Rent from tenement house.^b Rent from tenement house and other property.^c Earnings of head and 4 sons.^d Earnings of 2 sons; \$53 rent from property.^e Earnings of sons for 1 week.

of certain typical Italian families, Olneyville, R. I.—Continued.

SOLD (AVERAGE FOR 2 YEARS).

Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
								\$6					
\$900	\$900	\$775	\$775	\$472.50	\$472.50	\$1,500	\$1,500	\$1,025 200 50	\$1,025 50	\$1,550 54	\$1,550	\$280.50	\$237.50
900	900	775 a 568	775	472.50 e 4.50	472.50	1,500 f 789	1,500	1,281 g 60	1,075	1,604 h 300	1,550	280.50	237.50
												i 306	

f Earnings of 3 sons.

g Rent from apartment.

h Earnings as butcher and profits from grocery; \$105 rent from tenements.

i Earnings of daughter.



CHAPTER X.

ITALIANS IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.

SCOPE OF INVESTIGATION.

During the investigation of the Immigration Commission regarding immigrants engaged in agriculture special agents visited rural colonies or the settlements in the following Southern States: North Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Tennessee, Missouri, and Arkansas. The large number of rural settlements of foreigners in the South and the limited time at the disposal of the Commission precluded detailed investigations such as were made of some of the settlements farther north. Much attention was given to rural settlements of North and South Italians, and what may be termed reconnoissance surveys were made of 35 distinct settlements of these two races from Italy, including cotton farmers, general farmers, small fruit growers, and truckers. The 35 settlements included more than 1,500 farm families, numbering approximately 8,589 persons of Italian origin.

Some difficulty was experienced in ascertaining the location of some of the many small rural groups, but probably every one of the more important Italian settlements in the Gulf States, Arkansas, Missouri, and Tennessee were visited. Some groups were located by special correspondents and field agents of the Department of Agriculture, who reported all colonies known to them in their respective territories. State officials, commissioners of agriculture and immigration, industrial agents of railroad lines and private individuals in the field contributed information, and the Commission feels reasonably sure that few colonies of recent immigrants were overlooked, although not all were studied. Neither the federal census report nor the census reports of many States give any information concerning the number of foreign-born persons engaged in agriculture—by counties and races—and some flourishing little settlements of Italians, about which no data seem to have been published, were discovered.

The communities included in the Commission's inquiry were distributed by States, as follows:

TABLE 48.—*List of Italian rural communities in the South investigated by the Immigration Commission, 1909.*

State.	Number of communities.	Approximate number of settlers.	State.	Number of communities.	Approximate number of settlers.
Alabama.....	2	240	North Carolina.....	2	480
Arkansas.....	3	1,076	Tennessee.....	2	320
Louisiana.....	4	1,950	Texas.....	12	3,675
Mississippi.....	8	598			
Missouri.....	2	250	Total.....	35	8,589

It is to be regretted that more detailed studies of many of these communities could not be made, for the reports dealing with them do not purport to be complete or intensive. They are extensive, cursory descriptions that may be valuable as points of departure for more detailed investigation. Moreover, in a large way, they are valuable for purposes of comparison and generalization. It is believed that they give true and unprejudiced accounts of the Italian on the land. In practically all colonies visited some schedules were secured from typical families, which in most instances have been incorporated in the reports. Prominent men, both Italians and others, were interviewed; public documents consulted; homes and farms visited; and information concerning schools, churches, and other social institutions secured and checked to assure its reliability.

The investigation purposed to determine accurately the position of the immigrant farmer in southern rural economy, his economic and social status, his progress in Americanization, his effect upon the community, and the effect of the environment upon him.

ITALIANS IN THE RURAL SOUTH.

The Twelfth Census report of occupations enumerates 5,951 Italian males of the first and second generations engaged in agriculture in the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Texas, which States were visited by agents of the Commission. Of the above number nearly three-fourths (4,287) are reported in Louisiana. Somewhat more than 72 per cent (4,330) are farm laborers and 1,621 are farmers, planters, overseers, dairymen, lumbermen, and florists.^a By far the largest number engaged in agriculture are in Louisiana, where 3,651 farm laborers and 636 Italian farmers, planters, and lumbermen are noted. Texas stands second with a total of 806 engaged in agricultural pursuits. It is evident that in 1900 Italians in agriculture were very infrequent in the South outside of Louisiana.

The table which follows shows the distribution of Italians in agricultural pursuits in the States previously mentioned.

^a Only 1,595 are enumerated as farmers, planters, and overseers.

TABLE 49.—*White male breadwinners in the Southern States having one or both parents born in Italy.*

[Compiled from Reports of the United States Census, 1900.]

States.	All occupations.		Agricultural pursuits.		Agricultural laborers.		Farmers, planters, overseers, and others in class.	
	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.	Number.	Per cent distribution.
United States.....	292,880	.....	18,244	.....	11,095	.....	7,149	.....
Southern States.....	19,074	100.0	5,951	100.0	4,330	100.0	1,621	100.0
Alabama.....	573	3.0	36	.6	12	.3	24	1.5
Arkansas.....	377	2.0	134	2.3	85	2.0	49	3.0
Florida.....	812	4.3	40	.7	9	.2	31	1.9
Georgia.....	183	1.0	20	.3	6	.1	14	.9
Louisiana.....	9,797	51.4	4,287	72.0	3,651	84.3	636	39.2
Mississippi.....	623	3.3	133	2.2	49	1.1	84	5.2
Missouri.....	2,953	15.5	267	4.5	90	2.1	177	10.9
North Carolina.....	117	.6	57	1.0	25	.6	32	2.0
South Carolina.....	151	.8	9	.2	3	.1	6	.4
Tennessee.....	902	4.7	162	2.7	78	1.8	84	5.2
Texas.....	2,586	13.6	806	13.5	322	7.4	484	29.9

Italian immigration into the States studied is comparatively recent, the greatest growth having been made during the past twenty years. In Texas, at Bryan, in Brazos County, is located the largest Italian agricultural colony in the South, numbering at least 1,700 persons. Its origin dates back to 1868. The Italian colony at Sunnyside, Ark., in the Yazoo delta region, established in 1895, is the largest colony in the "black belt," from which several smaller colonies throughout the delta can trace their origin.

Italian farming in the South covers a wide range of products, widely diversified soils and climatic conditions, several forms of land tenure, and various systems of culture. The North Italians among the mountains of western North Carolina practice a self-sufficing, diversified agriculture. In southeastern Louisiana and in the coastal plain belt of Alabama the South Italian truckers and small fruit growers are doing exceptionally well on the light sandy soils, when they succeed in marketing their products in a satisfactory manner. In the "delta" both North and South Italian cotton tenants are teaching the cotton growers how valuable careful cultivation, kitchen gardens, and small store accounts may be to the cotton "share hand." In the Ozarks Italians from the Sunnyside group have taken up new land, planted orchards, and become successful apple and peach growers. At Sunnyside all seem content to rent land and remain tenants indefinitely. At Knobview and Tontitown it is the open ambition of every man to become a landowner and an independent farmer. It is plain that the Italian farmer has been profoundly influenced by his environment. His farming has been directed and his agricultural methods taught him by his new neighbors.

SOURCES OF IMMIGRATION.

The great majority of Italian agriculturists in the South came from rural communities in Italy. Most of them were farmers or farmers' sons abroad. Some few had owned land, but many were tenant farm-

ers or farm laborers before emigrating. Perhaps one-half of all interviewed came directly from Italy to farms in the Southern States, and were first employed either as farm laborers, as lumbermen, or as tenant farmers. Comparatively few were engaged in industrial pursuits or as day laborers in Mobile, New Orleans, Galveston, or other coast cities before becoming farmers. Immigration to the South is not only recent, but very small. The total Italian immigration destined for Southern States for the year 1908-9 was 3,701^a out of a total Italian immigration of 190,398. During the same year 1,651^b station emigrant aliens departed from these States, leaving a net gain of approximately 2,050 persons.

The number of Italian immigrants destined to the States under consideration in the fiscal year 1909, and the number of alien Italian residents of such States who left the United States during the same year, are shown in the following table:

TABLE 50.—*Number of North and South Italian immigrants destined to States specified, and alien North and South Italian residents of such States leaving the United States, fiscal year 1909.*

[Compiled from Annual Report of the United States Commissioner-General of Immigration, 1909.]

States.	Admitted.	Departed.	Net increase (+) or decrease (-).
ITALIANS, NORTH AND SOUTH.			
Alabama.....	198	88	+ 110
Arkansas.....	42	19	+ 23
Florida.....	113	132	- 19
Georgia.....	46	38	+ 8
Louisiana.....	776	251	+ 525
Mississippi.....	86	46	+ 40
Missouri.....	1,988	824	+ 1,164
North Carolina.....	45	12	+ 33
South Carolina.....	20	40	- 20
Tennessee.....	89	83	+ 6
Texas.....	298	118	+ 180
States specified—total.....	3,701	1,651	+ 2,050
United States.....	190,398	86,439	+103,959

The large percentage of Sicilians and other South Italians in the South is notable. Probably more than 80 per cent of the rural Italians in Louisiana are of this class. The same is true of the nearly 2,000 Italians at Bayou, Tex., and of several other settlements of considerable size. This fact may account for the greater percentage of Italian agricultural laborers in the South and for the slower Americanization in certain districts. In the entire United States there are nearly as many North Italians as South Italian farmers, but the number of farm laborers among the North Italians is very small.

Italian immigration to the South has been in part stimulated by the cotton and sugar-cane planters, who, dissatisfied with negro labor, alarmed at the increasing scarcity of every sort of farm labor, and desirous of settling acceptable farmers on the immense tracts of unim-

^a Report of Commissioner-General of Immigration, year ending June, 1909, pp. 34 et seq.

^b Ibid., pp. 36 et seq.

proved land, have for years been striving to turn the tide of immigration southward. In the following chapters instances are cited of plantation owners who advanced the passage money for the transportation of groups of Italian families and settled them on their cotton plantations. The total immigration induced in this way is not significant, except as it formed nuclei around which gathered subsequent immigrants to the United States. Sunnyside colony, the mother of several rural settlements, originated in the importation of 20 or more families from northern Italy fifteen years ago.

A number of colonies, notably in Texas and Louisiana, seem to have originated in the purchase of a few acres of land by some Italian farm laborer, who, arriving practically without money at a southern port of entry, sought employment on some neighboring plantation. A number of the strawberry growers of Tangipahoa Parish, La., were originally berry pickers who came out from New Orleans. Italian truckers in Texas were urban day laborers who bought a few acres near the city and let their families raise vegetables, first for home use and later for the retail trade.

Some few colonies have been promoted either by some Italian philanthropist or by land companies, honest or dishonest. Some of the exploited colonies failed utterly, and none except those established at Valdese and St. Helena, N. C., seem to have prospered. The St. Helena colony is apparently one of the most successful colonizing ventures recently undertaken in the South, one large element in this success being the thrifty character of the colonists and the fact that nearly all came direct from farms in northern Italy.

Not many Italians who were skilled workers in the trades or industries, here or abroad, have moved to farms, and comparatively few who found permanent unskilled work in industries after landing later engaged in agricultural pursuits. But, notably in Texas, the building of railroads has brought in a number of South Italians, chiefly Sicilians, some few of whom have become either tenants or independent proprietors of small market gardens or truck farms. It may be asserted confidently that there has been no marked shift of Italians from industrial pursuits or from city employments to farms in the Southern States. In Missouri and Arkansas, indeed, many Italian farmers supplement their incomes by labor in the coal mines during the winter, otherwise the colonies are purely agricultural.

There is, however, a somewhat definite movement from the cane districts, where some planters employ large numbers of Italians as farm laborers, to the cotton fields and truck farms farther north.

THE ITALIANS AS FARMERS.

It is to be noted that nearly all the Italians are small farmers; that while they have engaged in diverse forms of agriculture few have undertaken any agricultural enterprise that requires a large outlay of capital, either for permanent improvements or for tools, machinery, or live stock. There are no extensive rice growers, for example, and no sugar-cane planters were found. Truck crops, cotton, and small fruits require little capital equipment and a great deal of hand labor. The necessary investment in land is small; one may become a cotton "cropper" with practically no capital. The Italians have found it easy to become farmers and still easier to learn all that the natives

know about cotton raising or vegetable growing. Where the climate is congenial they have prospered; in fact, they have been able to surpass their neighbors because they exercise the simple virtues of thrift and indefatigable industry. They have been imitators, rather than originators, of agricultural methods. Very few innovations, either in crops, methods of culture, or improved machinery can be credited to the Italians. They have developed a highly specialized agriculture at Independence, La., where they are engaged in strawberry culture, but almost entirely along lines originated by the earlier American growers.

This specialization by communities is a noticeable economic feature. Every family in the community raises the same commercial crop. Instead of competition, this results in cooperation. Cooperatively the Italians have an advantage over the natives: if class consciousness has not been developed, there is at least a race consciousness which forms a basis for community consciousness and commercial cooperative endeavor. In Independence, where there was need, the Italian growers united with commendable facility to market their berries and to buy fertilizers and berry boxes. In certain Northern colonies it was found that the Italians cooperated readily and worked together very successfully both in marketing produce and in buying supplies and equipment. In establishing local cooperative business enterprises they have been much more successful than their native white neighbors.

In careful tillage, clean cultivation, and attention to details the Italian almost invariably excels the negro and the old-time southern farmer. He is not wasteful and he makes his farm supply his table as far as possible. By living cheaply he soon accumulates some money, and except in the cotton districts probably invests in land. He ordinarily makes a permanent addition to the agricultural population.

INFLUENCE OF LEADERSHIP.

More than those in the North, the Southern colonies reflect the influence of leaders or the want of them in their growth, economic characteristics, social progress, and institutions. The economic progress of the new colony at St. Helena, N. C., is due to the oversight of a colonization company that not only looks after the social welfare of the Italians, but oversees and gives expert advice with regard to planting, cultivating, and marketing produce. The leaders, though not Italian, have been alert to meet the difficulties and to remove the obstacles that meet the newcomer, ignorant both of language, farm practice, and methods of marketing produce. They have urged citizenship and provided a church and a school. Under this kindly tutelage the Italians have progressed rapidly. As a rather striking example, it is interesting to compare the independent spirit, the desire for ownership, and the political and social progress of the Italians at Tontitown, Ark., with the progress along similar lines made by the Italians at Sunnyside, both originally from the same locality in Italy. The reports clearly show that progress is much more rapid where there is some one, as at St. Helena and Tontitown, to lend a friendly hand from the beginning.

THE EFFECT OF THE ITALIAN ON THE RURAL SOUTH.

There are at present too few Italians engaged in agricultural pursuits to effect important changes in many rural communities. The tendency of the Italians to congregate by race groups is very marked. Where once a colony is started, the subsequent immigrants gather about the first nucleus, purchasing the neighboring unimproved land or the old farms of original owners. This grouping is not a characteristic peculiar to Italians; Bohemians, Poles, Swiss, and other non-Anglo-Saxon races are likely to settle in rather close groups. The effect of this segregation on the price of land is very noticeable in some districts, especially where the Italians have developed a specialized form of agriculture. Land within the limits of Italian occupation is frequently 50 per cent higher than land of the same fertility situated a short distance outside of the boundary lines. Segregation, too, has a tendency to perpetuate racial customs, traditions, and characteristics. This has been noted elsewhere, but in some sections of the South the tendency is strengthened by the fact that there are few Americans whites with whom Italians can associate, and in no place does there seem to be any inclination to mingle with the negroes more than is necessary. There is a decided contrast between the attitude of certain North Italian and most Sicilian colonies in the South with respect to segregation. Where opportunity is afforded the North Italian seems to desire to mingle with the Americans, to learn the English language, to give his children an education, to become a citizen, and to exercise the prerogatives of citizenship. In fewer instances is this true of the Sicilian or other South Italian. The result of this disinclination or lack of opportunity to fuse with the older white population, added to a certain condescension toward the foreigners on the part of the natives, has been to make the foreign colonies in the South so many small, unassimilable lumps in the body politic. Not only have they begun to occupy the farms of the native farmers, who have moved out to give place to them, but ordinarily they have been the means of establishing Italian stores in the neighboring villages where most of the rural Italians do their buying and selling.

The displacement of negro farm labor by the Italian has not yet assumed significant proportions, quantitatively. The reports on the Sunnyside and the "delta" settlements make clear the Italian's superiority over the negro, and the high regard in which he is held by the cotton planter in almost every instance. Not many negroes have been displaced, but the greater efficiency of the Italians assures them places as share hands or renters as fast as they come to demand them. Nowhere are the Italians held in higher esteem as farm laborers than among the large cotton planters in the delta region. Here they are raising successfully and profitably a crop of which they knew nothing previous to immigration and for which it can not be said they had any natural aptitude. The influx to the cotton belt is slow, but this sluggishness is not due to lack of encouragement on the part of the planters. There is little doubt that the immigration will continue, but at the present rate there is little immediate prospect of the Italian's forcing out the negro.

There is an increasingly large movement of Italians, mostly Sicilians, into the sugar-cane region. New Orleans, which in 1900

had a larger "proportion of natives of Italy" than any city considered in the United States,^a is situated in the midst of the sugar-cane parishes, and many Italians find their way from the city to the sugar plantations. They are excellent laborers and on some plantations have taken the work away from their negro competitors. It may be said that more trouble arises from disturbances on the cane areas than in the cotton fields. On the cane farms the laborers frequently work in gangs and disputes are likely to arise. In some districts they are reputed to be quarrelsome and disorderly. Near New Orleans there are many Italians with small market gardens who retail their produce from house to house, especially in the Italian quarter. The Italians occupy a large section of the French market of the city. This industry is capable of great development, and it seems likely that many more Italians will take up vegetable growing as soon as they accumulate sufficient capital to buy the necessary land.

It was not possible to visit all the small colonies of Italians nor all the plantations in Louisiana on which Italians are employed, nor can any adequate approximation be made of the total number now engaged in agricultural pursuits in that State. Rural settlements other than those mentioned in the reports are at Alexandria, Houma, La Place, Lafayette, Lake End, Lutchet, and Thibodaux—all of which towns, with the exception of Alexandria and Lake End, are in the sugar-cane area of Louisiana.

THE ITALIAN CITIZEN.

Opinions differ regarding the desirability of the Italian as a permanent element in the Southern population. Unfavorable comment on Italian immigration is frequent and outspoken in many parts of the South. There are several reasons for this criticism. The regrettable Italian disorders and disturbances in New Orleans have done much to create prejudice against Italians as a body. The uncompromising attitude adopted in many communities toward all persons of foreign tongue has kept foreigners out of many districts. The hostility of the country merchant, or supply man, is frankly based on what he calls the "stinginess" of the Italian. The Italian is not a lavish spender. His wants are few, his supply bill is short; his farm and garden furnish most of his food. In contrast to the negro he is not a good customer. There are many also who feel that the Italian will not assimilate with the American population.

It is only fair to say that nearly all of these criticisms are modified on longer and more intimate acquaintance with a farming colony of Italians. Perhaps no community in western North Carolina is more respected by all who know it than that at Valdese. The Italians at Tontitown, Ark., Bryan, Tex., and Independence, La., have fought their way inch by inch through unreasoning hostility and prejudice to almost unqualified respect, or even admiration. The striking qualities they exhibit are thrift, industry, peaceableness, business integrity, and these have won the somewhat reluctant admiration of those who originally assumed a hostile attitude.

^a Twelfth Census, Population, Vol. I, p. CLXXX.

Progress in citizenship is a matter of leadership and environment. Where there is someone to urge the application for citizen's papers or to set before the community the economic or social advantages of citizenship and suffrage, the Italian is not slow to make his way to the polls. Where local issues are discussed by his neighbors and a lively, widespread interest in suffrage is manifested the Italians take sides and qualify as voters. Unfortunately, in a number of colonies the immigrant has not learned his political worth. His tenant neighbors are politically apathetic. There is no one to encourage citizenship or point the way. Where there is no vision, no motive, there is no interest, and the proportion of adult aliens is great. That the local native politicians discourage the political aspirations of the immigrant is not clearly proved, but that many colonists receive no local encouragement to take part in public affairs is certainly well attested. Where the Italians have become citizens they take great interest in local issues, vote rather solidly, and in some instances elect Italian officers or at least hold the balance of power.

The testimony indicates that rural Italian makes a more honest voter than his urban brother. There are few charges of vote buying or selling, either individually or en masse. There is less patronage to dispense; ownership of landed property brings a sense of responsibility and independence and often gives a vital personal significance to local issues. Taken in the aggregate, there is a smaller ratio of legal voters in Southern foreign colonies than in Northern, and less venality in rural settlements than in urban, according to reliable testimony.

An elementary school open a few months in the year at least, is beneficial to every inhabitant of the community. In some instances the Italians have demanded schools and teachers. In others, especially in the cotton regions, there are few adequate school facilities of any sort.

The absence of compulsory education laws in the Southern States has placed the Italian at a disadvantage when compared with others of his race who have settled in rural districts in the more northern States. Unless emphatically urged there are a number who take little interest in the education of their children and keep them at work on their farms from the time they are strong enough to run errands until they leave their parents. The disregard of educational advantages and, it may be added, the lack of them, is particularly noticeable in the cane and cotton areas.

THE POSSIBLE PLACE OF THE ITALIAN IN SOUTHERN AGRICULTURE.

That the Italian has made a good pioneer farmer in a number of places in the South there is no doubt, especially where he has engaged in truck farming and small fruit growing on the sandy virgin coast lands. These lands were purchased at low prices, and small acreages have yielded a living from their occupation. It is probable that the Italian has made a permanent place for himself as a vegetable grower along the coast. Here he is a property owner and a settled element in the agricultural economy of the community.

As a cotton grower he has been successful, especially where he has been able (as at Bryan, Tex.), to begin as a share hand without capital and work his way up to independence or land ownership. Where

the purchase of land is not possible, because the plantation owners desire to keep their plantations intact or because land in small parcels is too high, and the Italian must remain a tenant, the situation is less favorable with respect to his future. It is doubtful whether the Italian will long be content to remain in the tenant class.

The Italian is said to be a good agricultural laborer, but where land is cheap and where opportunities for economic and social advancement are many the Italian rural laborer for wages will not outlast the first generation. The second generation certainly, and many of the first will become tenants or owners of land and themselves employ new comers. It is evident that the path of Italian progress parallels that of other foreign races, and a study of the foreign-born in rural Texas, especially, shows that the farm laborer very soon accumulates enough capital to buy a farm on time and leaves the farm labor class permanently. The Italian seems destined to become a property owner, rather than an agricultural laborer, and to take his position with other foreign small farmers—notably in trucking and fruit growing in the South. No doubt his progress will be less rapid both socially and politically than his foreign neighbors from northern Europe. Complete Americanization will be a matter of three generations, probably, with the Sicilian.

CHAPTER XI.

VALDESE, N. C., NORTH ITALIAN GENERAL FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Valdese is located in the eastern part of Burke County, N. C., about 6 miles east of Morgantown, the county seat. It is in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains, on the Asheville division of the Southern Railroad, about 68 miles east of Asheville and 73 miles west of Salisbury.

At the time the Commission's inquiry was made, 1908, about fifty North Italian families and from 250 to 300 individuals were living in the colony. About twenty of the families constituted the village of Valdese, and no family lived farther than 2 miles from the post-office. The farms of the colonists are small, usually ranging from 30 to 100 acres. Owing to the fact that the soil is so poor and the fields so steep, very little farm machinery can be used. Indeed, the whole locality is so unproductive and unsuited to agriculture that no specific money crop is grown, and the farmers have to depend upon selling the surplus of any crops raised, not needed for home consumption.

The principal field crops raised are corn, wheat, oats, and hay. Both Irish and sweet potatoes and grapes for wine making are grown for home consumption, and sometimes there is a surplus, which is sold. Other fruit crops are apples, pears, peaches, etc., and all kinds of vegetables suited to the climate are raised, for home use only.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

A Waldensian minister, while traveling through the United States in 1893, met an agent of the Morgantown Land Improvement Company, a corporation controlling large tracts of the mountain lands in the vicinity of Valdese. At this time all the land where the colony is now located was unimproved and heavily timbered. The minister thought this region was particularly adapted to colonization, especially with people from his province, who were accustomed to farming on the mountain lands of northern Italy. Tentative arrangements were made with the land company by the minister while he was in this country; on returning to Italy he took the matter up in church conferences, and it was decided definitely to undertake the venture. In May, 1893, the first part of the colony—12 families—came over, and in October of the same year about 40 more families arrived. The colonists paid their own passage to New York City, and were furnished transportation from that point by the Southern Railway Company.

Definite arrangements for the purchase of 10,000 acres had been made before they arrived, at a purchase price of \$2.50 per acre, with

twenty years in which to pay. The colony was started as a corporation, with members of the land company already mentioned as officers.

A sawmill was installed by the corporation for the dual purpose of utilizing all the marketable timber on the tract and furnishing the colonists with employment while the land was being improved. At the end of about two years of strenuous existence, during which all the colonists received for their labor was a scant living, the corporation became insolvent. After this venture and the dissolution of the colony as a corporate enterprise, it was decided to let each colonist set out on his own responsibility. About 2,000 acres of the best land was selected and divided among the families who remained.

This selection was made because of the fact that a great deal of the land included in the original tract was totally valueless for any purpose, being the tops and almost perpendicular sides of the high mountains. Each family took as much land as its members thought they were able to pay for, usually 30 to 50 acres, or in a few cases more. The liabilities of the defunct corporation were added to the original purchase price of the land, and the balance of the 10,000 acres reverted to the company which had sold it. This addition increased the price to an average of about \$5 per acre. The price depended upon the location and quality of land and ranged from \$3 to \$7 per acre.

Though the company from which the land was originally bought failed, the holders of the mortgages were very lenient and treated the colonists fairly in every instance. The terms of purchase were especially favorable. The immigrants had twenty years in which to pay for their land, with interest at 5 per cent, on deferred payments only. At the beginning there were many of the colonists who had to defer payments on account of the expense in getting established, but interest was rarely taken, and in many cases considerable reductions from the purchase price were made.

The colonists, with but one or two exceptions, came directly from Italy. They were all mountain farmers from the Province of Torino, North Italy, and understood the care and culture of soil of the character found in this vicinity. They are very fond of the soil, and as agriculturists are far superior to the native mountaineer farmer.

Illiterates are unknown among the colonists. Both French and Italian are spoken, but practically all conversations are carried on in a Piedmontese dialect. The language used in church services is French, and a great many of the parents teach their children this language at home. Practically all the children in the colony speak English, and all the older people can read and write their native language. Among the older people a great many of the men and a few of the women can speak sufficient English to carry on an ordinary conversation, and a considerable number of the men can read and write English.

Some idea of the early struggles of the colonists may be gained from previous statements in this report. While there was no misrepresentation on the part of organizers of the colony, some mistakes were made, especially in starting a colony on land of the quality found in this locality, when neither the individuals nor the organizers possessed enough means to furnish even a scanty living while the land was being put into condition for cultivation. The sawmill venture,

while intended to furnish the colonists with regular employment and to serve as a means of procuring a livelihood while improving the land, proved to be an added burden.

There has been no community organization in the colony since the dissolution of the corporation, but the minister is usually recognized as the leader. When the colonists found themselves in financial straits after the corporation's failure, they did not seek charity, but the head of each household selected what land he thought he was able to pay for and immediately began to make provision for establishing a home.

The land was wild and extremely rough topographically, covered in some spots with loose stones, and heavily forested with timber of first and second growth. This land had to be cleared of trees and loose stones. Houses and barns had to be built. The colonists had absolutely nothing when they began to clear their individual farms, although practically all had brought money to this country. In most instances, however, the amounts were small and had to be used in buying the necessities of life.

After the sawmill was closed there was absolutely no industry in the community where the colonists could obtain employment, not even enough to provide a living while they were clearing the land and making other improvements. Twelve or fifteen families left the community, and those remaining sent their children to work in the cotton mills in North and South Carolina and into other industries over the country, or to private families as domestic servants. The children sent their earnings back to their parents. In case there were no children large enough to go away from home, the head went, and the wife stayed at home and worked on the farm. In some cases both the head and children over 10 or 12 years of age were away from home for at least part of the year.

In only three instances have the farms been paid for without money earned by either the head or the children of the family through outside employment. In at least one of these three cases money was received from children in Italy to aid the parents to live while getting the land into condition to return a living to the owner. The colonists cleared the land very thoroughly. In most cases the brush was grubbed out as the land was cleared, and in many instances, all stumps were removed in the beginning. This necessarily made the process of clearing the land rather slow. The natives in the community clear land by chopping all trees and brush off with an ax and permitting the stumps to remain in the ground until they decay. In general from two to five years were required before the land could be solely depended on to maintain the family. This was due to the poor quality of the soil and to the fact that so many of the working force had to work outside to maintain their families, thereby preventing them from giving all their time to the land.

Within the first three or four years about twelve families left the colony because of the limited opportunity afforded to make a living. Most went in 1895, about the time the corporation failed, and immediately after. Of those who went, six or seven families returned to their native land, and the remainder migrated to other parts of the South or to the West. The majority went to neighboring parts of the South, as they did not have money enough to move far. Several of the deserters, both those who returned to their native land and

those who went to other sections of the United States, have since returned and purchased land in the colony.

Within recent years, four or five families have left the colony and gone to other sections of the country. These were people who had acquired a title to their land. They moved away chiefly because of better opportunities to find employment, and because they found the soil so unproductive that scarcely more than a living could be made from it.

On the whole the progress made by the colonists has been remarkable. All of the old settlers and all except one or two of the families who have come to the colony within the past two years have paid for their land, possess substantial buildings, good orchards, and vineyards, and many of them have added to their original purchases. They have made considerable improvement on the methods of agriculture employed by the farmers in this section who work on the same quality of land. It has always been the custom of the native mountaineer farmers to clear a track of land, and by the addition of commercial fertilizer secure as many crops from it as possible before the soil has been washed away. They then clear more land. By thorough cultivation and by employing intelligent means to prevent washing, as well as by planting more crops which add humus to the soil, the production per acre has been increased and the natural fertility conserved and increased on the farms operated by immigrant farmers. In some instances not more than 3 to 5 bushels of wheat were made on new land, while now the same land will yield from 12 to 16 bushels per acre.

Besides the 50 farmers in the community at the time the Commission's inquiry was made there were five families owning land in the colony and living elsewhere. Several of the young people who were working in the North were buying land and expected ultimately to come back to the colony to live.

SOIL AND CLIMATE.

The climate is salubrious. Owing to the high altitude and the proximity to the higher mountains, the summers are cool and pleasant. The winters are cold, though not severe. The average temperature for December, January, and February, the coldest months, is about 37° F. June, July, and August are the hottest months, with an average of about 73° F. Frosts have occurred as late as the 10th of May and as early as the 25th of September, but the average duration of the growing season is from about April to October 20. The rainfall is usually sufficient for all crops grown in the locality and is fairly well distributed by seasons although occasionally crops suffer on account of drought. The greatest rainfall usually occurs in January and February, but in July or August, generally the latter month, the precipitation is very heavy.

The general topography of the country varies from rolling to rugged and mountainous. A considerable area of the land first purchased by the colony is mountainous and the slopes are precipitous, but the portion finally retained consists of intervening round-topped hills and lower mountains and the intervalles near the drainage courses. The country is drained by many small streams,

which have cut rather deeply into the earth and run in very narrow valleys.

The surface soil is for the most part Conowingo ^a clay, a grayish-yellow, gravelly loam about 8 inches in depth. The surface is strewn with small pieces of magnetite iron and fragments of talc schist—the latter sometimes in large quantities. The subsoil is a reddish clay loam, running into solid rock at from 2 to 5 feet below the surface. It is a residual soil, derived from the weathering of talc schist.

The soil is mellow, friable, and easily tilled, and seldom clods or bakes to any extent. When intelligently cultivated it gives a fair yield of staple crops. Owing to its location the natural drainage is excellent. The rainfall flows rapidly from the sides of the hills, leaving the soil well drained soon after a rain. Where the timber has been cleared off, erosion is very active, because of the power of the loose gravel carried along by the surface water, and especial care has to be exercised when this soil is brought under cultivation to prevent its washing.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The farms of the colonists range in size from 30 to 150 acres, with probably 50 to 60 acres as an average. In practically all cases less than 50 per cent of the land owned is under cultivation, first, because the country is so rough that a great deal of land is not tillable, and, second, because the use of improved farm machinery being practically precluded, only small areas can be cultivated.

The yields of field crops are small, as a rule, the average yield per acre for this county in 1899 ^b being: Corn, 15.34 bushels; wheat, 5.08; oats, 7.63; Irish potatoes, 38.51; sweet potatoes, 59.67; hay, 1.26 tons. Probably the yield has been increased somewhat since the census of 1900; it is known certainly that the present average production per acre on the farms of the colonists is greatly in excess of the average indicated. The immigrant farmers are very successful, considering their opportunities, often realizing from two to three times the yield of the native American farmer on the same quality of soil. The farms of a majority of the American farmers have become impoverished from constant cultivation and failure to protect the soil from the atmospheric forces by adequate cover crops through the winter months.

The native farmers are all one or two horse farmers, and practically all land is prepared and cultivated with small one-horse plows. It was formerly the practice to break the land to an average depth of 2 to 4 inches, and very shallow plowing is still their rule; this method is frequently responsible for the small yields. The immigrant farmers cultivate fewer acres, plow more deeply, prepare their soil more thoroughly, and diversify their crops to a greater extent.

It will be noted that it has been the custom of native American farmers to pay very little attention to permanent soil improvement. Crop rotation in any systematic or intelligent way is seldom practiced.

^a United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1902 (Fourth Report), pp. 249-250.

^b Twelfth Census of U. S., Census of 1900, Vol. VI.

Very little care is taken of barnyard manure, and crops of known soil-enriching value rarely are grown.

The crops occupying the greater area of each farm are wheat and corn. Oats have been grown for only a few years by the colonists and the yield is fair. The whole of this crop is used on the farm, a greater part being fed unthrashed, in the sheaf. The colonists have been fairly successful in grape culture; but owing to the abrupt changes in temperature in the spring and late frosts, due to the high altitude, the crop is often killed or seriously damaged. None of the grapes are sold for table use, because of poor market facilities, but instead each farmer makes his grapes into wine, and when the crop turns out well nearly all have some wine for sale.

The colonists raise a great many cowpeas, which, as a rule, follow both wheat and oats as a second or inter-crop. If grown for seed, they are planted in drills and plowed once or twice and the pods picked off, but if planted for hay they are usually sowed broadcast and the vines cut and cured green; in either case the roots add a great deal of fertility to the soil. Rye is used on a small scale by some for green manuring. It is the practice of the Italian farmers to improve the soil by more systematic methods of crop rotation and by use of barnyard manure rather than to add commercial fertilizer to stimulate the soil.

The average immigrant farmer rarely cultivates more than 15 or 20 acres, and from this a good living is provided for the family, and sufficient grain and hay are raised to furnish feed for the live stock kept—usually one horse, from one to three cows, and a few hogs. Usually each farmer sells a few bushels of wheat or corn, or both, and some Irish potatoes. Each year from one to three hogs and about the same number of cattle are marketed. In this way money is provided for taxes, clothing, and other necessities which have to be bought for cash.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Farm products when sold are usually hauled to Hickory, Connelly Springs, or Morgantown, small villages 15, 4, and 6 miles from Valdese, respectively. The roads are very bad as a rule, being hilly, and often in spring and winter very muddy.

The railway transportation facilities are good. The Southern Railway runs through the colony, and, if other conditions were favorable, farm products could be shipped to Asheville or to the northern or eastern markets. However, so much of the land has to be devoted to the production of crops for use on the farm that the small quantity of produce which is available for market does not make a profitable shipment. The greatest needs are a good local market and good roads over which to haul the surplus which farmers happen to have.

PROPERTY OWNED.

All residents of the colony are landowners, and all except two are practically without debts of any kind. This is an especially creditable showing, when the many hardships they underwent in starting and the poor condition of the soil are considered. Some of those

who live in the colony have saved some money, but this has not been made from the farms. Very few have made any investments other than to buy additional land, but several families have increased their original holdings.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The colonists, while not maintaining a low standard of living, live very frugally. They spend very little for clothing as a rule. For every-day wear they buy a cheap, coarse quality of material, tailor it themselves, and make it last a long time. It is not uncommon to see the women and children wearing coarse brogan shoes with hobnails in the soles to prevent their wearing out. Greater progress is being made in general housing conditions than in any other respect. All houses built in recent years are modern in structure, having from four to six rooms, usually finished with a good quality of lumber and tastefully painted. The houses are not elaborately furnished, but in quality and quantity the furnishings compare favorably with those found in the homes of the better native farmers of the same means. They are well kept and present a neat appearance. The percentage of log houses in the locality is a great deal larger among American farmers than among the Italians. The barns are substantially built structures, large enough to shelter all live stock and implements kept and to furnish storage for all farm products raised on the farm. The grounds surrounding the houses are usually well kept and every available space is made to produce some fruit or vegetable crop or plants for ornament. Each family has a large oven built out of doors, constructed of stone and brick, in which all bread is baked. Sufficient bread is baked at each baking to supply the family for a week.

While fully as much food is consumed by the settlers as by native American farmers, more of it is produced on the farm. They consume less meat and more vegetables. The Italian farmers have to buy little but coffee and sugar. The native Americans buy a large quantity of the meat and lard used in their homes.

The Italian women and children do much of the lighter work about the farm, such as hoeing in the garden and vineyard, weeding, etc., but none of them engage in the heavier tasks—chopping, clearing land, digging, or driving a team.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

A hosiery mill, a small enterprise manufacturing cheap hosiery, is operated by two of the colonists. The mill is very small, having a capacity of about 200 dozen pairs of hose daily. Only a cheap grade of hosiery, to retail at 10 cents per pair, is manufactured. The wages paid are not very high, from \$5 to \$9 per week for men, \$3 to \$7 for women, and \$2 to \$3 for children. Twelve or 15 men and about 25 to 30 women and children are employed. The mill runs ten hours per day and sixty hours per week.

CHURCH—RELIGIOUS LIFE.

The people of this colony are deeply religious, and have a very fine church building. They all belong to the Waldensian Church. The church in Valdese is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church, and the Concord Presbytery assists in paying the minister. Their church building is constructed of stone, and was built by the labor of the members of the colony at a cost of \$5,000. The money for its erection was solicited by their minister from outside sources, with the exception of a small amount contributed by young men of the colony employed in other localities. Church services and Sunday school are held regularly each Sunday. The service is in French. A young people's society and a young men's organization are maintained in connection with the church.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

The schools at Valdese are not very satisfactory. The annual term is three and one-half to four months, and the only easily available school is a common ungraded public one with two teachers. When the colony was first established a New York missionary society supported and conducted a day school for a few years, until the colonists and the State contributed \$600, each giving half, for a schoolhouse. The public school was then established. The Italians manifest great interest in education; all the children are sent to school, and the attendance is very regular. Considerable effort has been made to induce the county school commissioner to grant them a longer school term.

Rutherford College is located 3 or 4 miles from the colony, and one or two of the Italians have gone there, after securing as much knowledge as their public school afforded. On account of the short school terms some of the colonists send their children to Asheville to school; a number have graduated from the Asheville Farm School, a private institution of high-school grade, located near Asheville. The secretary of this school has said that the Italian boys from Valdese have been among the most intelligent and promising that have ever attended the Farm School.

All the colonists have at least first naturalization papers, which were secured from one to six years after coming to the locality. Some have their second papers. Practically all of them take a lively interest in politics, especially with regard to the liquor question. Party affiliations have been governed largely by environment. Although all vote alike as a rule, they do so voluntarily. There has never been any effort to control the Italian vote. None of the colonists have aspired to any political office.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The moral standards of the colonists are high. Their reputation for general morality is a source of pride to the individual members, and is often referred to in a commendatory way by Americans in all sections of the State who are familiar with them.

A great deal of light, home-made wine is consumed, but it is used principally as a beverage with meals, standing in the same relation

to the menu in their homes as tea and coffee on the tables of American farmers. Since the establishment of the colony there has not been a case of drunkenness.

The colonists are honest and are always prompt in meeting obligations of every kind. They are deeply religious and are devoted to their church and its traditions. The Sabbath is strictly observed by all as a religious duty.

The marriage relation is strictly honored, and home life is very congenial. Many children, at present away from home, contribute regularly and substantially to the family income. Numerous farms in the colony were paid for either wholly or in part by children who were at work away from home.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The colonists are much better agriculturists than the native farmers in this locality. They pay more attention to the careful cultivation of the soil and work more for its preservation and permanent upbuilding.

They cultivate less acreage per adult, but get a better yield per acre and per man than their American neighbors. General farming conditions have been greatly improved since their coming to the settlement. The native farmers in the community have noted the success of the colonists, and through pride have been stirred to better methods of agriculture. There has been no displacement of American farmers in the community, because the Italians first settled on wild land, and the settlement has never grown beyond the original limits.



CHAPTER XII.

ST. HELENA, N. C., NORTH ITALIAN TRUCK GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

The Italian colony at St. Helena, in the Wilmington, N. C., trucking district, owes its existence to the efforts of the Carolina Trucking Development Company to establish a permanent Italian colony on lands owned by them. Through the efforts of the company's agents, working near Roviego in northern Italy, 37 families had been induced to emigrate to St. Helena (named by the colonists themselves) up to March, 1908.^a In all there were at that time in the colony 38 families of North Italians, numbering 180 persons, settled on a compact group of small farms. The thirty-eighth family is that of an Italian carpenter, who lived one year in Passaic, N. J., before coming to the colony.

The purpose in the mind of the development company is to divide the lands they own into somewhat extensive tracts, sell the land of certain tracts in small parcels to homogeneous groups of immigrants from different parts of Europe, and make the conditions of settlement as favorable as possible by selling on favorable terms, employing the men at fair wages to clear land, cut timber, build roads, and improve the tract generally until their farms return a living, and by giving expert advice and aid in all matters pertaining to agriculture and the marketing of farm produce. The settlement to which more paternalistic oversight and philanthropic assistance has been given than to any other of the several now (1909) established by this company is the North Italian colony at St. Helena. In many ways the progress of this colony is worthy of study.

METHOD OF SETTLEMENT.

The land allotted to the Italians was almost all uncleared virgin soil, much of it wet and swampy, covered with a heavy growth of pine, cedar, and other wild vegetation. They almost invariably bought it in individual parcels of 10 or 20 acres, at a uniform price of \$30 per acre for wooded land and \$50 for land cleared and ready to cultivate. The difference in price represents very nearly the actual cost of preparing the land for cultivation when this is done by the Trucking Company. After clearing, the land is devoted, almost without exception, to truck crops and fruits, but some alfalfa and cotton are raised. A cash payment equal to one-fourth of the purchase price is supposed to be made when the immigrant takes possession, the balance to be paid in three equal annual installments. In no instance have these terms been strictly enforced, however.

^a The second vice-president writes that in 1910 there are approximately 53 families.

The first settlers—four families—arrived in December, 1905; the others followed shortly afterwards, hence when visited by an agent of the Commission the colony was but two years old. One family of three persons deserted in January, 1906, the wife having grown homesick for her native land after less than six weeks' sojourn. This was the only desertion reported up to the time of the investigation, and the settlers seemed, without exception, hopeful and contented. The Commission is informed, however, that subsequent to 1908 there were from 10 to 15 desertions, owing to a disagreement respecting the maintenance of services.

An account of this colony by Felice Ferrero^a estimates the total Italian population of St. Helena at 300 in July, 1909, with good prospects of future growth.^b

Practically all of the colonists had been farmers in one Venetian province, but very few brought more than a few dollars to the United States. In fact, the company advanced money for the passage of many of the families and furnished transportation from New York to North Carolina. Foreign families, without money or knowledge of English, were thus set down in the middle of winter in a wild, unbroken region, largely covered with timber and swamp, distant from industrial enterprises which might demand their labor. The company planned to care for them from the beginning.

After the newcomers had selected their 10-acre plots the company built a small 3-room bungalow, costing perhaps \$240, on each lot, at the expense of the colonist, to be paid for on the same terms as the land. The company also advanced each family the provisions immediately needed and the implements and animals required to begin preparation of the land for cultivation. The total indebtedness incurred by a newcomer who purchased 10 acres of wild land was therefore approximately \$600.

In order to give the colonists an opportunity to become immediately self-supporting, the company offered work cutting cord wood, ditching, or road building at \$1.25 per day of ten hours to all able-bodied Italians who applied. More than this, they agreed to buy all the cord wood that the Italians cut on their farms, paying 90 cents a cord for it. With a living assured and with the prospect of landed proprietorship but a short distance before him, the Italian worked zealously and hopefully. By the spring of 1908 the Italians were occupying 420 acres of land, approximately 150 acres of which had been entirely cleared and put into cultivation; and besides this they had partially cleared almost 150 acres. Partly from their earnings and partly from crops sold almost every colonist had made a partial payment on the land he had purchased and had cleared at least a few acres. Both the company and the settlers were very sanguine that the property would soon be improved and cultivated and entirely free from encumbrances.^c

^a Survey, vol. 23.

^b These figures are confirmed by the officers of the Trucking Company who reported 53 families, 300 persons, in 1910.

^c The approximate number of acres reported owned by Italians in the spring of 1910 is 750, the number in cultivation approximately 500. (Statistics furnished by Trucking Development Company.)

CLIMATE, SOIL, AND AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The climate in the vicinity of Wilmington, N. C., is exceptionally mild, owing not only to the latitude and the low elevation, but also to the moderating influence of the sea. The summers are long and the winters are so mild at Wilmington that winter lettuce can be produced out of doors if cheese-cloth covers are used. Occasional light snows fall, but melt very quickly. The average date of the last killing frost in the spring is March 29 and the first in the fall, November 25, giving a growing season of approximately eight months. It is said by Wilmington truckers that four successive truck crops frequently can be grown in a season, and five or six cuttings of alfalfa are sometimes made.

The annual rainfall at Wilmington is 54.37 inches, nearly 60 per cent falling from May to September. These favorable conditions are very significant in truck growing and help to explain the success of the Italian, since they, in a measure, offset the wild, unsubdued character of the soil. The following table gives the Weather Bureau averages of temperature and precipitation and dates of first and last killing frosts at Wilmington, a few miles south of St. Helena:

TABLE 51.—*Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation and dates of first and last killing frosts, Wilmington, N. C.*

TEMPERATURE AND PRECIPITATION.

[United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, Bureau of Soils, Annual Report, 1906.]

Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	<i>° F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>		<i>° F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>
January.....	46.9	3.94	August.....	78.2	7.47
February.....	49.8	3.23	September.....	73.2	6.42
March.....	53.9	3.95	October.....	63.5	3.84
April.....	61.5	2.96	November.....	54.6	2.45
May.....	69.7	4.16	December.....	48.3	2.98
June.....	76.7	5.70	Year.....	63.0	54.37
July.....	79.7	7.27			

DATES OF FIRST AND LAST KILLING FROSTS.

Year.	Last in spring.	First in fall.	Year.	Last in spring.	First in fall.
1897.....	Apr. 21	Nov. 18	1902.....	Mar. 19	Dec. 9
1898.....	Apr. 8	Nov. 25	1903.....	Apr. 5	Nov. 8
1899.....	Apr. 5	Dec. 7	1904.....	Mar. 5	Nov. 15
1900.....	Dec. 12	Dec. 12	Average.....	Mar. 29	Nov. 25
1901.....	Mar. 17	Nov. 16			

The topography of the country is comparatively level, the elevation above the sea being less than 100 feet. There are considerable areas of lowland and swamp, but the prevailing type of soil is the sandy or light sandy loam typical of the Atlantic coastal plain. This soil is excellently adapted to truck crops after it has been drained and fertilized. It is very easily worked, loose, porous, and "warm," and responds quickly to applications of manure. The Wilmington trucking district is well known to produce dealers in northern cities, for

thousands of dollars worth of produce are shipped out of the district by rail every season.

The chief truck crops raised are peas, beans, beets, lettuce, Irish potatoes, cabbage, onions, canteloupes, cucumbers, asparagus, and some other vegetables. Strawberries are likewise a commercial crop. Some of the Italians grow tobacco and cotton, and there are a few fields of alfalfa and cowpeas for forage. Other vegetables, grapes, and very soon peaches will be grown for home consumption.

In the summer of 1906 no crops worth mentioning were raised for sale. The Italians devoted all their time to clearing land and raising enough vegetables to supply their families. Schedules of 10 households taken in the spring of 1908 show the crops sold on 10 individual farms in 1907—the first crop produced on the tract. One farmer, who is a skilled carpenter, had no land in cultivation in 1907. The other 9 reported $33\frac{1}{2}$ acres in crops in 1907, from which they gathered enough to supply their tables and sold \$1,309 worth in the market. The amount of sales is not strikingly large, but taken in addition to the income from outside labor it seems to be a very satisfactory showing. The returns for 1908 are not available, but the colony is well satisfied with the progress made.

In several respects the colonists are more fortunate than the members of many of the colonies who settle on farms elsewhere in the United States. The services of an expert agriculturist and practical farmer are at their disposal at any and all times. He remains on the ground and gives advice in all matters of fertilization, methods of culture, treatment for disease or pests, and manner of gathering and preparing crops for market. Not far distant is an experimental farm on soil similar to that in the Italian colony, on which the Trucking Company conducts tests and experiments of a practical kind with crops, soils, and fertilizers. The colonists receive the benefit of all findings, which the experts in charge take pains to explain to them in a language they understand. Their crops are marketed for them by expert agents who ship all perishable produce to northern markets by fast freight from St. Helena. The returns mean as much to the company as to the colonist, for the company usually keeps one-half of the receipts from sales of produce to apply on the debts of the Italian. Too much emphasis can not be laid upon careful businesslike methods of marketing, especially when agriculture is very highly specialized. In a great number of instances foreigners have found that inadequate markets and ignorance of marketing methods were causes of discouragement, of great financial losses, or even of ultimate failure. There is no doubt that in a few years the Italians will be educated to market their own produce cooperatively.

COOPERATIVE ENTERPRISES.

The cooperative endeavor of the colonists deserves some notice. The Italians came from districts in Italy where numerous cooperative business enterprises were in operation, and it is but natural that the principle should be transplanted to North Carolina soil. Their cooperative ovens for baking bread are interesting. The first one was built in the center of the settlement soon after their arrival, all contributing to its construction. Each family used the oven at certain

allotted times, providing its own fuel. There are now a number of cooperative ovens located at convenient places in the colony.

At the time the Commission's inquiry was made a cooperative general store was in operation and subsequently another was established. The settlement is situated in the woods near no market of any kind, and at first the Italians were obliged to go to Burgaw, 3 miles distant, for store supplies. Shortly before the spring of 1908, the idea of establishing a cooperative store in St. Helena took definite form. Forty-two men each subscribed \$10 to form a stock company. A president, a storekeeper, and a small company of trustees or directors were elected and a stock of goods put in, the Trucking Company furnishing the building. Goods are sold at a slight increase over cost to all of the colonists on the Rochdale plan, the profits being divided at intervals among the stockholders pro rata on the basis of purchases. Felice Ferrero, who investigated the colony in 1909, states in the previously quoted article published in the Survey that the cooperative store has been successful, that its credit is good among wholesale merchants, and that it has a reputation for conservative management.

Subsequent to the Commission's investigation there has been organized a farmers' cooperative association for the purpose of buying seed, fertilizer, crates, and the like at wholesale for the members of the organization. They also purpose to market their products through this society. It is founded on good business principles, after the pattern of Italian cooperative organizations.

PROPERTY AND EMPLOYMENT.

The Italians in 1908 owned very little live stock except chickens, a mule, and perhaps a cow; half of them owned neither mules nor cows. On 10 farms visited but 2 pigs and no goats were reported. After one year on the land, nearly all had paid back most of the transportation advanced and something on the land; but the improvements made had increased the value of the properties, which, with the rising values of land near St. Helena, made their equities worth from \$400 to \$1,000 each.

Twenty acres seems likely to be the normal size of holding for an Italian family engaged in truck growing. After 10 acres have been put in cultivation the family will be kept entirely occupied on the land the year round. The 10 acres of timbered land will furnish wood for fuel until the owner has put all his acres into cultivable shape. Of course, uncleared land some little distance from railroads or in tracts of a hundred or more acres could be bought for \$7 to \$10 an acre in 1905, but considering the location and the almost invaluable aid given the Italians, it is doubtful whether \$30 an acre was exorbitant. At any rate, desirable lots are now valued at much higher prices and are constantly appreciating, not only on account of clearing, ditching, and other improvements, but because truck farms in proximity to markets are desirable because of location.

The houses are cheap, but fairly satisfactory. There are very few outbuildings of any value, since the colonist has very little live stock to shelter and not much store room is necessary. The entire colony is surrounded by a heavy wire fence, built by the Development Company, and some of the Italians have built brush or pole

or picket fences to protect their gardens. Rows of grape vines divide the fields and when they are grown will make attractive and satisfactory division fences. Some of the farms have been drained by open ditches, dug by the Italian owners. It may be said that the drainage of some plots has increased their value more than any other improvement. Drainage is necessary both for agriculture and for sanitation.

The simple tools and implements for clearing land and for truck culture are of small value and the household furniture is worth very little. The estimated valuations placed on the entire properties of 10 Italians in 1908 by men who were in a position to know varied from \$1,200 to \$2,000 as shown by the typical family table appended. When it is recalled that nearly all came with just enough money to pass the immigration officers,^a the amount of property amassed in two years is creditable, if not remarkable. The ambition to accumulate property has been a large factor in the successful development of this colony. It is of great significance that whatever property the majority of these Italians own has been acquired without the investment of a cent of capital other than their accumulations of savings from earnings on the land since their arrival. In other words, the land and improvements sold them were secured only by their personal thrift, industry, and integrity.

Almost the only opportunities afforded for unskilled outside employment are on the lands of the Development Company, cutting wood and hewing railroad ties or improving the uncleared land. The residents of Burgaw, 3 miles distant, are beginning to hire Italians to do their gardening and care for their fruit trees and berry bushes. Wages are almost uniformly \$1.25 for a ten-hour day without board. One or more skilled carpenters, Italians, are employed by the company and they in turn hire Italian helpers. These occupations and occasional opportunities on American farms near by give abundance of employment to the men who desire it. There is little opportunity for the women to labor, except on the home farm. There are no industries in the immediate vicinity that offer employment either to men or to women. The absence of industrial enterprises stands out in marked contrast to the policy of the Jewish Agricultural and Industrial Aid Society and allied organizations when establishing Jewish colonies on the land; in the Jewish colonies of southern New Jersey, at least, subsidized industries fed the farmer struggling to get on his financial feet.

LIVING CONDITIONS AND SOCIAL LIFE.

In 1908 it could not be observed that many of the Italians had greatly changed their European manner of living. They seem to have a comparatively high standard of life, their homes are rather neatly, if cheaply, furnished, and if housing conditions are less favorable than those of native Americans they are better than those of the average negro household in the vicinity. The yards are usually neat and trim, vines and occasionally flowers and fruit

^a One man who now has a very prosperous farm had but \$1 when he landed, and had not friends agreed to see that he did not become a public charge he would have been deported.

trees have been planted in them, and the surroundings are not unattractive.

The clothing worn has few distinctive Italian marks and as a rule the colonists are well clad. On Sundays they dress very much like native Americans, the men in ready-made suits and "store" shirts, collars, and ties, the women in factory-made wrappers and Italian shawls and head dresses. They seem to take great pride in their Sunday attire and the entire family looks clean and neat.

The Italians eat more bread and less meat than the natives. They consume quantities of milk, much of it obtained from American dairymen in the neighborhood. In fact, the Italian colony has made a local market for the milk of some dairymen. Spaghetti was a food unknown to the locality before the Italians arrived; now large quantities of spaghetti, macaroni, and Italian cheese are sold. The colonists consume a variety of vegetables and are particularly fond of potatoes, both sweet and Irish; they are endeavoring to introduce some distinctively Italian vegetables—Italian celery, peppers, beans, and a sort of pumpkin or melon. These seem to be the only attempts to introduce new edible vegetables, and the outcome of the experiments is yet (1908) in doubt. In 1908 they were unable, on account of the local prohibition laws, to obtain any Italian wine, a fact that worked some hardship for a time after arrival. But the Italians very soon planted vines and it will be but a short time until each colonist has sufficient wine of home manufacture for table use. On the whole, the food is both varied and abundant and their tables seem to compare well with those of Americans, at least in quantity of food.

The women, of course, work in the fields and engage in nearly all the tasks of the farm, even to digging and clearing land. Not many women are satisfactory choppers, ditchers, or plow hands, however, but in the cultivation and care of the vegetables and fruit they are fully the equals of the men. Children are soon pressed into service and in weeding, hoeing, and picking berries or vegetables they work very acceptably indeed. Men, women, and children work together on the home farm, but women are seldom, if ever, employed as farm laborers for wages on American farms.

The sanitary arrangements of the colony—water supply, sewerage, cesspools, and the like—as well as the general health of the community, are supervised by the promoters. Some incipient cases of typhoid fever during the first summer were traced to the use of water from the drainage ditches, against which the colonists had been warned. The severest case, an adult male, was sent to the Wilmington Hospital where he soon recovered. Up to 1908 very little illness was reported and but one death, that of an infant. Typhoid fever is almost inevitable in this swampy district unless great care is exercised until new comers have become acclimated, but the colonists have been urged and taught to take all possible precautions. In case of illness the promoters see to it that medical aid is promptly furnished; sanitary arrangements are periodically inspected.

The compactness of the settlement, with the central store, affords good opportunity for the development of social life. The foreigners seem to enjoy this companionship of kind very much, and the partial transposition of the Italian rural village life to North Carolina has helped to bring them into harmony with their new environment.

They have frequent home entertainments—parties, dances, and celebrations. They have a very fair brass band, organized soon after the first settlement, which gives several rehearsals each week, and incidentally earns a few dollars by playing at various gatherings outside of the colony. The erection of an entertainment hall in which dances, parties, and entertainments of various kinds can be given is under contemplation.

While organized social enterprises are comparatively few, the active social life of the colony is to the neighboring Americans a matter of surprise, and the happy fellowship of the foreigners is frequently commented upon. The gratifying consideration is that the colony is socially self-sufficing. They do not go out to find recreation nor import recreative enterprises.

LITERACY, MORALITY, RELIGION.

Practically all of the colonists who are old enough are able to read or write Italian; a few are very well educated, intelligent men, but in 1908 very few except the children who had attended public school could read or write English. Most of the adult males who had been in America two years could understand English and speak it rather brokenly. Progress in English speech has been more rapid than in many segregated colonies. Public-school facilities were somewhat inadequate in 1908. The nearest public school was at Burgaw, 2 or 3 miles from St. Helena. It is a good graded school, but the distance is a disadvantage. A little Italian school is situated in the village, where the children are taught Italian and some elementary branches. Arrangements are under way for the erection of an English graded school in St. Helena. At present about 20 Italian children attend the public school. The Italians show unusual interest in education, and the children attend school with regularity.

The moral tone of the colony is high. The colonists are temperate, industrious, and thrifty. Very little disturbance of any sort arises, and natives comment favorably on the good order, contentment, and evident happiness that prevails in the community. No crimes or misdemeanors were reported.

The Italians have already acquired a reputation for reliability as laborers and for business honesty and integrity. In part the prosperity of the colony and the good feeling that seems to prevail has lessened suspicion and made for healthful business morality. But in the large the colonists seem to be people of good character, with commendable ideals of thrift, industry, and self-respect. The promoters believe that all the obligations of the Italians will be promptly met, and that once they become independent owners and citizens they will be in every way a desirable addition to the population.

The settlement has a small Roman Catholic Church built on donated land near the railway station. The priest, or curé, from Tuscany, has no settled home or manse, but lives in the colony, "boarding round" from house to house. At the time the colony was investigated the matter of establishing a parochial school in connection with the church was being considered, and the Commission is informed that such a school was inaugurated in 1910.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

All of the adult male Italians who were visited expressed a desire to become citizens, but in March, 1908, of the 65 males 21 years of age and over none had filed his first papers. Just what the outcome will be in this regard can not be predicted accurately, but all declared that they intend to secure full papers as soon as possible. The matter of language and the expense of filing papers undoubtedly have been the principal obstacles to naturalization. There are one or two very intelligent men in the community who will be rather likely to take the initiative in urging citizenship.

The colony seems destined to grow rather rapidly. A number of the first arrivals, after saving enough money, have sent for members of their families and others intend to do so. Other Italians are being attracted here by the favorable reports of the first colonists and come without urging as soon as they arrive in New York. The Trucking Company actively encourages immigration, as has been shown. There is a strong appeal to the poor immigrant who has a family and who loves the land to settle in a region where a living for himself and family is assured from the first, where he becomes an independent farmer the day he begins to work, and has set before him the alluring prospect of land ownership in the near future without the investment of a dollar of capital. Progress is conditioned on industry and hard labor, under fairly favorable conditions, mutual aid, and the companionship of fellow Italians in the same financial condition and with the same interests.

The company has invested a large amount of capital in the venture, but reasonable financial returns both direct and indirect seem certain, if slow. The difference between, perhaps, \$7 and \$30 an acre for land is partly direct profit—surplus over cost. But the company will reap large returns in the increment in surrounding lands because of the improvements made by Italians in this section. Immigration will be stimulated and great material benefit should accrue to the entire region. Provided the promoters deal fairly with the foreigners this method of colonization would seem to possess many advantages both from the point of view of the colonizer and the colonized.

There can be little doubt of the value to the State and country of improving the wild lands and making them productive. The 420 acres purchased and the 300 wholly or partly cleared in 1908 is but a mere fragment of the immense area of unimproved land in the South awaiting development. Nevertheless other landowners are becoming interested in this method of land improvement, and at least one other company is said to be in process of organization. The St. Helena plan, wherever it is known, has created great interest among holders of large areas of undeveloped land and has enlisted the attention of State immigration officials in the Southern States. The outcome should be awaited with interest.^a

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table next presented shows the development of 110 typical families in regard to the amount of land first purchased, now owned, and the value of crops produced and sold.

^a The approximate value of all products raised and sold by the colony in 1909 was \$15,000. A little less than 500 acres were in cultivation. (Statistics furnished by the Trucking Development Company.)

TABLE 52.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	1½.....
Family.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	1½.....
Present family size.....	6.....	10.....	5.....	5.....	5.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	6.....	8.....	5.....	3.....	2.....
Male.....	4.....	5.....	3.....	2.....	1.....
Female.....	2.....	3.....	2.....	1.....	1.....
Previous location.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....
Value of property brought.....	\$500.....	\$75.....	\$250.....	\$400.....	\$50.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1906.....	1906.....	1906.....	1906.....	1907.....
Number of acres.....	10.....	10.....	10.....	10.....	10.....
Price.....	\$300.....	\$300.....	\$300.....	\$300.....	\$300.....
Terms.....	½ down, balance 3 yearly payments.....	½ down, balance 3 yearly payments.....	½ down, balance 3 yearly payments.....	½ down, balance 3 yearly payments.....	½ down, balance 3 yearly payments.....
Condition.....	All woods.....	Pine woods.....	Uncleared.....	Covered pine woods.....	Covered with pine.....
Occupation till living could be made from land.....	Working for C. T. D. Co., ^a sons cut wood.....	All work spare time for C. T. D. Co. ^a	Foreman C. T. D. Co. ^a	Working for C. T. D. Co. ^a	Worked for C. T. D. Co. ^a
Number of years.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....	1½.....
Earnings per day.....	\$1.25.....	\$1.25.....	\$2.....	\$1.25.....	\$1.25.....
Acres of land now owned.....	20.....	20.....	20.....	20.....	10.....
Acres tillable.....	18.....	15.....	7.....	8.....	10.....
Fruit trees.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Peach trees.....	10.....	Several.....	.....	6.....	4.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mules.....	.....	1.....	.....	.....	.....
Swine.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$1,400.....	\$1,740.....	\$1,250.....	\$1,200.....	\$1,240.....
Live stock.....	.....	150.....	.....	.....	12.....
Other property.....	.....	15.....	.....	.....	10.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$1,400.....	\$1,905.....	\$1,250.....	\$1,200.....	\$1,262.....
Indebtedness:					
On land.....	\$1,040.....	\$764.....	\$812.....	\$690.....	\$605.....
Other.....	\$35.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Net value of all property.....	\$325.....	\$1,141.....	\$438.....	\$510.....	\$657.....

ANNUAL FARM INCOME

Beans.....	\$50.....	.....	\$40.50.....	\$40.....	\$20.....
Beets.....	26.....	.....	25.00.....	.....	.....
Cotton.....	45.....	\$20.....	25.00.....	25.....	22.....
Irish potatoes.....	56.....	35.....	40.00.....	50.....	.....
Strawberries.....	85.....	25.....	40.00.....	40.....	.....
Total.....	262.....	80.....	170.50.....	155.....	42.....

^a Carolina Trucking Development Company

of certain typical North Italian families, St. Helena, N. C.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.
2.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
2.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
6.....	3.....	7.....	1.....	15.....
3.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	9.....
2.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	3.....
1.....	1.....	3.....	1.....	6.....
Italy.....	Italy.....	Italy.....	Passaic N. J.....	Italy.....
Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Carpenter.....	Farmer.....
\$50.....	\$200.....	\$75.....	\$1,500.....	None.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
1906.....	1906.....	1906.....	1907.....	1906.....
10.....	10.....	10.....	381.....	10.....
\$300.....	\$300.....	\$300.....	\$1,155.....	\$300.....
$\frac{1}{2}$ down, balance 3 yearly payments.	$\frac{1}{2}$ down, balance 3 yearly payments.	$\frac{1}{2}$ down, balance 3 yearly payments.	$\frac{1}{2}$ down, balance 3 yearly payments.	$\frac{1}{2}$ down, balance 3 yearly payments.
Pine woods.....	Pine woods.....	Pine woods.....	Pine woods.....	Pine forests.....
Worked spare time for C. T. D. Co. ^a	Worked spare time for C. T. D. Co. ^a	Worked for C. T. D. Co. ^a	Carpenter, C. T. D. Co. ^a	Worked for C. T. D. Co. ^a
2.....	2.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
\$1.25.....	\$1.25.....	\$1.25.....	\$3.....	\$1.25.....
20.....	20.....	20.....	381.....	30.....
12.....	15.....	10.....	6.....	25.....
30.....	12.....			8.....
1.....	1.....		1.....	2.....
			1.....	1.....
\$1,280.....	\$1,515.....	\$1,290.....	\$2,025.....	\$1,800.....
40.....	40.....		190.....	200.....
\$15.....	\$10.....	\$12.50.....		
\$1,335.....	\$1,565.....	\$1,302.50.....	\$2,215.....	\$2,000.....
\$795.....	\$719.....	\$820.....	\$1,310.....	\$1,110.....
\$82.....				\$228.....
\$450.....	\$846.....	\$482.50.....	\$905.....	\$662.....

FROM PRODUCTS SOLD.

\$60	\$50	\$50	\$50
30			
30	40	20	20
60	30	35	35
		45	45
180	120	150	150

CHAPTER XIII.

INDEPENDENCE, LA., SOUTH ITALIAN STRAWBERRY GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Independence is situated in Tangipahoa Parish, 62 miles north of New Orleans, on the main branch of the Illinois Central Railroad from New Orleans to Chicago. To the public generally the name Independence may not mean anything, but to the produce commission men and strawberry dealers of the great cities of the mid-West the name is of the utmost significance, knowing as they do the importance of this section as a trucking center. Few people are aware of the importance of the trucking industry in Louisiana. The leading varieties of the staple vegetables are grown in nearly all parts of the State, but it is along the Illinois Central Railroad which runs northward from New Orleans, through the sandy pine lands, that the most extensive truck farms in this part of the South are located. A few miles north of the city in the Tangipahoa Parish the railroad winds through large areas planted to strawberries, vegetables of various sorts, bush fruits, and occasional peach orchards.

During the latter part of March, the month of April, and early May enormous quantities of early strawberries are shipped by carload lots from nearly every little station on the railroad line in this parish. Until within recent years this parish, like many others in the State, was largely undeveloped territory covered with pine and other timber. On the cultivated areas cotton was the staple crop. Few of the farmers were prosperous and there was little interest in agriculture. Lumbering was the chief and most profitable industry. With the successful introduction of the strawberry and the improvement of the transportation facilities of the railroad, new areas were opened and old towns received a new impulse. Independence was one of the latter class to which Italians have given a new lease of life.

There are at present in this locality about 250 South Italian families, numbering 1,000 to 1,200 persons, all of whom are engaged in specialized agriculture. For over fifteen years the money crop, and practically the only crop that is raised near this town, has been strawberries. Soil, climate, and railroad facilities are such that the strawberry crop alone is a very profitable one. During the berry season of 1909 the total shipment of strawberries from this town amounted to more than \$203,000. For the season of 1910 the Italian farmers' association shipped 264,105 crates of strawberries. The gross proceeds were \$357,639.76, an average of \$1.35 per crate. The net proceeds to the members of the association were \$342,070.40, or an average of \$1.29½ per crate.

The farms of the strawberry growers are small, averaging from 5 to 30 acres, and every available inch of land is in cultivation. The houses seem to be built in the midst of the berry patches where the Italians have hardly left room for their yards and sheds. In this locality the land is level and there is little natural means of drainage.

Originally the area was covered with a heavy pine growth, but this has been cleared away on most of the farms and strawberry plants set out. Some of the farms are situated within the limits of the village and others are scattered through the country immediately adjoining.

In the vicinity of Independence the population is about three-fourths Italian. The remaining one-fourth is composed of old settlers who are slowly selling out as the Italian demand for land increases. The same shift has taken place in the business houses of the village. The stores have gradually changed hands until now the majority of the storekeepers are Italians. The community is one of the most noteworthy in Louisiana. It is wealthy and prosperous, and few people in the North realize that some of the berries for which they pay a dollar a quart in fancy markets during the winter months are the product of an industrious colony of people from southern Italy.

The general feeling about the Italians in this section of Louisiana can be summed up in the words of one of the Illinois Central officials as follows: "The present generation, most of whom have come from Italy, are clannish and do not affiliate with the Americans to any extent. The next generation will improve in this particular, and about the third generation will be so nearly American that you can not tell where the American leaves off and the Italian begins. They are certainly great developers of the agricultural interests of Louisiana."

The farms and homes of 17 representatives were visited by an agent of the Commission in the summer of 1909, while much additional information was gained from responsible citizens, both Italians and non-Italians, from immigrant agents, state officials, railroad men, shipping agents, and others, in addition to personal information received from other farms and from visits to many industries.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

In Mississippi and Tennessee the cultivation of strawberries for the Northern markets began about 1875. It proved a profitable industry and soon spread into Louisiana and Arkansas. The first strawberries grown in Independence were produced during the early eighties and the natives who first planted them were so successful that many of the American farmers were encouraged to set out small acreages of strawberry plants. In a few years the industry had expanded to such an extent that outside labor had to be secured in order to handle it. Thus it happened that in 1890 the first Italian, with his family, came to Independence from New Orleans, as a farm laborer, working by the month for one of the prosperous American farmers and incidentally acquiring a practical knowledge of strawberry culture.

In the same year another family arrived in the town. This was the origin of the Italian colony. These first Italians having seen the prosperous condition of the strawberry growers in the locality and the scarcity of laborers, immediately wrote to their friends in other sections of the United States and to their friends and relatives in Italy, urging them to settle in Louisiana, with the result that soon several other Italians began to move in with their families. Of the heads of the 17 families from whom the Commission secured detailed

information, 15 came originally from Sicily and 2 from Genoa. Only one came to the colony direct from Italy, the others having lived in other parts of Louisiana for a greater or less period of time following their immigration to the United States.

As stated, the majority of these heads of families were natives of the island of Sicily, and although the Sicilians are considered by many to be among the least desirable of all South European immigrants now coming to the United States, the success that they have made in agriculture in Louisiana and elsewhere will warrant a more careful consideration of their qualifications as agriculturists.

In the spring a great deal of help is needed to gather berries, and the Italians furnished the necessary supply of labor. They have proved the most available as well as the most satisfactory pickers, and not a few of them soon bought land and became owners themselves. Many of the present Italian landowners came to Independence owning nothing, but by the persevering work of the entire family many of them were able, after a successful season, to make a small first payment on 5 or 10 acres of land, and so became their own masters. It was and is now the general practice of the foreigners to pay a small amount down on the land and give a mortgage on the property for the balance, with 8 per cent interest. This mortgage is paid as soon as possible out of the returns from the crop.

The value of the property brought to the locality by the 17 heads of families under consideration was as follows:

Under \$50, 3; \$50 and under \$100, 2; \$100 and under \$250, 5; \$250 and under \$500, 4; \$500 and under \$1,000, 3.

Of the number investigated, one worked for his parents and nine picked berries for a season before they made their purchase or lease.

Many instances of Italians who came to the locality and rented land, either on "shares" or for money rent, are noted. When the crop is worked on "shares" the owner of the land prepares it for cultivation, furnishes one-half the fertilizer, one-half the berry boxes, and pays one-half of the cost of picking the berries. The tenant furnishes the berry plants, all the labor necessary for the cultivation of the crop, one-half the berry boxes, and pays for one-half the picking. Each receives one-half the gross returns of the crop. Under this arrangement an Italian with a medium-sized family is in a position, after two or three years of successful crops, to look for a farm of his own.

The following table shows the condition of land, size of farms, and price per farm of the farms first purchased by fifteen of the families included in the Commission's inquiry:

TABLE 53.—*First purchase of land, condition, size of farms, and price paid—South Italians, Independence, La.*

Condition of land.	Number of farms.	Average number of acres per farm.	Average price per—		Average cash payment.
			Farm.	Acre.	
None tillable.....	7	18.64	\$570	\$31	\$100
Under one-fourth tillable.....	3	33.33	1,117	34	200
One-fourth and under one-half tillable.....	1	15	850	57	200
One-half and under three-fourths tillable.....	3	14	800	57	317
Three-fourths or more tillable.....	1	8	700	88	150

a Not including farm given by father.

An American merchant told about one Italian who, for two successive years, came to Independence from New Orleans with his family and picked berries during the season. The third year he purchased a farm of 12 acres for \$1,400, paying \$150 cash. That year his berries netted him over \$600 and he made a payment of \$600 in the fall. The next year he cleared his place of debt and since then he is said to have made and deposited in the bank over \$1,500; in seven years this man has made over \$2,900, besides his living.

The following statement presents a summary of the present financial condition of the 17 families investigated, and represents in a fair measure the general condition of the South Italians in the locality. It shows that 16 out of the total number own their places and that the number of acres per farm and the value of land, buildings, and improvements have increased over the first purchase, the price of land and improvements per acre having increased nearly 100 per cent. Seven of the farms show an average indebtedness of \$864 per farm, making the average net value of all property \$1,705 per farm.

Farms leased and owned:

Total farms of race.....	17
Average size of farms, acres.....	24.03
Kind of farms: small-fruit farms.....	17
Farms now leased.....	1
Total number of acres.....	10
Number of acres tillable.....	6
Number of acres not tillable.....	4
Total value of personal property.....	\$140
Average value of personal property per farm.....	\$140
First purchase of land and improvements, number of farms.....	a 15
Total number of acres.....	a 295.50
Average acres per farm.....	a 19.70
Total value.....	a \$11,291
Average value per farm.....	a \$753
Average value per acre.....	a \$38
Farms now owned.....	16
Total number of acres.....	398.50
Number of acres tillable.....	182
Number of acres not tillable.....	216.50
Present value:	
Land and improvements.....	\$27,900
Average value of land and improvements per farm.....	\$1,744
Average value of land and improvements per acre.....	\$70
Number of farms showing indebtedness.....	7
Total indebtedness.....	\$6,050
Average indebtedness per farm.....	\$864
Gross value of all property.....	\$33,325
Net value of all property.....	\$27,275
Average net value of all property per farm.....	\$1,705

Many of the Italians have come to Independence from cities where they have been engaged as unskilled laborers on various kinds of public works. Others migrated from the sugar plantations in the southern part of the State, where they worked as day laborers. In fact, laborers from the sugar plantations were among the first berry pickers who came to Independence. A large number of the berry pickers are merely transients who stay only during the picking season.

Before coming to the United States from Italy all but one of the 17 heads of families under consideration (and he was a soldier) were either working as farm laborers or farming for themselves or working

a Not including 1 farm inherited.

on their parents' farms. Removal to the United States caused a change to other industrial pursuits in a few instances, so that immediately prior to coming to this locality only eight were following agricultural lines. The occupations ranged from merchant to laborer in a sawmill. It is significant that as soon as an opportunity presented itself they returned to agriculture.

In the spring of 1909 there were 250 Italian families in the vicinity of Independence, the total number of persons of Italian origin being estimated at 1,100 to 1,400. When it is noted that in 1900 there were but 205 inhabitants in the entire village, which in 1909, including the countryside, numbered about 2,500, the significance of the influx of Italians is clearly perceived. Of the families that purchased land only a few, not over 25 since the beginning of the settlement, have sold their holdings and moved elsewhere, either to the cities or into cotton or cane districts.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The land in this locality is flat and low, the portion not under cultivation being covered with forest growth; but the Italians have already done much in the way of clearing up their unimproved buildings. Parts of the area are poorly drained and in early spring the roads are almost impassable after a hard rain. Bridges are seldom found excepting over the rivers, leaving the creeks and small water channels to be forded. Swamp areas are numerous and covered with a heavy growth of cypress, gum, and live oak. Many such tracts of land considered worthless for agricultural purposes by the Americans have been ditched and drained by the Italians and are now returning a prosperous living.

Some of the Italian farms are situated on soil known as the Hammond silt loam, this being a silty or fine sandy loam with an average depth of 15 inches. This soil forms the main part of the pine flats and its drainage conditions are poor. Such drainage is one of the principal factors in successful cultivation. At present comparatively little has been done in this respect, but illustrations of its value are not lacking. The success of many of the farmers in the Italian colony about Independence has been due largely to care in drainage, and the more productive areas along the stream banks serve as natural illustrations. As yet the country is not settled sufficiently to warrant large trunk ditches, but evidently this method should be used.^a

This soil is very deficient in organic matter and generous applications of fertilizer are necessary to enable the farmer to make a large crop of strawberries. The price of land varies widely. Ordinarily cleared land is valued at from from \$45 to \$80 per acre, but sometimes it has sold for \$100. This is exceptionally high, but the Italian has been able to pay for it. The meadow type consists of low-lying and swampy areas, and much of this is subject to overflow during the winter and spring. The Italians have bought a good deal of this land, cleared it of chestnut, oak, magnolia, and pine, dug ditches, and now have productive soil reclaimed by their own hands.

^aUnited States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1905. [Seventh Report.]

The Monroe silt loam is the most extensive and important soil type found in Tangipahoa Parish. It consists of a silty, fine, sandy loam, with average depth of 12 inches. But few of the Italians are found on this type, as it is more or less scarce in the locality of Independence. The drainage is good; it responds quickly to fertilization, and holds the moisture well during the summer. General truck crops and strawberries do well on this soil, and \$200 to \$300 profit per acre has been made some years from the berry crop alone.

Independence is situated midway between Hammond on the south and Amite on the north. At these two towns are Weather Bureau stations whose records will serve to show climatic conditions for this locality.

Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, Amite and Hammond, La.

[From United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1905. (Seventh Report.)]

Month.	Amite.		Hammond.	
	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.
	<i>° F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>° F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>
January.....	51.7	6.01	53.4	4.66
February.....	53.6	6.06	53.1	5.16
March.....	61.6	5.36	61.8	5.12
April.....	67.8	5.01	68.5	5.69
May.....	74.2	3.42	74.3	3.19
June.....	79.6	6.37	79.8	6.42
July.....		6.92	81.6	6.38
August.....	80.8	7.26	81.2	6.88
September.....	77.2	3.69	77.2	3.74
October.....	66.9	2.00	67.0	2.74
November.....	58.7	4.15	57.4	3.93
December.....	52.1	4.16	53.1	4.22
Annual.....		60.41	67.4	58.13

The summers are long, but the heat is not excessive. A south-eastern breeze usually springs up after nightfall and gives relief from the heat of the day. The climate is extremely mild during the winter. The last frost in spring occurs from March 2 to 16, and the first in the fall from November 9 to 11. The average growing season is about eight months, and farm work can be carried on during the whole year. Snow does not fall more than once in every three or four years.

The rainfall for the section is very copious. Crops are more likely to suffer from excessive moisture than from drought. Almost tropical rains occur during January, February, and March and often in early April, causing the overflowing of the swamps and other lowlands, and in June, July, and August heavy rains are usual. During the spring of 1909 late frosts and hard rains caused the berry crops to fall off over 50 per cent from the prospective figures made by large growers; but this condition was unusual. High winds are likely to occur during March and April, and an occasional hurricane from the southwest destroys considerable timber and does other damage along its path.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The average farm of the small owners contains about 20 acres, though there are many Italians who own more land and rent part of it. On the other hand, some have farms only 2, 3, or 5 acres in extent.

Of the 17 Italian farmers included in the detailed inquiry at Independence, only one is still renting land. One owns a farm of 80 acres. Six of the farms average 28.08 acres and 9, 16.66 acres each. Less than one-fourth of the area of the 80-acre farm is tillable, and it is valued at \$50 per acre. The group of 6 farms referred to have a tillable area of one-half and under three-fourths, while of the group of 9 farms three-fourths or more of the area of each is tillable. The average value per acre of the two groups is \$75.

Strawberries are the principal and really the only crop produced by the Italian farmers under consideration. This is the crop from which the Italians have made all their money, and for which Independence and vicinity is noted. The Italians, who were entirely ignorant of the methods of strawberry culture when they came here, are now the leading berry growers in this region.

The majority of the Italians raise grain and forage crops valued between \$50 and \$100. All of the Italians raise and sell strawberries. Of those studied one sold \$100 and under \$250 worth of strawberries, seven between \$250 and under \$500, six between \$500 and under \$1,000, one between \$1,000 and under \$1,500, and two between \$1,500 and \$2,000, taking the average of the 1907 and 1908 crops. The following table classifies the farms by values of specified farm products produced and sold:

TABLE 54.—*Classification of farms by values of specified farm products produced and sold.*

Values.	Number of farms reporting farm products—											
	Produced.						Sold.					
	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Cotton and cotton seed.	Fruit.	Dairy products.	All products.	Grain and forage.	Vegetables.	Cotton and cotton seed.	Fruit.	Dairy products.	All products.
Under \$50.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
\$50 and under \$100.....	8	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....
\$100 and under \$250.....	6	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1
\$250 and under \$500.....	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	7
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	6
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2
Total.....	15	1	1	17	1	17	.....	1	1	17	1	17

One farmer reported the production of cotton to the value of \$240; 15 reported grain and forage crops at an average value of \$76 per farm, while all of the 17 farms produced strawberries, the average value of this crop per farm being \$651.

Every Italian farmer has from a third to the whole of his tillable land set in strawberries. Ordinarily he divides his land into two parcels, one set in old bearing plants and the other in new ones.

After having carefully plowed and cultivated his land the Italian sets out his plants, which are home grown, in August to November; these produce fruit in March or April. As a rule he keeps his plants only two years, after which time he plows up the bed and sets it out with the spring-grown plants. Pine straw, placed on the plants in January, is used as a mulch to protect them when a spring frost threatens the locality and to save the most profitable berries. The plants are set in rows at the rate of 12,000 to 14,000 plants per acre. About March 20, when the spring days grow warmer and the sun brightens, the activity in the berry field begins.

Early in the morning, before the dew is off the leaves, the Italians with their wives, children, and hired pickers are in the fields gathering the fruit. Each picker has a picking stand holding 4, 6, or 8 baskets. These stands are sometimes made with short legs to keep the tray off the ground and prevent injury to the fruit. As soon as the trays are filled they are carried to the sorting shed. Generally this is a small house built of rough lumber, used at night as a sleeping room for the hired pickers and during the day as a place to sort and pack the berries in crates for market.

In these packing houses the berries are poured from the baskets upon a sorting table (a square frame covered with burlap) around which sit the older women, who sort the berries. The soft and bruised fruit is discarded, and the hard red berries are placed in pint, quart, or unmeasured baskets, as the case may be. In filling the baskets the first or bottom layer of berries is thrown in carelessly, but the top layers are carefully graded and packed with the choicest berries. After this the baskets are packed in light wooden crates, containing 24 baskets each, in which condition they are ready to be shipped to the Northern markets.

The berry season usually extends over two months, from about March 20 to May 20. For the first two weeks of the season the Italian depends on his family for help in picking. But as the days grow warmer and the sun stronger the local Italians are unable to pick the berries as fast as they ripen, and hundreds of extra hands are needed. This help is supplied from New Orleans and consists mostly of Italians and their entire families who are out of work or who temporarily abandon their usual occupations in order to take employment in the berry fields. Many of the Italians in Independence have friends and relatives in New Orleans, who leave the city and move into the country for a sort of vacation in strawberry time.

Many of these pickers go home to the city Saturday night, returning Monday morning. At these times the railroad provides extra coaches that are attached to regular trains, exclusively for carrying the berry pickers to and from the berry fields. They are a happy group of people who go back and forth to work each week. They carry with them numerous musical instruments, which some of them play very skillfully. There is much singing, shouting, and light-hearted laughter, and all appear care free and happy.

Day after day the pickers—men, women, and children—toil in the hot sun gathering basket after basket of fruit at the rate of a cent a pint. Some of the children make a dollar a day, sometimes more, but many of the men and women are expert pickers and can earn \$2 or more a day. The pickers are paid at the end of each week.

Berries are the principal food and are eaten along with Italian bread. In the field as little clothing as possible is worn, since the Italians dress for comfort rather than for appearance. As many as 500 pickers are employed when the season is at its height, and it has been these pickers that have contributed largely to the permanence of the colony.

After the berry season the farmers immediately begin operations in preparation for another crop of berries for the coming year, hence they have little time for other occupations. Some farmers go to the sugar plantations about October, but it is usually to the detriment of their farms, which require attention even then.

Cabbage, beans, radishes, lettuce, cucumbers, tomatoes, and potatoes are the principal vegetables raised by the Italians, but they are used only for home consumption.

The dairy interests of the locality are slowly awakening, but the Italian has taken no interest in that line. The Italian farms are too small to keep many dairy cows, and the application of the manure obtained, although it is a decided benefit to the land, impairs the keeping qualities of the strawberry; commercial fertilizer is used almost entirely on this crop. For these reasons the Italian has not the same interest in dairying as the general farmer who desires to improve his grass and corn lands.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

The transportation facilities are excellent, for Independence is situated on the main line of the Illinois Central Railroad, that runs from New Orleans direct to Chicago. Ten trains pass through the town daily, and by these perishable produce may be sent northward. Perhaps the bulk of the berries go to Chicago, but St. Louis, Kansas City, St. Paul, Omaha, Sioux City, and other large cities receive a share. New Orleans takes what might be termed the "seconds," or the berries that will not stand long shipments.

With the growth of the trucking interests in the South the system of refrigerator cars has improved greatly, so that now the Illinois Central furnishes and handles the cars under a system that enables the farmers to place their crops before the buying public quickly and in the best of condition.

When the strawberry season is at its height several cars loaded with berries are shipped each day. The express company handling the shipments leases refrigerator cars, specially constructed with ice boxes in each end, holding from 6 to 10 tons of ice. These are filled with ice at McComb, Miss., before the cars are sent to Independence to be loaded with berries. After being loaded they are reiced at the next icing station, and as much ice is added en route as may be necessary to protect the berries. The icing keeps the temperature of the car between 45° and 55° F.

Early in the season the refrigerator cars are attached to the regular mail trains, and their departures are so timed that the berries will arrive at their destination in the early morning so that they may be distributed to the wholesalers before daylight. The time of delivery in Minneapolis, Buffalo, Detroit, and Omaha is the third morning after shipment; in Chicago, the second morning; and in New York, Boston, and Denver the fourth morning after shipment. As the season advances, through express trains of refrigerator cars are put on.

These trains run on passenger schedules and enable the shipper to place his fruit on the market in the least possible time.

Before the season opens, some of the berries are shipped north in refrigerators. These are wooden boxes about 3 feet long, the same in width, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high. The walls are 2 inches thick. Running through the center of each box is a galvanized compartment about 3 inches wide for holding ice. The crates of berries are placed on each side of this compartment; at the top of the box is another galvanized pan also filled with ice. The boxes are iced each day, insuring the safe delivery in marketable condition of berries that have to be four or five days on the road.

The actual outlay per 24-pint crate for harvesting and preparing the berries for market, provided the grower has to have all the work done outside his family, is as follows:

Crate and baskets.....	\$0.12
Picking berries, at \$0.01 per pint.....	.24
Sorting and packing berries.....	.08
Total.....	.44

Therefore if a farmer has all his picking and packing done by hired help his expenses will average 44 cents a crate. The Italians whose families are sufficiently large to gather their own berries save the labor item of 32 cents a crate.

EXPRESS RATES.

The express rates on berries between Independence and the cities which are the principal markets for the crops were furnished to the Commission's agent by Mr. F. S. Knouse, route agent of the American Express Company, New Orleans, in February, 1910, as follows:

From Independence to—	Rate per crate in less than car-load lots.	Carload rate. ^a	Rate per crate in car-load lots. ^b
Chicago.....	\$0.33	\$241.60	\$0.25
Minneapolis.....	.465	323.40	.34
Buffalo.....	.465	323.40	.34
Detroit.....	.415	318.60	.33
New York City.....	.505	347.00	.36
Omaha.....	.42	299.40	.31

^a All carload rates are based upon a 16,000-pound minimum car, or a car containing 960 24-pint cases or crates.

^b The rate per case here given is the minimum figured on 960 cases to a car, the rate increasing as the number of cases in the car diminishes.

Heavy express charges and unsatisfactory returns from the berries sent the northern commission men caused the Italians to form, in January, 1909, an association for their own protection. This society, chartered under the laws of Louisiana, is known as The Independence Farmers' Association. It has a capital stock of \$3,000, represented by 3,000 shares of the par value of \$1 each. No stock can be held by any one who is not actually engaged in growing strawberries unless such stock has first been offered for sale to the other stockholders and the purchase refused.

The purposes of the association, briefly stated, are the selling and marketing of strawberries, fruit, and vegetables produced on land

controlled by members of the corporation in the manner and on the price and terms most advantageous to the members. The management of the corporation is vested in a board of seven directors, consisting of a president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, and four other members elected annually. The board of directors elect three of their number to act as salesmen of the produce grown by the stockholders, who bind themselves to sell all of their strawberries, fruit, and truck through the officers of the corporation, and not to make any sales in any other manner except by the written consent of the board of directors. At the time of organization the association had about 225 members, of whom 200 were Italians and the rest Americans. The president, vice-president, and the board of directors are all Italians; the secretary and treasurer are the only American officers. The association is financed by the paid-up capital stock, by the rebates on sales to the commission houses, and by a fixed charge of five cents a crate deducted on account of all berries sold. The actual cost of operation is from 3 to 4 cents a crate.

A member of the association brings his berries into Independence and places them on the platform of the freight house. Here the crates are inspected and checked by the official inspectors of the association, who grade the berries and have authority to reject any berries or packs deficient in any respect. In this way the standard of quality is maintained. The sales agent of the association has full command of the crop after packing; he watches the market and is careful not to overstock it.

Independence is so noted as a strawberry producing center that buyers from the large commission houses in St. Louis, Chicago, and other northern cities go there at the beginning of the season and stay until it closes. The association sells practically all the berries to these agents f. o. b. the cars at Independence. If the entire crop can not be disposed of in this way the balance is shipped to commission houses in various cities, who charge 10 per cent for handling, but they rebate 3 per cent to the association, and this amount goes into the treasury for current expenses of the association. By selling on the platform the farmer gets his money the same day his fruit is sold, and he loses nothing if the shipment does not reach its final destination in perfect condition.

Fifty or a hundred crates may be standing on the platform and a buyer may come up and offer so much a crate. If the sales agent does not consider the price sufficient he waits until he has a higher offer, which is generally likely to come, for shortly before train time some buyer finds himself 50 or 100 crates short of a carload and is obliged to offer a higher price in order to fill his car.

By shipping and selling through the association the farmer has no occasion for worry after his berries are delivered. The buyer pays the sales agent of the association by check for the berries and he in turn pays the farmer. Those that are not members of the association may sell their berries in the same manner to commission agents, but as a rule the prices they receive are lower. Others of the independent growers ship entirely to commission houses in Chicago and elsewhere. In this event they pay transportation charges, 10 per cent commission, and stand shortage. The association has rooms in one of the business blocks, and during the busy season employs several bookkeepers.

One room is equipped after the manner of a country post-office with individual boxes for each member of the association, in which are placed checks in payment for berries sold, market quotations, and other notices.

From March 27, 1909, to May 25, 1909, 236 refrigerator cars of berries were shipped from Independence by the association, and in addition many separate crates of berries were shipped before and after these two dates, of which no record was kept. The recorded sales of the season shown by the books of the secretary are as follows:

Number of 24-pint crates (including quarts).....	155, 198
Gross proceeds from same.....	\$203, 180. 37
Net proceeds to members of the association.....	\$198, 277. 36
Average net proceeds of same per crate (24 pints to a crate).....	\$1. 28
Average net proceeds per quart.....	\$0. 10½

The difference between the gross proceeds and the net proceeds, or about \$4,900, was used for the expenses of the association, about 3 cents a crate. No dividend was declared last year, but a rebate of 1 cent per crate shipped was returned to the members. Therefore it cost only 2 cents commission per crate to the members to run the organization.

The whole strawberry output is not included in the above figures, for a conservative estimate places the entire strawberry business for 1909 at \$250,000, 85 per cent of this business being done by the Italians. The first car of berries sold in 1909 brought \$1.85 per crate, the last car sold for 87½ cents, and the best car of berries contained 672 24-pint crates and was sold for \$1.90 per crate.

During January and until the crop is nearly ready for market the association sends out letters to various commission houses telling them the condition of the crops, etc., in this way keeping the buyers interested.^a

^a The following statement of affairs was issued by the association for 1910:

Memo statement of affairs of Independence Farmers' Association, season 1910.

INDEPENDENCE, LA., July 30, 1910.

Amount of berries sold, say, 205,925 pints and 29,090 quarts, equaling 264,105 pints, sold for.....	\$357, 639. 76
Paid out to members from same the sum of.....	342, 070. 40
Leaving in hands of the association treasurer.....	15, 569. 36
From which amount we have paid out, say:	
Sundry expenses for office.....	\$57. 82
Stamps for letters and circulars.....	27. 15
Telegrams sent and received.....	81. 30
Stamp and pad for members (shipping stamps).....	164. 33
Officers' salaries to July 30, 1910.....	1, 201. 00
Office clerks during season.....	824. 75
Loading and bracing 302½ cars.....	912. 50
Strips for same.....	697. 50
Scippers, or manifest clerks in car.....	235. 75
Berry sellers on street.....	324. 00
Inspectors at sheds and at depot.....	285. 00
Street man and car inspector.....	82. 50
Chicago correspondent and his telegrams.....	130. 96
Stationery, office books, etc.....	181. 67

5, 206. 23

PROPERTY OWNED.

About 80 per cent of the Italians own farms, 50 per cent of these places being free from incumbrances, while the other 50 per cent still have small mortgages. Bank officials consider these notes gilt-edged securities and take them without question. It is estimated that the foreigners own about 6,000 acres of land, having a total valuation of \$150,000 to \$180,000. Many of the Italians have bank accounts and use the banks both as a means of investment and also as a convenience in business. The Italians receive their pay for berries by check, and this has caused them to take more interest in banking than is usual with foreigners living in agricultural districts.

The following table shows in a comparative way the value of property brought to the locality by the heads of families, the net value of the property now owned, and the number of years since first lease or purchase. Three came to the locality with less than \$50; at present one has \$500 and under \$1,000, the second has property valued between \$1,500 and \$2,500, and the third has between \$2,500 and \$5,000. Two Italians came with property valued between \$50 and \$100 and now one has \$500 and under \$1,000 and the second has between \$1,000 and \$1,500. Of the entire number investigated only one is found to have lost money in this locality, and two have as yet not increased the property that they first brought.

Office furniture (including comptometer).....	\$397. 00	
Chattanooga berry crates (quarts) not sold.....	4, 274. 03	
		\$9, 877. 26

Which, deducted from the above, leaves in the treasury	5, 692. 10
Out of that amount must be reserved for expenses to be incurred and for running office this coming year, say—	

For salary of president to August, 1911, at \$75.....	\$ 900. 00
For salary of secretary-treasurer to August, 1911, at \$100..	1, 200. 00
For stationery, books, etc.....	250. 00
For incidentals, telegrams, clerks, etc.....	250. 00
For advertising, circulars, stamps, etc.....	200. 00
For bill of R., C. & S. Reid, amending charter.....	50. 00

In all.....	2, 850. 00
-------------	------------

Which, deducted from the above, will leave in the treasury.....	2, 842. 10
---	------------

Which can be divided among the stockholders, proportionately to the amount of berries shipped by them, being in this case, about [one] cent per crate, or one share of stock for every hundred crates shipped.

TABLE 55.—*Value of property brought to Independence by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of families.	Number of heads of families having property whose net value is—									Years since first lease or purchase.					
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and under \$250.	\$250 and under \$500.	\$500 and under \$1,000.	\$1,000 and under \$1,500.	\$1,500 and under \$2,500.	\$2,500 and under \$5,000.	\$5,000 and over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.	15 and under 20.	20 and over.
Under \$50.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....
\$50 and under \$100.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	2	.....	.....	.....
\$100 and under \$250.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	2	.....	.....	3	1	1	.....	.....
\$250 and under \$500.....	4	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	1	1	.....	.....	2	1	1	.....	.....
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	1	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	17	.....	.....	1	.....	5	4	3	4	.....	.....	8	6	3	.....	.....

As stated previously the Italian farmers at Independence keep but little live stock. Only 6 of the 17 investigated kept a cow, and none of these had more than 6. A total of 18 cows, 21 horses, and 7 mules were reported by these farmers. In most cases a farmer has either a horse or a mule, which he utilizes to haul the crops to town. The average value of the animals were reported to the Commission to be as follows: Cows \$25, horses \$87, mules \$64.

When the Italians first came to Independence they used to send a large amount of their money back to Italy for investment, but of late years they seem to be satisfied with investments nearer home. From November, 1906, to September, 1907, 168 international orders were issued to Italy. During the year September, 1907, to September, 1908, 98 orders were issued, and from September, 1908, to June, 1909, only 18 orders were issued, showing a decrease of nearly 86 per cent in the number of international money orders from Hammond post-office in three years. Many have increased their land holdings and all of them have invested some of their money in buildings and other improvements about their places.

The Italians are spoken of as being highly industrious, energetic, and thrifty. During the berry season men rise before daylight, take a mouthful to eat, and proceed to the strawberry patch, ready to begin as soon as the berries can be distinguished from the leaves. The women soon follow and then the children, and picking is continued as long as the daylight lasts. The Italian never seems to grow tired, and it is his characteristic capacity for hard, monotonous work that has enabled him to make such headway in this region.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The houses of the Independence Italians are small, the majority being carelessly built, and the interiors roughly finished. They are generally frame buildings and contain two or three small rooms. They are loosely put together and form a shelter, but that is all. The sheds and barns are small and roughly constructed, for, as a rule, little money is spent by the Italians on their buildings. There is nothing about the place to suggest cleanliness, and speaking generally the Italians are not neat or tidy. Little furniture is seen in the homes; kitchen stoves are sometimes used, but much of the cooking is done out of doors. Three sticks

placed in a triangular position, from which is suspended a large iron kettle affords a means of boiling water for washing and for cooking meats, vegetables, and soups. This cooking arrangement as well as the Italian oven is found at the rear of nearly every Italian home. The oven, set up about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the ground, is oval in shape and is built of cement, stones, and bricks. In these the Italians bake their round loaves of hard bread once a week. Iron beds are occasionally found in their homes, but anything is used to sleep on, even a pile of straw on the floor in the corner of a room.

Their gardens contain corn, cabbage, potatoes, peppers, onions, and several other varieties of vegetables. These, together with tomatoes, chickens, eggs, and goat's milk, all of which come from their own farms, constitute the regulation diet.

The women are a great help, and children of all ages work in the fields. It seems to be a rule that the larger the family the more acres to be found in berries. The women are as expert in the picking of berries as the men and it takes a child only a few days to become proficient in the work.

In dress the Italians have become very fully Americanized. Their hats, suits, and shoes are all American products, though the women still like to make their dresses of bright red or blue cloth.

They seem to give little thought to the health of their children, and yet the youngsters are comparatively healthy, according to statements made by the local physician. The locality in itself is very healthful, the air is pure and clear, and good artesian water is easily secured. Malaria yields readily to treatment in this region, but the Italians usually bring it upon themselves by working out of doors in all kinds of weather. Rheumatism is a rare ailment, and in respect to other diseases the immigrant colony seems to differ little from the natives.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

There is little chance for outside employment. The berry crop pays so well that little other produce is raised after this is harvested. There are no industries that could use extra hands, and as there are no new railroads under construction the residents have little opportunity for wage-earning in the immediate vicinity. Ten miles south is a sawmill where some of the Italians find employment. A few go to New Orleans after the strawberry crop is harvested and find work in various unskilled occupations. Perhaps there is no colony visited of the size of this one where fewer of the farmers or the members of their families earn so little by supplementary occupations. Of course many are engaged in clearing, breaking, and ditching new uncleared land, but on the whole this strict confinement to the purely agricultural operations on their own holdings argues well for the profitability of specialized agriculture and the character of the Independence Italian farming.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians here seem to care but little for any amusement in town, preferring to congregate at the close of the day's work to smoke, talk, and listen to the playing of some stringed instrument by one of their fellow-workers. On Sunday the work garments are

put off and the men, women, and children all dress themselves in their best and start for church. It is at this time that one can see how little resemblance there is between the clothes they are now wearing and those worn by their countrymen in Europe. The church forms the social center. The congregation comes early and stays long after the benediction has been pronounced. Sunday afternoon is the time for visiting, and frequently six or seven different families meet at one house to listen to the violin and guitar and to have a frolic. One small benefit society of 40 members called the *Societo Mutuo Beneficenzio Liberto* has been organized by the Italians. Each member pays 50 cents a month, and at his death his family receives \$25. Meetings of this society are held once a month.

In a business way the Italian associates with the American, but in no other. With rare exceptions the Italians patronize his own merchant in preference to an American. When the Italian has money he will always go to the store of his fellow-countrymen, but when he is short of cash he goes to the American. No reason seems to be advanced for this except that the Italian prefers to ask credit from an American rather than from an Italian.

Socially no chance is offered the Italian to mingle with the natives, and it is doubtful whether he would accept the opportunity were it offered. He seems to prefer the society of his own race, though in the locality in which the Italians live there are several American farms. However, it is only a question of time when the Americans will sell out and leave the Italians in undisputed possession.

At first there was considerable prejudice against the Italians, due largely to the fact that they were foreigners; any race would have met the same prejudice. Even now there is a slight prejudice. Few people advance any reason for this feeling except the one above mentioned—that the Italians are foreigners. Of course the race riots and so-called Black Hand disturbances at New Orleans have been unfavorable to Italian immigration, and “welcome to the Italian” is rather a forced sentiment as yet. The merchants say that though the Italians have money, and some of them plenty of it, they are not as good spenders as the Americans, and leave nowhere nearly as much money with them as do the negroes.

RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS.

The Italians are all Roman Catholics, and a Catholic Church was built about twelve years ago jointly by the Italians and the Americans of the Catholic belief. The present priest has been in the United States only a short time, having come direct from Rome. The priest delivers his sermons in Italian, though there are some Americans in his congregation. Two regular services are held on Sunday and the regular feast days and Italian holidays are celebrated.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Most of the children attend the public school in the village. Seven teachers are employed and ten or eleven grades are maintained. School opens about the 15th of August and closes in March, coincident with the opening of the berry season. During the past year

there was an average attendance of 270 pupils, and of this number nearly 200 were of Italian parentage. The Italian pupils are said to dress like the American children. They are bright, quick to learn, and prompt in their attendance after the crops are harvested at home. The majority of the Italian children never reach the higher grades, as they are required to work steadily on the farm as soon as they are strong enough. The farm comes first, and the Italian parents have their first interest in their crops and a secondary interest only in the school; consequently the children's attendance is not as regular as it would be if the parents had more interest in the school and less in the labor of their little ones.

The following table shows the literacy of the persons studied who were 10 years of age or over. Of the total number 25 per cent are native-born and more than 75 per cent of this number can read and write English. Only half of the 75 per cent foreign-born can read and write, and of this number the greatest illiteracy is found among the women, only one woman being able to read and write to every two men.

TABLE 56.—*Literacy of persons 10 years of age or over, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.*

General nativity and race of individual.	Number reporting complete data.	Male.			Female.			Total.		
		Number.	Number who read.	Number who read and write.	Number.	Number who read.	Number who read and write.	Number.	Number who read.	Number who read and write.
Native-born of foreign father, by race of father, Italian, South....	17	11	8	8	6	5	5	17	13	13
Foreign-born, Italian, South.....	51	29	18	18	22	9	9	51	27	27
Total.....	68	40	26	26	28	14	14	68	40	40

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

In this community, out of 350 males of the voting age, not more than 20 men have availed themselves of the privilege of naturalization; therefore they have little power in politics and they care but little for local self-government. None of the Italians have ever held public offices. The Americans control the town, and they do little in the way of encouraging or helping the Italians to become naturalized. Of 13 foreign-born males reported who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of arrival, only two have secured their second papers, and none of the remaining 11 had even taken the first step toward naturalization. This tends to substantiate the statement that only a very few of the Italians here care for politics or citizenship. The Italians seem to intend to live in this country permanently, yet they have no leader who encourages them to secure the rights and prerogatives of citizenship.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The Italian landowners are honest, paying their store debts promptly and often meeting their bank paper before the payments become due. As tenants they keep their agreements and seldom ask for credit, except as a last resort. As a race they like beer and wine, but seem to care little for whisky and other spirituous drinks. Though they are spoken of as being great drinkers, none of them are ever seen on the street in an intoxicated condition.

Petty stealing and an occasional cutting affray take place, but these offenses are generally traced to the transient berry pickers, who seem to be of a lower social class, although practically all are Sicilians. The resident Italians seem to realize the importance of law and order, but those from the city have less respect for peace and property.

From all who come most closely in contact with the Italians one hears nothing but praise of them. In spite of the number of single men and women and the informal manner in which the people live, the morals of the community are high. They marry among themselves, the girls marrying young, as do the men, though as a rule the men are older than the women at the time of marriage. The families average over five persons each. The husband is clearly the head of the family, and the wife and children look to him as their authority. In general, the children remain with their parents until they are 21 years of age, contributing their earnings to the household fund.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The Italians came into this locality when much of the land was uncultivated, when drainage was needed to make profitable crops, and when the berry industry was in its infancy. By the hardest work they have cleared the undesirable land, built drains, and are now farming more energetically than are the natives. Many Americans decided that the Italian with his large family was too difficult to compete with, so sold their farms and moved to a locality where they could work in a more leisurely fashion. The Italians purchase all the farms so abandoned, spend nothing on the houses, but work the land to the utmost.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The accompanying table represents the economic history of 12 families from the time of their arrival until the gathering of the crops in 1909. Some of the families represented have been in the locality twelve years and others only three years. The number of persons 10 years and over in each family is comparatively small, though undoubtedly the number of children under 10 who work in the fields fully makes up the normal number of working hands per family. In some cases the Italians had enough money to purchase land immediately on their arrival; others were obliged to work picking berries before they had money enough to make a first payment on their small tracts of 10, 12, or 16 acres. Four of the farms still have a small indebtedness; in the other 8 cases the farms are free from debt.

Corn and hay are produced by all in sufficient quantities to keep the few live stock that are found on these farms, and oats are raised by nearly half of the families. The last part of the table shows the amount of strawberries sold by the Italians, some of them making over \$100 per acre from this crop alone. Ten weeks at the maximum is the length of the berry season, and at the close of the season the vines are covered with berries, some of which are used at home. No estimate can be made of the amount of berries consumed at home, but they amount to several dollars in value per family in the course of the year.

This table also shows what 12 families have done, and in a measure is typical of what the remainder of the Italians are doing in Independence.

TABLE 57.—*Economic history and present financial condition of*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	12.....	11.....	10.....	10.....	7.....
Family.....	12.....	6.....	10.....	7.....	7.....
Present household size.....	9.....	2.....	9.....	5.....	5.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	6.....	1.....	7.....	2.....	3.....
Male.....	4.....	1.....	3.....	1.....	2.....
Female.....	2.....	0.....	4.....	1.....	1.....
Previous location.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	New Orleans.....	Louisiana.....	Sicily, Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Stable hand.....	Farm laborer.....	Saloon keeper.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....
Value of property brought.....	\$150.....	\$10.....	\$1.65.....	\$300.....	\$50.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	Berry picking.....	On father's farm.....	(a).....		Berry picking.....
Wages per week.....	\$8 average.....	No regular earnings.....			\$8 average.....
Years employed.....	$\frac{1}{2}$	5.....			$\frac{1}{2}$
First land leased:					
Date.....				1899.....	
Number of acres.....				40.....	
Amount of rental.....				$\frac{1}{4}$ strawberry crop.....	
Terms.....					
Condition.....				House, barn, and shed; 20 acres cleared.....	
First land bought:					
Date.....	1897.....	1903.....	1897.....	1901.....	1902.....
Number of acres.....	11.....	16.....	11.....	18.....	123.....
Price.....	\$450.....	(b).....	\$450.....	\$216.....	\$275.....
Terms.....	Cash, \$100; balance in 3 payments, 8 per cent.....	(b).....	Cash.....	Cash, \$100; balance in 1 year, 8 per cent.....	Cash, \$100; balance in 1 year, 8 per cent.....
Condition.....	Old house, shed, and barn; 6 acres cultivated.....	4 acres cleared; rest in woods.....	6 acres cultivated, rest in woods.....	All rough land and in brush.....	Land all in brush and woods.....
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Acres of land now owned.....	29 $\frac{1}{2}$	36.....	43 $\frac{1}{2}$	34.....	123.....
Acres tillable.....	26.....	25.....	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	30.....	12.....
Acres cultivated.....	20.....	22.....	20.....	20.....	10.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	
Horses.....	2.....		3.....	2.....	
Mules.....		1.....			1.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$2,200.....	\$1,500.....	\$5,000.....	\$2,700.....	\$1,000.....
Live stock.....	\$175.....	\$175.....	\$300.....	\$240.....	\$100.....
Tools and implements.....	\$75.....	\$25.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$50.....
Other property.....	\$150.....	\$50.....	\$300.....	\$100.....	\$50.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$2,600.....	\$1,750.....	\$5,700.....	\$3,090.....	\$1,200.....
Indebtedness, on land.....			\$1,200.....		
Net value of property.....	\$2,600.....	\$1,750.....	\$4,500.....	\$3,090.....	\$1,200.....

ANNUAL VALUE OF FARM INCOME

	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
Corn.....	\$50.....		\$40.....		\$50.....		\$50.....		\$25.....	
Cotton.....										
Hay.....	30.....		40.....		50.....		30.....		25.....	
Oats.....	20.....		20.....				20.....			
Strawberries.....	1,080.....	\$1,000.....	1,650.....	\$1,600.....	850.....	\$825.....	1,550.....	\$1,500.....	725.....	\$700.....

a Purchased two years before settling in locality.

certain typical South Italian families, Independence and Hammond, La.

Family 6.	Family 7	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
6.....	5.....	5.....	4.....	4.....	3.....	3.....
6.....	5.....	5.....	4.....	4.....	3.....	3.....
7.....	7.....	4.....	8.....	6.....	5.....	4.....
4.....	4.....	4.....	2.....	5.....	4.....	2.....
2.....	3.....	3.....	1.....	3.....	2.....	1.....
2.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	1.....
Louisiana.....	New Orleans	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....
Lumber	Merchant.....	Portable	Farm laborer	Farm laborer	Sawmill	Farm laborer.
grader.		sawmill			hand.	
		owner.				
\$50.....	\$300.....	\$700.....	\$10.....	\$200.....	\$500.....	\$600.....
Berry pick-					Berry pick-	
ing.					ing.	
\$9 average..					\$8 average..	
$\frac{1}{2}$					$\frac{1}{2}$	
1903.....			1905.....	1905.....		1906.....
5.....			10.....	10.....		10.....
$\frac{1}{2}$ strawberry			$\frac{1}{2}$ strawberry	$\frac{1}{2}$ strawberry		$\frac{1}{2}$ strawberry
crop.			crop.	crop.		crop.
						Payable after
House, shed,			House and 3	House, barn,		crops are
and 4 acres			acres of ber-	3 acres in		harvested.
of berries.			ries.	berries.		Cleared and
						fenced.
						House and
						barn.
1908.....	1904.....	1904.....	1908.....	1906.....	1906.....	1908.....
20.....	16.....	10.....	15.....	26.....	20.....	28.....
\$600.....	\$700.....	\$650.....	\$850.....	\$700.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,150.....
Cash, \$100;	Cash, \$200;	Cash, \$300;	Cash, \$200;	\$100 cash;	Cash, \$400;	Cash, \$50; rest
rest in 3	rest in 3	rest in 3	rest in 2	rest in 3	rest in 5	in 3 years
years, 8	years, 8	years, 8	years, 8	years, 8	years, 8	8 per cent.
per cent.	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.	
Land all in	Wild land	House, barn,	House, barn,	Unimproved	House, barn,	House and
woods.	with no im-	2 sheds, 2	shed, 6	land.	shed, half	shed, land
	provements.	acres clear-	acres clear-		land clear-	unimproved.
		ed.	ed.		ed.	
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
20.....	16.....	10.....	15.....	26.....	20.....	28.....
10.....	12.....	9.....	10.....	24.....	10.....	14.....
6.....	10.....	9.....	4.....	12.....	10.....	6.....
3.....				4.....		
1.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....
\$1,000.....	\$1,200.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,400.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,500.....
\$160.....	\$200.....	\$50.....	\$75.....	\$160.....	\$150.....	\$125.....
\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$25.....	\$25.....	\$50.....	\$35.....
\$100.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$100.....	\$50.....
\$1,310.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,635.....	\$1,800.....	\$1,710.....
\$500.....					\$1,100.....	\$1,000.....
\$810.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,635.....	\$700.....	\$710.....

(AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.	Pro-	Sold.
duced.		duced.		duced.		duced.		duced.		duced.		duced.	
\$40.....		\$50.....		\$25.....		\$25.....		\$50.....		\$40.....		\$25.....	
40.....		400.....	\$400	25.....				50.....		40.....			
20.....		50.....								20.....			
700.....	\$700	750.....	725	300.....	\$300	300.....	\$300	425.....	\$400	475.....	\$450	300.....	\$300

♂ Father gave him this place.

CHAPTER XIV.

KENNER, LA.. SOUTH ITALIAN TRUCK GARDENERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Kenner is situated 10 miles west of New Orleans in Jefferson County, La. Two lines of railroads pass through the town, making it easy of access and allowing the town ample means for sending its garden crops to the outside world. There are located in and around this town 150 Italian families, all of them natives of Sicily.

With its rich soil, excellent transportation facilities, and good roads to New Orleans, this region has been easily opened to the production of all kinds of vegetables. The farms are small, varying from 2 to 10 acres in area, many of the Italians possessing only a building lot in town and owning or renting a few acres of land a mile or so away. Practically all of them are farmers, very few having any outside occupation.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

In 1888 Mr. Maggion, the first Italian, arrived in Kenner. He had been engaged in the oyster business near New Orleans, but for a few years had been unsuccessful and decided to engage in farming. Hearing of some vacant land near Kenner, he purchased it. From this origin dates the Italian settlement. At that time (1888) all of the land was in large plantations on which sugar cane and cotton were extensively grown.

In 1894 more Italians began to move out from New Orleans and from the near-by sugar plantations, and from that time on the incoming of the Italians has been steady. No reason is assigned for the movement except that friends and relatives of the first comers heard of their success and came to share it, bringing in turn their friends and relatives. Many of these Italians migrated directly from New Orleans, where they had been employed at various kinds of unskilled labor, while others came from the sugar-cane farms in the southern and southwestern portions of Louisiana. All knew something of farming and it was only a question of a few years before they were able to produce all kinds of garden crops, following the methods of cultivation and harvesting employed by the old-time Italians.

The holding of the land in large plantations caused the settlement to develop slowly. A large percentage of the land advanced to a high price as soon as the owners learned that many Italians desired to acquire property in the locality. Many of the foreigners were able to purchase only an acre and those that felt able to pay a small balance down on more land were required to complete the payment in three years with 8 per cent interest.

About eight years ago there were some desertions, owing to a peculiar disease which attacked the mules and horses, causing the sudden death

of the animals so affected. To the tenant on rented land and to the landowner as well this was a very serious blow, and several Italians were obliged to sell what property they had. This has been the only serious reverse the colony has suffered since its foundation. Being so near New Orleans, with its large Italian population, many Italians came to Kenner and rented land for a year or two simply to see if they could earn more on a farm than they were receiving in their previous occupations. For this reason part of the population is more migratory than the rest. But there have been many Italians who, after two or three years of truck growing, have saved enough to buy a small plot of land and settle down, obtaining a living return from the few acres they have purchased.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The land in this region is low and flat, and at high water the bayous overflow into the numerous swamps of the neighborhood. These swamps support a heavy growth of cypress and the swamp areas are more extensive than the cleared area. Much of this swamp land would be cultivatable if it were only drained, and the problem of drainage is perplexing the minds of the drainage engineers of Louisiana.

The climate of this area is subtropical. The summers are long and uniformly hot. The proximity of the Gulf of Mexico and the salt-water lakes of Pontchartrain and Maurepas exert a modifying influence upon the climate. Cool breezes spring up during the heat of the day and there is generally a fall in the temperature at night. These conditions make summer much more endurable here than in many places farther north.

The following table was made from the United States Weather Bureau records of the New Orleans station, and represents the summary for the past forty years. The average date of the first killing frost in autumn is December 15 and the last in spring, January 24. The earliest killing frost on record in the autumn was November 11, 1877, and the latest in spring, March 27, 1894.

Average monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, New Orleans, La.

Month.	Mean tempera- ture.	Precipi- tation.	Month.	Mean tempera- ture.	Precipi- tation.
	°F.	Inches.		°F.	Inches.
January.....	53.9	4.44	August.....	82.1	5.6
February.....	56.8	4.59	September.....	78.8	5.12
March.....	63.1	5.09	October.....	70.3	2.91
April.....	68.7	5.09	November.....	61.6	3.56
May.....	75.1	4.24	December.....	55.4	4.57
June.....	80.6	6.01	Annual.....	69.0	57.70
July.....	82.3	6.35			

The soil on which the Italians have settled is fairly rich. Following the bank of the Mississippi northward from Kenner is a strip of soil about a mile wide known as the "Yazoo sandy loam type." This consists of a fine brown sandy loam, having an average depth of 15 inches. The drainage of this soil is generally good. This type is purely alluvial and was formed before the levees were built along the banks of the river. Cane thrives well on this soil. Truck is grown

extensively for the early market, and the Yazoo sandy loam is the soil of the area best adapted to this purpose. Onions, eggplant, tomatoes, and cabbage are the vegetables that succeed best.

The town of Kenner itself seems to be built on the Yazoo clay type. This consists of a surface soil of dark-brown, silty, clay loam, having a depth of 6 inches and underlaid by a brown or waxy clay. The small percentage of fine sand and silt has modified the tenacity of the top soil and rendered it more easy of tillage than the Sharkey clay of the lowlands. This type is highly productive and well adapted to agricultural industries, such as dairying and growing of garden truck. Grass, which grows luxuriantly on this soil and without any care, affords good pasture and a fair grade of hay. Truck of all varieties thrives admirably.

The Sharkey clay type is found more extensively than any other soil in the locality. The soil is a heavy black clay to a depth of 5 or 6 inches. The dark color is due to the large content of organic matter which has been derived from the heavy growth of vegetation as the clay was slowly deposited. This has a markedly beneficial effect on the soil when the ground is opened to cultivation. Much of this soil is not cultivable, on account of the marshes and swamps where it is found, but the area near New Orleans, where the land has been reclaimed, supports many large dairy and truck farms. The fertility of the Sharkey clay is almost inexhaustible, and when well drained it is adapted to any crop which requires a fertile clay soil.^a

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

Nearly every variety of garden truck can be grown successfully and profitably in this section. Here, however, as elsewhere, some varieties are more profitable than others. Lettuce, beans, radishes, onions, tomatoes, and cabbage are grown with profit. The Italians on their small farms raise all varieties of vegetables that the market demands. On some of their farms one sees a very intensive system of hand and hoe cultivation. They are not satisfied with one crop a season, hence as soon as one vegetable crop is harvested the land is quickly plowed and another variety planted. In some years three crops of vegetables are taken from the same ground in the course of a year. It is by means of these companion crops that the Italian is able to make the profit per acre that he does.

For truck gardening the careful preparation of the ground is of the utmost importance. The Italians spend a large amount of time in cultivating and pulverizing the soil before it is planted. Hand cultivation is employed almost entirely, both because the nature of the crops requires some hand labor and because hand tillage is the only culture familiar to the Sicilian.

The Italians have introduced no new ideas of agriculture into the community; some Americans were raising vegetables before the first Italians came in, so the newcomers simply followed in the footsteps of the natives. In Sicily the majority of them were either farmers for themselves or on their parents' farms. In Italy they had been taught to make every inch of ground produce something, and when

^aUnited States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1903. (Fifth Report.)

they bought small garden plots in this country they followed their parents' teachings.

Many of the Italians secured only house lots when they came to Kenner and have since bought a few acres of land at some distance from their houses. In one part of the community the houses are built close together, forming a small village. The Italians living here all have additional property near by where they raise their garden crops. This group is immediately in Kenner; outside the farms are so small, and in consequence so close together, that from a distance the settlement has the appearance of a scattered village or a very thickly populated countryside.

The houses are three, four, or six room frame houses, most of them in good repair outside, but all in need of paint. The barns are simply sheds, forming a humble shelter for the limited live stock and farm implements. Some of the Italians raise corn and hay to feed their live stock; others raise only corn and depend on the grass that grows along the levee bank for hay.

Transportation to and from Kenner is excellent. The town is on the main line of the Illinois Central and the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley Railroads, both roads providing outlets to the northern markets. The good roads between this town and New Orleans make it convenient for the Italians to haul their crops to market. New Orleans, with its 375,000 inhabitants and its growing suburbs, affords a magnificent market for every variety of garden produce. Some of the Italians drive into New Orleans during the night with loads of produce and take their stands in the Old French Market ready for the morning trade. When there is a large quantity of a certain variety of vegetable, several farmers may club together and send a refrigerator-car load to one of the northern cities.

Strawberries are sent out by the crate. Sometimes the potatoes, beans, peas, etc., are packed in wooden bushel boxes. Other times they are shipped in wicker hampers, or even ordinary market baskets. Potatoes, bunched beets, carrots, etc., are sent to market in barrels.

PROPERTY.

As has been said before, the farms are small, the houses and barns built closely together, and the entire acreage devoted to crops. Over 75 per cent of the Italians own property. During the first years many hired land for \$6 per acre per year and devoted all their time to their crops. Some of the Italians still do this, although many of them are buying land and clearing it; each year the price of rented land rises; formerly rented for \$6, now \$8 to \$20 per acre per year must be paid for good land. Ten or twelve years ago land in this neighborhood could be bought for \$20 to \$40 per acre. Now it is worth \$100. This is due to the fact that Italians are succeeding and are creating a demand for all vacant land. Most of the Italians own their property free from debt, many having bought farms, mortgaged them for 75 per cent of their value, and paid the debt within three years, with 8 per cent interest.

A few of the Italians place their money in the savings banks of New Orleans and keep it there as an investment. A number invest in land, but the increasing values of land make this form of investment less and less possible except for the more well-to-do. The

Italians are said to be the best truck gardeners of the region, being far ahead of the negro and more efficient and hence more prosperous than are the old-time French Creoles.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

In this community the Italians live much better than their countrymen in New Orleans. Here they are able to enjoy plenty of pure air, the children have the run of the fields, and the vegetables and milk furnish a healthy diet. In the city the Italians are huddled in one locality, several persons sleeping in one room with little ventilation. The children play in the streets and the surroundings generally present a filthy appearance. It would be incorrect to say that the rural Italian is neater or that his house is more tidy or better kept than the dwellings of his countrymen in the city. In both instances the houses are dirty, but those in the country have an abundance of fresh air and sunshine. The houses are small, little furniture is found in the rooms, and it is evident that the Italian spends the greater part of his time out of doors.

Italians wear about the same variety and quality of clothing as that worn by other laboring people in this community. Living near New Orleans, the Italians buy all their clothing in that city, and purchase garments very much like American laborers.

Vegetables, chickens, and meat constitute their food. The principal food is vegetables and almost every item is grown in the Italian's home garden. This means a very substantial living without much outlay.

As to the healthfulness of the region and the general good health of the Italians, the following is to the point:

A most serious check to the attraction of a desirable class of immigrants to this section is the impression that has got abroad as to the unhealthfulness of this locality. That this idea had some foundation in the past can not be denied, but such a condemnation can not now be applied to the State as a whole or to this particular vicinity. The records of the medical board of New Orleans show that the city has an excellent health record for a city of its size.^a

This statement, made several years ago, is apparently confirmed by the health of the Italians at Kenner to-day. The Italians in Kenner, however, appear as healthy as those in Tontitown, Ark., or in Connecticut. Many of them suffer from malaria, but this disease yields to treatment and for the most part the Italians contract it through carelessness.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

In the immediate vicinage there is little opportunity for outside labor and most of the men work at home, since some variety of market-garden crops can be produced every season of the year. Those who wish outside employment find ample opportunities in New Orleans about the docks or as day laborers on public works. When working in New Orleans a man can come home on Saturday night and be with his family every Sunday, returning to work on

^aUnited States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1903.

Monday. Altogether there are about 100 men and boys of Kenner employed on the railroad, in New Orleans, or in the neighboring saw-mills. The wages vary from \$1 to \$1.50 per day for ten hours.

One mile north of Kenner is the small town of Hanson City. There a large saw mill is in operation and employs over 100 hands. Occasionally an Italian can find temporary employment in this mill. A few work there steadily and live in neighboring houses with an acre or more of ground attached to each, which they carefully cultivate, and thus add a good deal to their earnings, selling vegetables and strawberries to the employees of the mill.

SOCIAL, EDUCATIONAL, AND POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians of Kenner seem to care little for social life. The entire Italian population attends church on Sunday, making the church really the social center. Before and after mass they mingle and talk of various topics of the day. On Sunday afternoon many families drive to the homes of their friends to spend the afternoon, returning before dark, for it is very noticeable that none of the Italians are seen on the street after sundown.

As New Orleans is near at hand many go there for a day, starting early in the morning by train or carriage, and returning in the afternoon loaded with purchases.

Seventy-five pupils are enrolled at the district school in town, but the attendance is very irregular, for the children are kept out of school to work on the farms of their parents whenever necessary and school is given secondary attention. In spite of their irregularity in attendance they make rapid progress, finding their greatest difficulty in composing English. The parents ordinarily take little interest in the public schools, but a year or so ago when "nature study" was introduced into the schools, the parents made a strong protest.

Very few Italians in this group have either secured their first or second papers and little interest is shown in local political conditions.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

Few crimes occur among them, although several years ago some criminals from New Orleans sought refuge in Kenner and the crime committed by these men was accredited to the resident Italians. Again, an old-time feud between a family near there and a family in New Orleans is occasionally reopened, but Americans say that the resident Italians are honest and law-abiding and that they are always quiet and peaceable. The intermingling of the poorer element of the Italians in New Orleans with those at Kenner has produced a prejudice in New Orleans against the Italian as an immigrant. It is evident, however, from the progress made at Independence, at Millikens Bend, at Kenner, and at several other points in the State, that the Italians do not all deserve the contumely heaped upon them; that on the land they are succeeding and are useful citizens.

THE EFFECT OF THE SETTLEMENT.

This settlement is noteworthy in that it has helped solve a Southern problem. With the decline in numbers and the unsatisfactory character of the farm help now obtainable, the owners of large plantations are in a serious predicament. Without a large supply of hand laborers nothing can be produced, and the cost of maintaining the plantation remains the same. Before the Italians came to Kenner, the land was divided into large sugar and corn plantations. The owners of the land had almost come to the conclusion that nothing could be made from these crops and were determining to divide the plantations into small farms to solve their difficulties. The Italians came, undertook truck growing, and greatly increased the productivity of the land as compared with the time when cotton only was grown on it. They supply the New Orleans market with a wide variety of fresh vegetables, and on the whole are a most decided benefit to the neighborhood.

The second generation are not yet sufficiently numerous to indicate the future of the settlement. This generation mingles freely at school with native-born children, and it seems probable that the latter will grow up without the prejudice against Italians that is found in the case of their parents.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table following represents the condition of five typical families at Kenner. Before coming to this locality the heads of families had resided in other parts of Louisiana, where the majority were farm laborers. On arriving at Kenner they purchased land, some paying cash and others made a small cash payment and the balance on time. One man is still renting land for \$10 per acre. On every farm one or more horses or mules are found and one had two cows. Two of the families show an indebtedness. Only garden truck is sold, but all raise corn and hay to the extent of \$100 per farm.

TABLE 58.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Kenner, La.*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	16.....	12.....	15.....	12.....	9.....
Family.....	16.....	12.....	15.....	7.....	9.....
Present household size.....	9.....	8.....	6.....	2.....	7.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	6.....	6.....	6.....	2.....	3.....
Males.....	3.....	2.....	3.....	1.....	2.....
Females.....	3.....	4.....	3.....	1.....	1.....
Previous location.....	New Orleans, La.	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....	Louisiana.....
Previous occupation.....	Constable.....	Farm laborer.....	Farm laborer.....	Farm laborer.....	Laborer.....
Value of property brought.....	\$4,000.....	\$300.....	\$600.....	\$300.....	\$600.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	Farm laborer.....	None.....
Wages per week.....	.....	.....	.....	\$4.50.....	.....
Years employed.....	.....	.....	.....	8.....	.....
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1890 ^a	1897.....	1894.....	1905.....	1900.....
Number of acres.....	60.....	8.....	0.1.....	8.....	N. R.
Price.....	\$3,000.....	\$300.....	\$40.....	\$200.....	\$500.....
Terms.....	Cash.....	\$25 cash, balance in 3 years.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....
Condition.....	Land all un-tillable.....	Land all un-tillable.....	House lot.....	Land all un-tillable.....	House lot and building.....
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	None.....	None.....	Farm laborer.....	Farm laborer.....	None.....
Number of years.....	.....	.....	15.....	1.....	.....
Earnings per day.....	.....	.....	N. R.....	0.75.....	.....
Acres now owned.....	57.....	8.....	0.1.....	8.....	1.63.....
Acres tillable.....	56.....	7.5.....	None.....	7.5.....	1.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	.....	None.....	.....
Acres.....	.....	.....	10.....	.....	.....
Terms.....	.....	.....	\$100 per year.....	.....	.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	2.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Horses.....	1.....	1.....	.....	.....	.....
Mules.....	2.....	.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
Swine.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$10,000.....	\$1,000.....	\$500.....	\$600.....	\$1,500.....
Live stock.....	\$425.....	\$100.....	\$200.....	\$150.....	\$200.....
Tools and implements.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....
Crops on hand.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Other property.....	No record.....	\$125.....	\$50.....	\$50.....	\$50.....
Gross value of all property.....	.....	\$1,275.....	\$800.....	\$850.....	\$1,800.....
Indebtedness.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	\$100.....	\$90.....
Net value of all property.....	\$10,525.....	\$1,275.....	\$800.....	\$750.....	\$1,710.....
Farm income(average for 2 years):					
Value of garden truck sold.....	\$1,000 ^b	\$500 ^b	\$550 ^b	\$400 ^b	No record.....

^a Purchased property 3 years before coming to locality.^b Hay and corn produced but not sold, value \$100.

CHAPTER XV.

DAPHNE, ALA., AND SCATTERED SETTLEMENTS, SOUTH ITALIAN TRUCK FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Agricultural conditions in southern Alabama are slowly passing from a dormant state into one of wakefulness. Many Southerners are engaged in truck farming, and it was they who first discovered the wonderful possibilities of the soil. In the antebellum days the vegetable gardens on the Southern plantations were most fruitful and productive. In many places in the South the small farmers have for years raised limited quantities of vegetables for the Southern cities, such as Birmingham, Montgomery, Mobile, and New Orleans and found this occupation most remunerative; but as a commercial enterprise this industry received little attention by them until recent years. Now both Baldwin and Mobile counties are making rapid strides in commercial truck farming.

The Southerners have always maintained an interest in the production of garden truck. This interest of late years has been stimulated by the influx of people from the northern States into this section, as well as by small numbers of foreigners that are slowly coming into these two extreme southern counties of Alabama. So quickly has truck growing developed that within a few years much of the land that was formerly producing only forests of longleaf yellow pine has been cleared and planted to cotton, turnips, tomatoes, cabbages, strawberries, and sweet and Irish potatoes. Some of the truck is sold in the near-by markets. The rest of the fruit and vegetables find their way northward into cities along the lines of the Mobile and Ohio and the St. Louis and Nashville railroads. Mobile County is becoming one of the best truck gardening counties in this section of Alabama, and many farmers are successfully demonstrating that two crops of vegetables can be grown yearly on the same ground. Trucking and the extension of railroad facilities into this region have been the chief reasons for the increased productiveness of the county. Across Mobile Bay on the east is Baldwin County, one of the largest counties in the State. The climate here is similar to that in Mobile County, but the water supply and soil are much better. Small numbers of foreigners are coming into this county yearly and settling on the vacant lands both along the coast and farther inland.

DAPHNE, ALABAMA.

Daphne is situated on the eastern shore of Mobile Bay, some 14 miles across the water from Mobile and 6 miles north of the well-known single-tax colony of Fairhope. Located about 6 miles from the center of Daphne is a settlement of North Italians, composed of 21 families, numbering 180 persons.

The climate is mild and the rainfall is ample and well distributed during the long growing season. The Gulf of Mexico exerts some influence on the climate, tending to temper the extreme heat of summer and in some measure increase the precipitation. The soil is for the most part a light sandy loam, not highly fertile, but yields good returns to careful cultivation and the application of fertilizers.

HISTORICAL.

The first Italian to settle in this locality was Dominick Trione, who came with his family from Illinois in 1889. He purchased 320 acres of land in company with another man for \$400. After paying \$200 he found that his title was worthless, because the land company from whom he purchased was a fraudulent concern, and he lost his land. The next year he purchased 40 acres at \$2.50 per acre and began to clear the land and make improvements.

That same year, 1890, Alessandro Mastro-Valerio arrived at Daphne with 20 Italian families and settled on land procured from a land company. An account of the early days of the settlement is found in the Report of the United States Industrial Commission.^a At the time this colony was started, Mr. Mastro-Valerio was conducting experiments for the United States Department of Agriculture and the Alabama Experiment Station and he had formulated a plan whereby Italians who cared to might work the soil and become independent land-owners on easy terms. The last family moved into the locality six years ago. For some reason the colony has not developed as it was hoped; in fact the number of settlers has not increased since the beginning, although available land in the immediate locality is plentiful. It is true that the American owners on realizing the demand that might be made for land have raised the price from \$5 to \$25 per acre. This doubtless keeps many Italians from purchasing, since they believe that the land is worth only \$5 to \$10 per acre. Numerous advertisements in Italian papers, desire for a change of climate in order to improve the health or to escape the cold of Illinois, along with the encouragement given the settlers by Mr. Mastro-Valerio, induced the Italians now on the land to settle in Daphne.

Many of the present Italians came from the coal mines of Illinois and purchased 40, 80, or 160 acres of land, as the case might be, paying from \$1.50 to \$6 per acre for it. Before moving to Alabama some of these men had been working in the mines for eight or ten years, having at the same time two or three children who contributed their earnings to the family fund. Out of the money they had saved they were able to pay cash for their land.

Arriving in Daphne they found plenty of good level land, covered with a heavy growth of yellow pine. Acre by acre the woods were cut down, small houses were erected and gardens started; but it was several years before a living could be made from the land and many of the Italians found it necessary to work as farm laborers in order to supplement their incomes.

The distance from markets and railroads, coupled with the local prejudice toward the Italians gave rise to much discouragement and many trials and difficulties during the early days.

^a Report of the United States Industrial Commission, Volume XV, p. 461.

Much of the land has been owned by the turpentine dealers, who had boxed the trees in order to secure their products. In the course of time these trees, weakened by loss of sap and by the fires that spread over the timber land every spring, had blown down and covered the ground with a tangled mass of worthless timber. This added to the cost of clearing the land. The Italians chopped down the standing trees, and then with a great deal of patience dug around the stumps, cutting the projecting roots; finally by burning the remaining stumps out of the ground they cleared the soil. A small vegetable garden was first planted, then grapes and peaches were set out; at first it was thought that these two crops would yield adequate returns, but it was not long before they realized that other crops besides fruit would be necessary. Mr. Mastro-Valerio was in a position to give the colonists the benefit of his experience and advice as to the preparation of the land, the planting of crops, and the gathering and marketing of their produce.

PRESENT CONDITIONS.

At present, crops of cotton, corn, hay, sweet and Irish potatoes, together with many varieties of garden truck, besides peaches, pears, grapes, figs, and oranges are raised in limited quantities. Cotton, garden produce, fruit, and potatoes are the money crops. A few of the Italians sell \$500 worth of cotton every year. Irish potatoes and sweet potatoes are sold by the barrel, and during the year 1908 one Italian sold \$700 worth of sweet potatoes. Corn and hay are grown in sufficient quantities to feed the horses, mules, and cows.

The land requires manure, and quantities of commercial fertilizers are purchased. The Italians practice a more intensive agriculture than the native Southern farmers, probably inherited from Italy, for all the land that is put under the plow is made to produce all that patience and hard work can bring forth. In fact, according to the resident Roman Catholic priest, the Italians of Daphne produced over \$10,000 of crops during the year 1909.

Lumber is cheap, the yellow pine making excellent building material. The houses have from four to six rooms and are neat in appearance. The barns and sheds are small, but ample to accommodate the live stock. These buildings are roughly built, but the climate is agreeable and the stock has natural pasture on which to graze throughout practically the entire year, hence expensive barns are not necessary.

The markets and marketing facilities of the locality are very poor. The amount of produce raised is much in excess of the local demand, hence everything has to be shipped to distant cities. Although the water supply is excellent and cheap land abundant, the transportation facilities in Baldwin County are very inadequate. A branch line of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad connects Bay Minette and Foley, but the nearest station on this road from which these people can ship products is Robertsedale, 10 miles distant. One train a day in each direction, consisting of one antiquated day coach and two or three freight cars, pulled by a primitive wood-burning engine constitute the only transportation facilities by rail available to any of the population in the southern part of the county. The most available and by far the cheapest means of transporting freight are the two steamship

lines that connect the towns on the eastern shore, including Daphne, with Mobile. The spirit of rivalry between the two lines is so intense that the two boats leave Mobile at practically the same time in the afternoon, returning from the ports on the eastern shore at the same time next morning, so that there is but one freight shipment daily. Until the progressive colony at Fairhope bought a boat of their own to run direct from Fairhope to Mobile, passenger and freight rates were said to be exorbitant, and little surplus remained from the produce sold after paying for transportation charges. Rates are lower now, and the most of the produce sent from the eastern shore goes by water to commission houses in Mobile, with rather unsatisfactory results. A Greek colony (owning 1,300 acres of land) that has located near Daphne send most of their products, consisting largely of sweet and Irish potatoes, either to Cincinnati or to Chicago, where they state that they receive three times as much for their crops as the Americans and Italians who send their produce to the Mobile market.

PROPERTY, STANDARD OF LIVING, ETC.

The Italians all own their places, with a total area of nearly 2,000 acres, practically free from debt, and they are spoken of as being well to do. What little money they have made has been largely expended in clearing and developing the forested land that lay idle in their possession. Some of the Italians have spent practically all they have earned in putting the land in a high state of cultivation. Some money is sent each year, however, to the old country. The amount is said not to be large, but no definite figures could be ascertained.

The clothing they wear does not vary materially from that worn by the Americans, so similar indeed that Italians going back and forth between their homes and Mobile either for business or pleasure can not well be distinguished from their American neighbors by their garments.

The houses are neat structures, comfortably furnished. The house lot is generally inclosed with a picket fence, in front of several of the houses flower beds are seen, and roses have frequently been trained up the posts of the front verandas. The Italians in this community seem particularly fond of flowers, which fall to the care of the women; a touch of beauty and homelikeness is given by the row of potted plants generally found on the window sill in the kitchen.

They raise practically all the food that they use. The gardens supply the vegetables, the cows furnish milk, the grapes are made into wine, chickens are numerous on their farms, and what few necessities can not be provided from their own acres are purchased from one of the two Italian stores in the village.

In the fields the women and children are a great help; whether it is picking cotton or strawberries, the women are important and aid their husbands very much during the harvesting of the crop.

Daphne and vicinity is a very healthy region. Many of the Italians, who are said to have come down from the mines in a sickly, run-down condition, are now robust and vigorous in the majority of cases. Consumption is practically unknown and the colony has suffered very few deaths.

In the immediate neighborhood the opportunities for outside employment are very few. There are no manufacturing establish-

ments in the vicinity, the nearest being in Mobile, but the men find enough to do at home on the farm. Two of the Italians have opened general merchandise stores in competition with a native and the three try to obtain a living from about 500 people. The native has the bulk of the trade, although the Italians monopolize the business of their own race.

The Italians remain apart, mingling with the Americans only in business. Their parties, dances, and celebrations are held with as much pomp and ceremony as would characterize them in their native land. They are situated so far out from town that the native settlers are not aware of their presence until the immigrants come in with great loads of potatoes and then they wonder where the "newcomer" is from. Although there is no open prejudice comparable to that displayed in the early days, there is a sort of racial aloofness manifested in many subtle ways that makes it practically certain that the Italian will never gain a very strong foothold in the community, nor stand on the same level with the native. There are no regular church societies, though a few of the Italians belong to the secret order known as "The Woodmen of America."

In school there are 35 Italian children, who are spoken of as being bright and intelligent. The attendance is not as large as it should be, for the children live some distance from school, and during the busy season the same erroneous opinion prevails, as in practically every other foreign locality, that work should come first and school second, so that the attendance is anything but regular.

The Italians in this settlement have taken very little interest in politics, and although there are 30 men who are of the voting age, only 3 of them have voted. They readily admit that they intend to stay in this locality, and have no idea of returning to the old country to spend the remainder of their days, but they seem to have too little civic interest to take the necessary steps to become naturalized citizens.

The Italians have the reputation among the Americans of being honest and upright in their business dealings, an opinion that is not reciprocated by the Italians with regard to the native commission dealers. The Italians pay their bills promptly and without urging or protest. They consume a large quantity of wine of their own making, together with beer and whisky which they buy in Mobile; the results of their drinking is best described in the words of a native: "The Italians over there buy a whole lot of stuff (meaning intoxicants) and they make fine wine and drink a whole lot of it, but they are so far away from us that we don't know whether they get drunk or not. They never get arrested anyway." It is said that the Italians sold large quantities of home-made wine before the local authorities put a stop to this rather profitable industry.

The morals of the community appear to be above question; the children stay on their parents' farms until they marry and then they settle in the immediate locality, which tends to keep the settlement intact. The old folks seem to have an interest in the local affairs, nearly every family taking an Italian newspaper as well as a local county paper, thus keeping abreast of the times.

Although the effect of this settlement has not been great either in numbers or from an agricultural standpoint, a group of 180 people producing crops selling for \$10,000, raised from a cleared spot in the

midst of a pine forest is bound to attract some notice from those interested in the agriculture of the State. Those who are anxious for the success of the State realize that Italians, when rightly established on the soil, form a desirable class of farmers. With a few more settlements similar to this one, or the settlement of Hollanders in Fairhope, or like the Swedish settlement at Silverhill, Baldwin County, or the southern part of it, at any rate, would be a garden spot equal to any in Alabama.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The following table shows the economic condition of five Italian families at Daphne. The majority came well supplied with money and able to pay cash for their land. At present some are found with less land than they had at the beginning, but this is because they have sold some of their property advantageously. Cows are found on every farm, as are horses, and three farmers report mules. None of the farms show any indebtedness, and the net value of the property now owned is in some cases several hundred per cent more than the price of the property first bought. Cotton proves to be a profitable crop; sweet and Irish potatoes are sold in fairly large quantities.

TABLE 59.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Daphne, Ala.*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	20.....	16.....	15.....	13.....	13.
Family.....	20.....	16.....	15.....	13.....	13.
Present household, size.....	9.....	9.....	7.....	9.....	4.
Number of members 10 years or over.....	4.....	4.....	7.....	6.....	3.
Male.....	4.....	2.....	5.....	4.....	2.
Female.....	5.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	1.
Previous location.....	Illinois.....	Ohio.....	Illinois.....	Illinois.....	Indian Ter.
Previous occupation.....	Coal miner.....	Stone mason.....	Coal miner.....	Coal miner.....	Coal miner.
Value of property brought.....	\$3,000.....	\$300.....	\$1,000.....	\$2,000.....	\$300.
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
First land bought:					
Date.....	1889.....	1893.....	1891 ^a	1896.....	1896.
Number of acres.....	320.....	30.....	160.....	80.....	40.
Price.....	\$400.....	\$70.....	\$640.....	\$240.....	\$300.
Terms.....	\$200 cash, balance on time.	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.
Condition.....	Rough, uncultivated land.	Rough, uncultivated land.	Rough, uncultivated land.	Rough, uncultivated land.	Rough, uncultivated land.
Occupation until living could be made from the land.....	None.....	Summers as mason.	Farm laborer.	None.....	Farm laborer.
Number of years.....	.....	12.....	6.....	.....	4.
Earnings per day.....	.....	Not reported	Not reported	.....	Not reported.
Acres of land now owned.....	70.....	150.....	160.....	160.....	40.
Acres tillable.....	50.....	75.....	30.....	30.....	20.
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	12.....	4.....	5.....	6.....	6.
Horses.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	2.
Mules.....	.....	.....	1.....	.....	.....
Swine.....	.....	6.....	.....	5.....	3.
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$1,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$2,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$2,000.
Live stock.....	\$400.....	\$400.....	\$425.....	\$600.....	\$300.
Tools and implements.....	\$100.....	\$100.....	\$25.....	\$50.....	\$50.
Crops on hand.....	.....	.....	\$50.....	.....	.....
Other property.....	\$200.....	\$100.....	\$60.....	\$100.....	\$50.
Gross value of all property.....	\$1,700.....	\$3,600.....	\$2,560.....	\$3,250.....	\$2,400.
Indebtedness.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
Net value of all property.....	\$1,700.....	\$3,600.....	\$2,560.....	\$3,250.....	\$2,400.

^a Purchased before settling in locality.

TABLE 59.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Daphne, Ala.—Continued.*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM PRODUCTS SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Products.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Cotton.....	\$325	\$400	\$475	\$200	\$125
Corn and hay.....	a 100	a 100	a 100	a 75	a 50
Live stock.....	45				
Potatoes, Irish.....			340	70	80
Potatoes, sweet.....	225	775	150	75	120
Strawberries.....	50				
Total.....	745	1,275	1,065	420	375
Supplementary income.....		Rent, \$80.....			

a Produced but not sold.

LAMBERT, ALA.

The Italian colony at Lambert was established in 1893 by Mr. Alessandro Mastro-Valerio three years after the establishment of the Italian colony at Daphne. Twelve families came first, and at present the colony numbers 15 families. Within the past three years several Italians who are engaged in the coal mines of Pennsylvania have purchased lands in the neighborhood of the Lambert colony and are arranging to occupy and develop their holdings as soon as they have sufficient funds.

The farms owned are small, and they are given over to the growing of fruits and vegetables, which find a ready sale in Mobile. The land in the locality is a sandy loam, capable of producing fair crops of vegetables, and the Italians have developed successful farms out of the land, which they found covered with timber.

MINOR SETTLEMENTS OF SOUTH ITALIANS IN MISSISSIPPI.

Three counties form the southern boundary of the State of Mississippi on the Gulf of Mexico, and Harrison County is the middle one of these three. The section nearest the coast is well developed as far as land is concerned, and property owners with land at any prominent point have held at a high price. Towns have been formed along the line of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, and many prominent summer and winter resorts have sprung up in this region. The upbuilding of the locality as a pleasure resort may have had some bearing on the fact that truck gardening has acquired no little importance in the past ten years. Hitherto the attention of the inhabitants had been given to fishing and oyster digging. Back from the coast the land owners had in a large measure turned their holdings over to the slaughter of the turpentine dealers. Recently a change has taken place, and now truck gardens are seen near the towns of Biloxi, Mississippi City, Gulfport, Long Beach, Post Christian, and Bay St. Louis, just over the boundary line in Hancock County.

Natives, people from the North, and immigrants are found on farms in this area. Although the number of foreigners is extremely small, and their arrival in this locality has been comparatively recent, they are beginning to compete successfully with the other truck growers of the region. Two classes of foreigners are known to local

residents of these towns—the transient class coming from the North and working from September to May in the oyster-canning establishments and the immigrants that are found either renting or owning farms. Of the two classes, the natives all voice the opinion that the farmer, no matter to what race he belongs, is the most desirable, since he is honest, moral, and minds his own business.

The climate of this area is that of the warm temperate zone. Bordering on the Gulf of Mexico the climate is tempered by that great body of water, which gives it a more uniform temperature than is found farther north in the State. The rainfall is excessive and unequally distributed throughout the year. June, July, and August are the hottest months, and the coolest months are December, January, and February.

The principal soil near the coast is the Norfolk fine sand. The surface soil of this type, to a depth of 8 or 10 inches, consists of a grayish or whitish sand of fine texture, but possessing a very small per cent of organic matter. The surface characteristics of the Norfolk fine sand are very uniform throughout, constituting broad, level to gently rolling and undulating areas of country. Throughout the areas of this soil there occur long, narrow depressions, more or less local, lying a few feet lower than the more typical surrounding areas of the type. This type has good drainage, that makes it an early and warm soil, suitable for the production of truck crops. In general, this type offers the best advantages for early truck growing, not alone because of its texture, but also of the favorable climatic conditions along the coast and the excellent transportation facilities available.

The following towns were visited by agents of the Commission during the summer of 1909, and, although the number of foreigners found near them was extremely small, the success of those that have taken up farming proves the South Italian to be as progressive as the native truck grower.

GULFPORT.

Gulfport is situated in the extreme south-central part of Harrison County and is one of the largest and most important towns in the region.

Up to the present time only two South Italians have gone into farming near Gulfport. These two purchased land about 1904 at \$15 per acre, and its value has increased to \$50. The rise in land has been due to the increase in population, nevertheless the Italians received the benefit and are not willing to sell even at this price. The two immigrants raise many varieties of garden truck, which they peddle from house to house in Gulfport.

LONG BEACH.

Long Beach is situated in Harrison County, on the main line of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad running between New Orleans and Mobile. It is about 6 miles southwest of Gulfport, bordering on the Gulf of Mexico.

Six South Italian families are located within a short distance of this town, all of them engaged in growing various kinds of vegetables and shipping them to the northern markets.

The first Italian family settled in this locality in 1904, and the other five families have come in since 1907. They all own their little farms. The Italians had been employed gathering oysters, but owing to a decreased demand for this product they decided to engage in farming. The fact that they had been farmers in Italy no doubt had a good deal to do with their decision, although they found farming in Mississippi a different proposition.

The farms owned by the Italians are small—10 to 15 acresent. in ex The land first purchased was covered with brush and trees, which had to be cleared away and the stumps burned out before any cultivated crop could be produced. The Italians cleared a small area at a time, and as soon as it was cleared it was planted. At present about three-fourths of their land is tillable. When the first family came in 1904 land was purchased at \$20 per acre; four years later the same land sold for five times this amount. It was not wholly the influx of Italians that caused this increase, but their ability to clear the land and raise good garden crops convinced the owners that their land was valuable.

Beets, corn, onions, radishes, cantaloupes, watermelons, and many other garden crops are raised successfully. The ground is carefully cultivated, utilizing every inch of ground. About 10 acres of land are devoted by each of these farmers to the production of garden crops. The Italians are said to realize from \$150 to \$200 per acre from the vegetables raised, and one Italian reported 300 bushels of early potatoes from 1½ acres of land; they were shipped north, selling for an average of \$1 per bushel. Turnips are sent to Pittsburg, radishes are bunched, packed in barrels, and expressed to Chicago. They sell to commission men, and recite the usual list of complaints concerning low prices, exorbitant transportation charges, and unfair dealing.

Their houses are small—three or four room frame dwellings—but are well built and present a neat appearance, both inside and out. They have built their houses new since moving there. Their outbuildings are small, generally consisting of a shed which serves as a shelter for the horse or mule and a place to store the farm wagon. Another shed is used as a packing house for the vegetables; boxes and barrels are piled in one corner; a large tub filled with water is in the center, in which the vegetables are washed before being sent to market.

The children of the Italians all attend the public schools, as no parochial school has been established. There is no Italian Catholic Church in town, but the Italians attend church with the American Catholics, who have regular services and a resident priest.

In speaking of the Italians the Americans in the locality said that they were good workers, very industrious, and thrifty. Their capacity for hard work has caused the natives to look upon the Italians with great respect, and they are rather in favor of this class of immigration. There seems to be no race prejudice.

BAY ST. LOUIS.

Bay St. Louis is situated just across the boundary line of Harrison County in the county of Hancock. Located on the Gulf of Mexico, it has for many years been favored as a summer resort. The increased population in summer created a demand for fruit and vegetables, and

about twelve years ago the first South Italian came into the town from Illinois and purchased $5\frac{1}{2}$ acres of unimproved land for \$10 per acre. He cleared the tract and set out pecans, peach, plum, and pear trees; this was the start. There are at present 10 Italians who own holdings in the vicinity. The farms are small—2 acres is the smallest and 35 the largest. In all cases the land first purchased was unimproved. The trees and brush were first removed and part of the land was planted either to fruit or truck. Some of the farmers, owning only 5 or 7 acres, rent additional land for \$10 per acre per year, on which they grow beets, carrots, turnips, onions, peas, beans, potatoes, tomatoes, etc., which find a ready sale in town. Occasionally vegetables are sent to northern markets, but experience has taught these men that more money can be made by selling their vegetables at home rather than abroad.

Every Italian family owns a horse or mule, while some have a cow. Chickens are raised and are a valuable asset, for, together with their gardens, they enable the foreigner to live cheaply and without a very large expenditure at the stores.

The children attend school very irregularly; a few, although 18 or 20 years old, who have had full opportunity to attend school, are now found unable to read English, and their writing can hardly be deciphered. All the men and children can speak English, some rather brokenly, and they know the value of American money and can make change rapidly and accurately. But this is simply part of their means of livelihood; further knowledge of writing or reading they consider useless, and at this point their advancement stops.

As far as citizenship goes, the same degree of backwardness obtains as in the matter of education. A few of the Italians expressed a desire to return to Italy as soon as they have made sufficient money, the remainder are doubtful, but it is evident that they are not anxious to relinquish their allegiance to Italy and swear allegiance to the United States.

Morally the Italians have a good reputation; in matters of business they are honest, and they raise crops that correspond favorably in amount and quality with those raised by the natives; on the whole they are considered desirable farmers.

CHAPTER XVI.

YAZOO-MISSISSIPPI DELTA, ITALIAN COTTON GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

The Yazoo-Mississippi Valley, generally known as the Yazoo Delta, extending from a few miles south of Memphis to a few miles north of Vicksburg, a distance of about 200 miles, is said to be the most fertile area of land in America. On some of this land close to the river cotton has been grown for almost a century, the average yield being nearly a bale to the acre, though under extraordinarily favorable conditions $2\frac{1}{2}$ bales per acre have been grown. Into this area within recent years numbers of Italians have come and have engaged in cotton farming with marked success, some owning their land, a few working "on shares," and the remainder paying a money rent for the land. Italians from both northern and southern Italy are found and both seem to be excellent cotton farmers.

The largest colony of Italians in this region is located at Sunnyside, Ark., where 127 families of North Italians are raising cotton on land rented from a plantation company for \$5 to \$7.50 per acre per year, depending upon the location and character of the soil. A discussion of this colony will be found elsewhere in this report.

The following are the smaller colonies of Italians found within this area in Mississippi:

In Coahoma County, at Friar Point, 12 Italian families work in the cotton fields on a single plantation, the oldest settler having been there about twenty-five years. Each year they have had a successful crop and they seem to be perfectly satisfied with renting land instead of owning it.

Greenville is located on the Mississippi River, in Washington County. This city has been built up by and derives all its business from the Delta region. The cotton from Sunnyside, as well as from hundreds of other plantations, is all brought to Greenville for shipment. Five families of South Italians have been raising cotton in the vicinity for about six years. The merchants in the town give the Italians an excellent reputation for thrift and frugality. The 5 families, numbering 28 persons, reside near town, remain by themselves, raise no disturbance, and cause no trouble. All raise cotton, although they bring in small amounts of garden crops in their season, selling their produce from house to house.

At Rosedale, in Bolivar County, 26 Italian families have become tenants on one plantation. One Italian is a merchant in town. In this locality the Italians pay a rental of \$7 per acre for their land, which includes the cabin and barns. The majority of these Italians came three years ago from the Provinces of northern Italy. According to the owner of the plantation, the immigrant farmers from northern Italy are to be preferred to those coming from the extreme

southern Provinces. In this locality the Italians are well thought of and are honest, industrious, and law-abiding.

In the vicinity of Shelby, in Bolivar County, there are 60 South Italian families, numbering at least 300 persons. There is found the largest group of Italian property owners in the Delta, 8 owning farms. One Italian rents 500 acres of land and sublets it to 11 other families. In the town is an Italian storekeeper, who came to the locality twenty years ago. Another is a fruit dealer. The remaining 50 families are tenant farmers. The majority of these farmers have moved in from the neighboring counties within the past eight years. The first farmers came in 1897, 12 families migrating from Sunnyside, but only 3 of that number remain.

Located near Memphis are 50 Italian families, all engaged in truck gardening. All their products are sold in the local market.

The six Italian colonies or settlements in the Yazoo Delta which were visited by agents of the Commission, with the number of families and individuals in each colony, are shown in the table which follows:

TABLE 60.—*Summary of the Italian colonies visited in the Delta region.*

State.	County.	Town.	Number of families.	Number of persons.	Date of origin of colony.
Arkansas.....	Chicot.....	Sunnyside.....	127	600	1895
Mississippi.....	Bolivar.....	Rosedale.....	26	130	1905
Do.....	do.....	Shelby.....	60	300	1897
Do.....	Coahoma.....	Friar Point.....	12	50	1885
Do.....	Washington.....	Greenville.....	5	28	1905
Tennessee.....	Shelby.....	Memphis.....	50	260	(a)
Total.....	.....	.....	280	1,368	.....

a No information.

The above table presents a summary of the important Italian groups visited in the Delta. On many of the plantations a few Italians are found, working under conditions similar to those described in this report. It was impossible to visit every plantation, but the 280 families cited probably represent by far the greater part of the entire Italian population of the region. A liberal estimate for the entire Delta on both sides of the river in 1909 is 400 families. Nearly 90 per cent of the Italians in the region are cultivating rented land, the price and terms of rental varying according to the location and kind of soil. The remaining 10 per cent own their property, but seem to make less than those who rent their land on a share basis.

In the Commission's investigation in the Delta region detailed schedules were obtained from 31 typical families at Sunnyside, Arkansas; Rosedale, Greenville, Shelby, and Friar Point, Mississippi. The data secured from these families are fairly representative of what the Italians are doing in the region.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENTS.

Though the Italians have been in this region over twenty years the largest group came to Sunnyside, Ark., in 1895. Wherever they have settled the Italians have largely displaced the negro. Though there

are large numbers of negroes working farms at the present day, and perhaps always will be, many of the younger generation have gone into the cities and towns. With the movement of the negroes from the farms to the cities some of the large landowners realized the seriousness of the labor situation and decided to try foreign laborers; thus the Italian was introduced. Nearly every landowner who employs Italian croppers or tenants states that they give much better satisfaction in every way than the negro farmer. On the other hand, a good negro who will raise a fair crop of cotton is frequently preferred by plantation owners who operate plantation stores because he spends all his money in the store owned by the proprietor, whereas the Italian spends very little. This tendency of the Italian to save is characteristic of the Italian wherever found and has existed since the race first became an important factor in immigration to the United States.

Few of the immigrants had any money when they came to the United States. In fact, over 50 per cent of them were so poor they could not have emigrated to this country had not their passage been paid by the planters on whose plantations they were to work. Coming under these conditions they were in no position to buy land. Indeed, even after several years residence and notably large earnings, few have become property owners, possibly owing to the high price of land in the Delta region. Some land can be purchased for \$40 per acre, but it is poorly situated and uncultivated. The best improved land sells for \$100 to \$150 per acre. The Italian, as a rule, prefers the best land obtainable; in the Delta region he wants the best but does not feel able to pay from \$2,000 to \$3,000 for a small farm of 20 to 30 acres. Paying rent at the rate of even \$8 per acre is cheaper in the long run than buying the land outright when interest is 8 per cent per annum. By renting he also saves payment of taxes on his land, besides other little items of repair, depreciation, and sometimes insurance on cabin and sheds.

Of the 31 heads of families under consideration, 17 were reported as North Italians and 14 as South Italians. They were natives of various parts of Italy, but 13 reported Ancona, which is in the *compartimento* of The Marches, as the Province of their birth. It is to be noted that they have been settled in segregated groups in the Delta, North Italians and Sicilians, for example, being seldom found working together on the same plantation.

Twelve of the North Italian and 4 of the South Italian heads of families came to the Delta direct from Italy, while the others had resided for a time in other parts of the United States. Sixteen of the 31 persons included in the inquiry had been in the United States less than five years, while the remainder have been located between five and fourteen years. The recent character of the immigration must be borne in mind when considering the material progress of these several groups. There is a slow but steady inflow into the Delta all the time, but, although economic conditions are favorable, there are some social obstacles and it takes time to get a firm foothold.

Twenty-four of the 31 heads of families were farmers or farm laborers abroad, and therefore the principles of agriculture were not unknown to them. In fact, the American planters who wanted Italian help laid special emphasis on the fact that farmers were desired, and not

Italians born and bred in the cities. Thus the early importations of Italians were principally farmers or farm laborers from the small villages and rural districts of their native country.

Aside from the various local diseases, chief among them malaria, the Italians have suffered very little from sickness. At Sunnyside malarial fever proved so disastrous during the early days that two-thirds of the colony deserted to other regions.^a Nor did they in this region suffer from scarcity of food or lack of knowledge of the English language during the early days as they did in many other Italian colonies. The owners of the plantations were willing to furnish their foreign tenants on credit all the groceries and other supplies necessary, until their first cotton crop was picked. On each plantation there was an Italian who could act as an interpreter, and through him the tenants were able to make their wants known.

In some cases the Italian tenants are somewhat migratory, moving every two or three years from one plantation to another. This arises from two causes: They may have friends on a neighboring plantation and move in order to be near them; they may have had trouble with the overseer of the plantation and move where they think conditions will be more congenial. On the other hand, some have been in their present location since coming to this country. A slow movement northward of Italians working on the sugar plantations is noticeable, and the constant advance of the boll weevil northward and eastward is likewise causing the Italian to move to localities that are free of the pest.

A few of the Italians, after making a good living for several years and saving substantial sums each year, have moved back to Italy, where they intend to spend their remaining days. The majority of the Italians, however, seem to be content to live in the United States the rest of their lives.

In the whole Delta region there are between 1,200 and 1,400 Italian men, women, and children working on cotton farms. In the course of a few years doubtless this number will be greatly increased, although the present immigration laws will not permit the recruitment of immigrants from abroad. For this reason farmers are unable to secure the immigrants direct from Europe, as they did in former years. If it were possible to turn some of the immigrants, immediately upon their arrival in the United States, away from the well-trodden paths to the cities and into farming localities, the plantation owners might be able to replace the negroes with Italians, and many planters would willingly do so. The area of land is large enough and the demand for labor is sufficient to care for a large number of arriving immigrants if they could be diverted to the agricultural districts.

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

The climate of the Delta is that of the warm temperate regions of the United States, and is equable. The tables of precipitation show a sufficient rainfall to insure a good supply of moisture during the period of crop growth. They also show a minimum of monthly rainfall during the important cotton picking months of September, October, and November, insuring good weather during the picking

^aSee Chapter XVII, p. 320.

time. The table below was made from the official records of the Weather Bureau, and the stations from which the figures are quoted are within the Delta region. The average date of the first killing frost in autumn is October 31 at both stations, and the first killing frost in spring at Greenville is March 19 and at Memphis, March 21.

Monthly and annual precipitation and mean temperature, Memphis, Tenn., and Greenville, Miss.

Months.	Memphis, Tenn.		Greenville, Miss.	
	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	° F.	Inches.	° F.	Inches.
January.....	40.3	4.99	45.2	4.66
February.....	43.3	4.63	46.9	4.43
March.....	52.1	5.17	56.5	5.77
April.....	61.8	5.07	64.5	4.00
May.....	70.7	4.34	72.0	3.96
June.....	77.7	4.38	79.5	3.83
July.....	80.7	3.39	81.8	4.31
August.....	79.2	3.33	81.3	3.75
September.....	72.8	2.94	75.7	3.05
October.....	62.5	2.55	64.2	2.03
November.....	51.4	4.44	54.3	3.69
December.....	43.5	4.30	46.7	4.53
Annual.....	61.3	50.22	64.0	48.01

The Delta region is favored in the possibility of securing an abundant supply of good artesian water at a depth varying from 700 to 1,200 feet. The contour of the country is nearly level and drainage is a matter of importance. The drainage system consists of a network of winding streams and crooked bayous, in some cases effective, in others very inefficient. Few attempts have been made to secure artificial drainage by means of ditching or tile draining.

The soils of the Delta region are all alluvial, formed from the overflows of the Mississippi, the Yazoo, the Sunflower, and other rivers and streams. It is said this alluvial deposit extends to a depth of 14 feet, making a soil that is practically inexhaustible. It is not only the largest and best area for the production of long-staple upland cotton in the United States, but it is equally well adapted to corn, and to all manner of vegetables; it is a wonderful producer of alfalfa and other forage crops, a splendid region for stock, and will grow many fruits.

The soil in greatest prominence throughout the area nearest the river is the Sharkey clay. This is a waxy yellow clay soil, which is underlaid by a compact waxy yellow clay subsoil to a depth of several feet. This soil is very fertile and can yield large quantities of cotton.

The Yazoo clay consists of a drab or bluish clay soil 5 inches deep, underlaid by a plastic, mottled yellow or grayish clay. This type is locally termed "buckshot" land, the term having reference to the peculiar manner in which the clay breaks up, upon drying, into small cubical aggregations about the size of buckshot. This soil is naturally very fertile and cotton is the chief crop. Much of it has for many years been under cultivation and yet it shows few signs of being worn out.

The Memphis silt loam is a brownish-yellow silty loam, and is considered to be an excellent soil for all varieties of garden truck.^a

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

On arrival in the cotton regions of the United States the Italians knew nothing of the methods used in growing the cotton crop. Everything about the plantation was new to them. Though a large per cent had been engaged in various agricultural pursuits in Italy, it was agriculture of a nature entirely different from the farming in Mississippi. In Italy the farms were small, the hoe was the principal implement of cultivation; horses and mules were practically unknown. They had to be taught how to harness and care for work stock, when to plow, plant, cultivate, and how to pick cotton. The first year the Italians spent in learning, but the second year they were able to operate their farms without assistance. Twelve of a total of fourteen South Italians interviewed by the Commission's agent operated land on shares immediately upon arrival. The other two purchased small farms. Thirteen of the North Italian heads of families rented farms on arrival. Three worked as farm laborers at \$1 per day, and one was employed on his father's farm.

The farms first rented by the South Italians averaged 24.58 acres in extent and those rented by the North Italians 22.28 acres. In all cases the land was three-fourths or more tillable.

By taking up land that was cleared and practically all tillable and going to work on "shares" without property or equipment, these people lost no time in planting a cotton crop on the soil, and no supplementary occupations were necessary. A living could be made from the land from the first year. All are cotton farmers and the methods of cotton raising, fertilization, etc., are the same as described in the report on Sunnyside in the following chapter.

For the year considered the average production of cotton per farm, on the farms occupied by both North and South Italians, was 16 bales. The average value per farm of the cotton produced by the North Italians was \$791, and by the South Italians \$744, while the former produced cottonseed to the average value of \$114 per farm, and the latter \$117. Cotton is the chief money crop. Corn is raised to feed whatever live stock may be kept upon the place. Moreover, every Italian family has a vegetable garden, in which small quantities of various varieties of vegetables are raised.

The table following is the classification of farms by values of specified farm products produced or sold. It shows that every farmer raises corn for his stock and cotton for his money crop. Vegetables and poultry products raised for home consumption or traded for groceries or provisions or sold in small quantities at irregular intervals are not included in the table.

^a United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1901. [Third Report.]

TABLE 61.—*Classification of farms, by values of specified farm products produced and sold, Italian farmers in the Yazoo Delta.*

Values.	Number of farms reporting farm products.					
	Produced.			Sold.		
	Grain and forage.	Cotton and cotton seed.	Total.	Grain and forage.	Cotton and cotton seed.	Total.
ITALIAN, NORTH.						
Under \$50.....	3					
\$50 and under \$100.....	10					
\$100 and under \$250.....	4					
\$250 and under \$500.....						
\$500 and under \$1,000.....		9	9		0	9
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....		8	8		8	8
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....						
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....						
\$3,000 or over.....						
Not reported.....						
Total.....	17	17	17		17	17
ITALIAN, SOUTH.						
Under \$50.....	8					
\$50 and under \$100.....	5					
\$100 and under \$250.....	1	1	1		1	1
\$250 and under \$500.....		1	1		1	1
\$500 and under \$1,000.....		9	9		9	9
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....		1	1		1	1
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....		1	1		1	1
\$2,000 and under \$3,000.....		1	1		1	1
\$3,000 or over.....						
Not reported.....						
Total.....	14	14	14		14	14

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Where the Italian markets his crops depends largely upon the local situation. In some localities he is some distance from town and he sells his cotton and seed to the plantation owner. In fact, this is always the case when the tenant is indebted to the owner for feed or provisions. Owing to the peculiar cropping system in vogue, the planter frequently supports the tenant for nearly a whole year in addition to renting him his land. Legally the landlord is entitled to satisfy his debts from the first of the cotton crop ginned, and this has come to be the universal procedure. Later the tenant can do as he sees fit with the remainder of his cotton, either selling it to the plantation owner or to individual buyers or holding it for a rise in price. The Italians are well posted and carefully follow the price of cotton. They generally know what the cotton should bring, and the buyer has to meet the price or fail to get the cotton. One often finds an Italian paying his bills with the first bales ginned and then holding the remainder as a speculation.

PROPERTY OWNED.

On coming to the Delta region four of the South Italians bought farms averaging 36.25 acres, paying \$41 per acre, making the total price per farm \$1,481. The average cash payment was only \$281 per farm. These four immigrants have added to their land holdings and

now own an average of 90 acres each, with an average value of \$53 per acre or \$4,770 per farm. The Italians renting farms, however, have increased their holdings but little since coming to the Delta. This may appear strange, and to one not familiar with the conditions may seem to show that little progress has been made. It must be remembered, however, that over three-fourths of the land is cultivated, that the Italians are paying rent for every acre, and that it is incumbent on them to make every inch of land productive. For these reasons they farm more intensively rather than hire more land.

The majority of the Italians were poor on their arrival in the United States. Five of the 14 South Italians brought less than \$100 to this country, and of the 17 North Italians 11 brought less than that amount. Of the South Italians, 6 brought property worth between \$100 and \$250, and 2 brought between \$500 and \$1,000. None of the North Italians brought property over \$500 in value.

The value of property reported by these immigrants at the time the Commission's inquiry was made showed that there had been a very material increase in most cases, indicating that both the North and the South Italians have prospered.

The following table shows the value of property brought, net value of property now owned, and the number of years since first lease or purchase:

TABLE 62.—*Value of property brought to locality, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase, North and South Italians in the Yazoo Delta.*

Value of property brought.	Number of heads of fam- ilies.	Number of heads of families having prop- erty whose net value is—									Years since first lease or purchase.			
		Under \$50.	\$50 and under \$100.	\$100 and un- der \$250	\$250 and un- der \$500.	\$500 and un- der \$1,000.	\$1,000 and un- der \$1,500.	\$1,500 and un- der \$2,500.	\$2,500 and un- der \$5,000.	\$5,000 or over.	Not reported.	1 and under 5.	5 and under 10.	10 and under 15.
ITALIAN, NORTH.														
No property.....	6	1	....	1	1	2	1	....	....	....	....	2	2	2
Under \$50.....	4	....	....	1	3	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	2
\$50 and under \$100.....	1	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....
\$100 and under \$250.....	4	....	....	1	3	....	....	....	....	....	....	2	2	....
\$250 and under \$500.....	2	....	....	....	1	1	....	....	....	....	....	2	....	....
Total.....	17	1	....	3	8	4	1	....	....	....	....	8	5	4
ITALIAN, SOUTH.														
No property.....	4	1	....	2	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	1	3	....
\$50 and under \$100.....	1	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....
\$100 and under \$250.....	6	3	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	4	....	2
\$500 and under \$1,000.....	2	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	1	1	....	2	....	....
Not reported.....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	1
Total.....	14	4	1	2	2	2	....	....	2	1	....	8	3	3

The number of live stock owned by the 31 farmers under consideration is small. Of the 17 North Italians 5 owned horses, 13 owned mules, and 6 owned cows. Nine of the 14 South Italians own one or more mules but no horses or cows. The average value of the cows is \$26, the horses \$89, and the mules \$150, apiece.

These statements, however, do not signify the real progress and substantial prosperity of the farmers because they take no account of the actual money saved. The settlers do not care, nor do they all have the chance, to invest their money in land. They have bought live stock and implements necessary to cultivate their farms, but what disposition is made of their cash profits is not stated.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The Italian in the Delta differs little in dress from the majority of white tenants or laborers who are found in the region. Both dress in well-made serviceable clothing.

The Italian gardens, although they are only small plots, are as valuable as an acre or more of the negro's good cotton land. In these gardens the Italian raises many varieties of vegetables, including onions, peppers, tomatoes, and potatoes. Large quantities of onions and peppers are dried and used during the winter months. The houses are cheap cabins of two, three, or four rooms, roughly built; all have had one or two coats of whitewash at some time during their existence, and some planters apply whitewash regularly once every year. The Italian woman of the Delta is not an efficient housekeeper; but in spite of the fact that their habitations are dirty and that there is a lack of personal care among them these people are comparatively healthy. The chief trouble is malaria. This is largely the fault of the Italians, some of whom use stagnant water for drinking and do not take proper care of themselves during the wet season.

The women and children all work in the field from the time the cotton is planted until the last boll has been picked. The average number of women and children in the field is much higher than the number of men. The women are just as proficient in the art of cotton farming as the men, and often when extra help is needed to thin the crop women will be pressed into service, receiving at such times the same wages as the men.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

Aside from working for others at times when the crops need extra attention, the opportunities for outside employment are few. During cotton picking, all who want work can generally find it, although only for a short time. Very few Italians look for outside work, since cotton growing is profitable and twelve months are required to raise a crop. The Italians are located so far away from the cities that they do not have opportunities to engage in outside employment. As yet few of the Italians have become merchants, except in Memphis. On most of the large plantations, stores are maintained by the plantation owners.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

Situated as the Italians are, on the large plantations where only a very small percentage of Americans are to be found, they do not find much chance to associate with the latter. When, however, an Italian gives a dance he invites the American foreman and overseers

and others in authority. Near the cities the Italians seldom associate with the Americans, preferring segregation in limited groups. There have been no marriages between Italians and Americans. A strong race prejudice against the Italians exists in some localities, but it is said that this is by no means general.

Beer drinking, Sunday visiting, and the trip to town or to the plantation store on Saturday, constitute the amusements indulged in. In some cases the people have been known to stay on one plantation two or three years without once setting foot outside the boundaries. In all cases they provide their own entertainment, and very seldom does a negro receive an invitation to join them.

CHURCH—RELIGIOUS LIFE.

At Shelby, Mississippi, the Italians have built a small church and have a resident priest. The congregation numbers about 60 families. Most of the groups, however, are rather isolated and are ministered to by a priest who holds local services once a month. The majority avail themselves of the opportunity thus afforded.

In some cases the plantation owners have built a small church, so that the Italians may have a regular place in which to worship, and sometimes the owners contribute toward the support of the priest. This has been done in order to keep the Italians satisfied and contented, and rather from motives of economic self-interest than from philanthropy.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

In the district school near Greenville, Miss., there were enrolled in the spring of 1909, 17 Italian and 14 American children. The teacher spoke of the Italians as being prompt and fairly regular in attendance; and in comparing them with American children, she said, "The Italians are good in arithmetic, but much poorer in reading than the Americans." In other localities there are district schools, but the Italians do not send their children very regularly, especially during the cotton season.

Ninety-four children under 16 years of age were included in the detailed family inquiry made by the Commission's agent in the Delta region. Thirty-eight of these were under 6 years of age. Of the total, 53 were born in the United States and 41 abroad. None of the children were reported as employed away from home, but only 14, or one-fourth of those between the ages of 6 and 16, were reported as attending school. Nearly all of the remainder were at home assisting with the farm work.

Little can be accomplished in teaching these children to read and write unless compulsory education is established. Only by means of compulsion and strict truant laws will it be possible to compel proper school attendance when the work on the farms is of such a nature that much of it can be performed by children.

Of a group of 26 North Italians and 24 South Italians, between the ages of 10 and 20 years, it was found that only 2 of the former and 10 of the latter, or less than one-fourth of the entire group, could read and write English.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians care little for politics, very few have taken the trouble to file their first papers, and none of them in this region have ever held any public offices. Included in the scope of the Commission's detailed inquiry in the Delta were 17 foreign-born males who had been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age at the time of arrival, and not one of these had filed even his first papers. Throughout the region, it was reported, there was practically no movement toward naturalization on the part of the Italians. Perhaps distance from the polls and segregation, together with the fact that only 10 per cent own land, may account in a measure for this lack of interest. But the fact is that no effort has ever been made by any one, Italian or other, to get out the Italian vote or urge an interest in local political issues.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

As a rule, the Italians are reputed honest. They pay their obligations promptly and without dispute. They drink more or less, but this seldom gets them into any serious difficulty. Offenses of greater or less gravity occur, and some disputes among the Italians are reported, but as a rule these are settled by themselves, for they seldom have recourse to the courts. The Italians are spoken of as being very moral. Many of the whites said they would not hesitate to leave the women and children alone with Italians working in the vicinity, whereas in many localities they would never think of leaving the house without male guardianship when only negroes were about.

The Italian family tends to remain together, the children living with their parents until 21 or until they marry, all the time contributing their earnings to their father. Frequently, on marrying, the Italian son settles on the same plantation as his father, farming just as he did under his parents' guidance.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT, ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The introduction of the Italian into the cotton region has proved a success wherever it has been fairly tested. He raises more cotton than the negro, and it is both cleaner and of better quality. A large influx of Italians into the cotton regions would doubtless greatly augment the supply of cotton, for they are industrious, painstaking, ambitious, and thrifty.

Every year there is an increasing shortage of labor in the cotton belt. Unless new laborers are induced to immigrate, the labor problem will soon be most acute. The whites from the Northern States who move southward, although they are successful, are not likely to become cotton hoers and pickers. The Italian has already proved his worth in various parts of the cotton belt and there is no reason why a much larger number of Italians would not be as successful in the Delta. After a time, if the large plantations could be broken up into smaller ones, the Italians would ultimately become property owners rather than tenants, to the probable betterment of agriculture and the increased productivity of the cotton area.

The second generation are slowly growing up and with the younger people of the present generation are a great benefit to the plantation owner; but it is a question how long they will be satisfied with their condition. Their parents were well satisfied, but the present generation, although growing up in an Italian environment, obtain some education, read Italian newspapers, and thus learn what other Italians are doing. It is a question whether they will be content with the cotton plantation or whether they will move to the city to enter a trade or some mercantile pursuit, or perhaps move to some distant locality and buy property of their own. The problem of the second generation will soon call for the serious consideration of the plantation owners, as the future prosperity of their plantations may depend largely on the future of the native-born.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

Both the Italians from Piedmont and those from Sicily have proved their worth in the Delta region. After a year of learning and climatic adjustment they are able to produce crops that nearly double the output of the negro. They are quiet, peaceable, and never mingle in the affairs of others.

According to the report of the Commissioner-General of Immigration for the year ending June 30, 1909, 25,150 North Italians and 165,248 South Italians, immigrant aliens, were admitted to the United States during that period. Of this large number only 13 North Italians and 73 South Italians gave Mississippi as their future residence. Twenty-six North Italians and 16 South Italians were booked for Arkansas, making a total of 128 destined to these two States. During the same year a total of 67 alien Italians, giving Mississippi and Arkansas as their residence, departed for Europe, leaving a net increase of 61. From these figures it is seen that this region is destined to slow increase in this class of immigrants unless some direct and decided effort is made to turn the tide of Italian immigration from the States of Massachusetts, Illinois, New York, and Pennsylvania into the cotton-growing region.

CHAPTER XVII.

SUNNYSIDE, ARK., NORTH ITALIAN COTTON GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

One of the best-known colonies of Italian cotton growers in the United States is situated at Sunnyside, in Chicot County, Ark., on the Mississippi River, 15 miles below Greenville, Miss. The plantation comprises over 10,000 acres, of which about 4,700 acres are in cultivation, and of this number about 2,700 acres are in cotton.

Living on this plantation there are now (1909) 127 Italian families, numbering about 600 persons. But this number is constantly changing, as a few families move away every year, and others come to take their places.

The soil in this locality is very rich and wonderfully productive. The rented farms range in size from 10 to 40 acres, according to the number of persons in the family. The rent varies from \$5 to \$7.50 per acre per year, depending on location and condition of the soil. Most of the Italians pay \$6 to \$7.50 per acre for their land, as they demand the very best. This rental includes the land, house, barn, and sheds that may be upon the property.

The Italian is noted for paying a higher rent for his land than the negro, and seldom works land on shares, knowing that he can make better returns on land hired for money rent than on a share rent basis. Cotton is the chief crop raised, but most of the Italians produce enough corn to feed their stock during the winter months.

The climate is not altogether congenial to the Italian, but, since the immigrants have become acclimated, noteworthy improvement has been made in matters of health.

HISTORY.

When the late Austin Corbin, of New York, decided to employ Italian farmers on his Sunnyside estate in place of the negro, it is said that he did so as a last resort. He had failed with the negro, and he had tried convicts from the Arkansas penitentiary, but these were not satisfactory. Finally, he determined to import Italians from northern Italy, sell them land, and make independent farmers of them. As first projected the farms were to be 15 to 25 acres in extent, and the Italians were to raise garden truck.

Mr. Corbin and Prince Ruspoli, mayor of Rome, were very well acquainted and Ruspoli may have suggested the idea; at any rate, after the plans took shape, Prince Ruspoli looked after the Italian end of the proposition. The price of the land was high and many people who did not know the locality or the quality of the land condemned Mr. Corbin for trying to impose on ignorant Italians. But the terms offered were liberal, and the tenants who were industrious had no difficulty in meeting their obligations.

Through the circulation of printed matter, advertisements in Italian newspapers, and the personal solicitations of Prince Ruspoli, the first group of Italians, consisting of 125 families, came, via New Orleans and thence by boat to Sunnyside, arriving there in December, 1895. The families were at once assigned to houses which had been erected for them by Mr. Corbin. These had been stocked with sugar, flour, tea, and other necessities sufficient to last a family a month, plenty of wood had been cut ready for use, and in the small sheds were the few farming implements necessary. It seemed that every need of the Italians had been supplied. Three interpreters accompanied the newcomers to assist in acquainting them with their new conditions.

The Italians were all from northern Italy, but the first colonists represented several different occupations. This fact, it is said, was responsible for some of the colony's early reverses, for the reason that among the newcomers were several who were not accustomed to agricultural pursuits and who became impatient at the trials and obstacles incident to the establishment of an agricultural community.

Mr. Corbin died in the year following the coming of the first settlers, and before the colony was firmly established. In addition to this misfortune there was considerable sickness among the settlers, and during the first two years several died from malaria and fever. These misfortunes, together with the inability of the Italians to cope with the problems of agriculture which the new colony presented, caused great dissatisfaction, and large numbers of the settlers moved away in 1897 and 1898. Several of the families returned to Italy. In 1898, Father Bandini, the resident priest, took some of his followers and settled Tontitown, in Washington County, Arkansas. Another group went into the wilderness of Missouri and founded the town of Knobview, in Crawford County. Both these colonies are now in a prosperous condition.^a Few of the original immigrants remained at Sunnyside, the extent of the emigration being indicated by the fact that while in the spring of 1897 there were 196 Italian families, by the fall of 1898 the number had dwindled to 30.

In 1898 the Corbin estate leased the property at Sunnyside to Messrs. O. B. Crittenden & Co., cotton factors, of Greenville, Miss., and from that time on the firm took full charge of the property. These men, now at the head of the plantation, are practical cotton growers, and they secured experienced men to act as managers. The Italians that stayed made fair returns from their 1898 crop, although the United States crop was the largest on record up to that time and cotton prices lower than since 1844. The bulk of the cotton sold for 6 cents a pound on the New York market. Nevertheless they were sufficiently encouraged to send voluntarily for their friends and relatives. From this rather unsuccessful beginning with 30 families, the colony has increased in size each year, until in January, 1909, there were 120 Italian families, numbering 576 persons, on the plantation. Every year there is a movement toward Sunnyside, and during the first four months of 1909 seven new families moved in. These newcomers are for the most part farmers, so that the work in the cotton fields presents few hardships to them.

Occasionally an Italian family, having accumulated some money, return to their native land. Before going, however, they usually

^a For individual reports of these towns see Chapters XX and XXII.

have influenced relatives to come from Italy for the purpose of taking over the land they occupy, and in this way the Italians keep a good parcel of land within their family for years. Several of the original settlers have been on the same piece of land for ten or twelve years, and although they are merely tenants the families as a rule have become so attached to the leased acres that each seems to regard their holdings as the best.

SOIL.

The land in this section is very level and very fertile. It is part of the Mississippi River flood plain or Delta region and lies at an elevation of approximately 100 feet above the Gulf of Mexico. The Delta extends from the Mississippi River westward to the uplands, 30 miles distant, a relatively flat alluvial surface. The drainage system consists of numerous steep-banked, winding streams, crooked bayous, and narrow lakes. These, during the wet season, are usually full to overflowing. At other seasons they are comparatively sluggish and shallow and in many cases entirely dry. Part of this area drains directly into Lake Chicot.

The Delta area consists of alluvial material laid down by the waters of the Mississippi in a valley previously excavated by the river through the old geological formations. Geologically the Delta is the youngest formation in the region. Four important soil types are derived from this alluvium; a sandy loam, a clay loam, a friable clay, and a heavy waxy clay. All are naturally fertile and have wonderful agricultural possibilities.

It is possible to secure an abundant supply of good artesian water in this locality, at a depth varying from 700 to 1,200 feet.

TEMPERATURE.

The region has a comparatively equable temperature with neither excessive cold in winter nor excessive heat in summer. A study of the records of the Weather Bureau showing the dates of the latest and earliest frosts also speaks for the favorable climate found in the Delta. The average date of the first killing frost in autumn is October 31 and of the last killing frost in spring March 19, giving an annual growing season of seven and one-half months.

The tables of precipitation show a sufficient rainfall to insure a good supply of moisture during the period of crop growth. They also show a minimum amount of rainfall during the important cotton picking months—September, October, and November. The climate is that of the warm temperate region of the United States, and for this reason a wider range of crop diversification is possible than in other localities.

The following data were obtained from the director of the Mississippi section of the United States Weather Bureau and represent the record for the Greenville Station. These figures are an average for the past twenty-two years.

Monthly and annual precipitation and mean temperature, Greenville, Miss.

Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	° F.	Inches.		° F.	Inches.
January.....	45.2	4.66	August.....	81.3	3.75
February.....	46.9	4.43	September.....	75.7	3.05
March.....	56.5	5.77	October.....	64.2	2.03
April.....	64.5	4.00	November.....	54.3	3.60
May.....	72.0	3.96	December.....	46.7	4.53
June.....	79.5	3.83			
July.....	81.8	4.31	Annual.....	64.0	48.01

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The size of the farm operated on this plantation depends on the number of working hands in the family. When the colony first started the farms were all about 20 acres in extent, but now they range from 10 to 40 acres. The manager of the plantation has full charge and he limits the acreage of the families whenever he feels that they are unable to work all of their land successfully.

METHODS OF CULTURE.

None of the Italians own their places, all being "money renters." In fact, an Italian who has any money will not consider taking land "on shares," for one-half the cotton crop, but prefers to pay a fixed rental per acre, chiefly because the close supervision given the share cropper is irksome to him, partly because he knows his precise financial status when his crop is harvested. Moreover, most of the Italians make more money on a cash-rent basis.

The rent of land for cotton varies from \$5 to \$7.50 per acre, depending on location and the type of soil. All the Italians pay the highest rents for their farms. On every parcel of land there is a two, three, or four-room frame house, a small shed, and generally a well for the use of the renter; these are all included in the rental price of the land and are kept in repair by the landowner.

When an Italian is without cash and obliged to work land "on shares," he is advanced about \$1 per acre per month for his necessary expenses of food, etc., while raising a crop, so that if a man were working 20 acres he would be allowed \$20 worth of provisions per month. The company furnishes the share hand with a mule, plows and cultivators, cotton seed, and feed for the mule. All the tenant supplies is the human labor necessary to make the crop. Negro share hands working under similar conditions are allowed only 60 cents per acre per month, for the Italians are considered much better farmers than the negroes. When the cotton is ginned the company deducts from the Italian's share the amount advanced during the season, and pays the tenant the balance on a half-share basis. The Italian seems to take better care of his property, under similar conditions, than the negro, and he never overdraws his account. On the other hand, it is difficult for a negro to live without overdrawing his account, often by as large a margin as the manager will permit.

Coming from a thickly settled country where all the land suitable for cultivation is in use, the Italian has been taught by the experience

of years to make every inch of ground productive, and he still continues the practice of intensive culture in working the land here. Italian farm life taught him the use of the hoe on places too small to plow, and he uses the hoe here, cultivating to the road, the railroad track, or the water's edge. Every inch of his land is made to produce something, whether it be a stalk of cotton or a hill of potatoes.

Cotton is the chief crop, and it is from this crop that all the money income is derived. After the ground has been carefully prepared, the cotton seed is planted in rows with a planter. The rows vary in distance from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 4 feet apart, according as the soil is light, or heavy and fertile. The seed is planted sometime between the end of March and the 1st of June, depending entirely on climatic conditions, especially the severity of the spring rains and the dates of the killing frosts. However, everyone tries to get his seed planted as soon as possible in order to give all the bolls a chance to mature. Frosts and rains sometimes make it necessary to replant cotton two or three times before a good stand is secured.

In a week or ten days, if conditions are favorable, the green shoots appear and the work of thinning begins. This "chopping cotton," as it is called, is done two or three times, until, after the last chopping, the cotton plants stand from 14 to 18 inches apart in the rows. Next the ground is lightly scraped with a horse cultivator. This is almost essential after a rain, that the small particles of earth may form a fine mulch for the conservation of soil moisture. Cultivation is continued until the plants are so large that they fill the space between the rows, and further cultivation would tend to break the young stalks. Then, about July 15, the crop is "laid by," the foliage shades the ground so that the weeds do not grow and the plant develops rapidly. Soon the blossoms open, the bolls form, and in late August or early September the bolls begin to open. The work of harvesting then begins. Every member of the family is furnished with a long narrow bag made of heavy cotton cloth, with a strap that fastens over the shoulder, allowing perfect freedom of the hands. The picker starts at one end of the field and picks two rows, placing the cotton, free from leaves, in the bag that drags behind him. After the bag is filled the cotton is dumped into a wagon and the picker fills the bag again. When the wagon has been filled with about 1,500 pounds of seed cotton it is hauled to the gin, where the seed is separated from the cotton and the lint is compressed into 500-pound bales.

Sufficient corn is raised by the Italian to feed his mule, but the rented land is considered too expensive for hay, and an Italian sometimes spends a whole day in drawing a load of hay he has cut on some unused land, such as the flood land between the levee and the Mississippi River.

Every Italian has a garden near his house, which he has inclosed with saplings, interwoven with brush, in order to protect it from the poultry. The negro, who eats quantities of vegetables and enjoys them, very seldom takes the trouble to cultivate a garden. This is one of the many particulars wherein the Italians gain an advantage over the negroes; for the foodstuffs which the Italian derives from his garden at a minimum expense are supplied to the negro through the commissary store at credit prices. If the negro would maintain a

garden on the waste patches he allows to grow up in weeds, he would be able to save considerable sums of money. The garden furnishes the Italian with fresh vegetables from early spring to late fall, when they are harvested, and with this harvest and the dried vegetables, which have been cured during the summer, the Italian is able to pass the winter with a comparatively small outlay for market foods. Corn, onions, potatoes, cabbage, tomatoes, peppers, beans, peas, and okra principally are raised in quantities sufficient for the needs of the family.

IMPROVEMENTS, BUILDINGS, AND SURROUNDINGS.

The houses furnished by the company are small one-story frame buildings containing two, three, or four rooms. They are built of rough lumber and when first erected are whitewashed both inside and out. At the front of most of the houses is a veranda, and during cotton-picking season this is sometimes partly boarded in to make a place for storing seed cotton until the Italian is ready to haul it to the gin. At the rear of every house is a small veranda, invariably used to hold the overflow from the kitchen. Pans of all descriptions, kettles, coffee pots, spiders, and various other kitchen utensils may be seen hanging from nails in this sheltered space. Strings of peppers, onions, dried butter beans, okra, and other garden products hang from the ceilings of the Italian's home, while on the veranda rows of corn may be seen curing in the summer sun. As noted, the original intention was to sell the houses to the immigrants, but now that the Italians do not own their farms and the company is leasing the whole plantation, the houses as a rule are badly run down and are rapidly deteriorating for lack of necessary repairs. The company is not a good landlord in this respect and the colonists are easily imposed upon in the matter of housing.

At a short distance from each house is the typical Italian oven, built of stones and bricks, covered with cement. In these ovens the Italians bake their bread once a week. One of the conspicuous features of the farmyard, a feature often conspicuously absent elsewhere in the South, is the generous woodpile always found near the Italian's house.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

The plantation under consideration has over 4,000 acres under cultivation, of which 2,700 acres were planted in cotton in the spring of 1909. The plantation is so extensive that the company maintains a railroad through it. This railroad aids the tenants to get their cotton to the plantation gin more easily and quickly than if they depended on their own teams. A small transportation rate is charged the tenants for this use of the railroad. The haul averages 5 to 8 miles. The use of the railroad, however, is not imperative, since good roads extend the whole length and breadth of the plantation and it is little trouble to haul a load of cotton to the gin.

The company runs the gin and charges \$0.50 per hundred for ginning the cotton and, in 1908, \$1.35 a bale was charged for wrapping, bagging, and fastening. This price varies a little, depending on the cost of materials, the tenant paying only the actual cost of materials used and time consumed. The total cost to the tenant

of hauling, ginning, and baling is almost exactly one cent per pound of lint.

The cotton is baled, numbered with the tenant's number, and hauled to the boat landing, whence it is sent to Greenville to be placed in a warehouse. The tenants all sell their cotton to the company, though after they have paid their indebtedness to the company they can hold their cotton or take their samples and sell wherever they wish.

A few of the more prosperous Italians will receive enough money after their first ginning to pay the rent of their farms for the season, the rents and other debts being paid at the time the first of the crop is harvested. When the company's claims in this regard have been satisfied, the renter has an unrestricted ownership of the remainder of the crop, and can sell at once or hold it for speculative purposes, as he may choose.

Many of the Italians living close to the railroad have made hand-cars from odd pieces of lumber and parts of farm machinery. They have invented a unique method of propelling these cars, and use them in transporting purchases from the store, hay that they have cut on the banks of the levee, or a load of wood chopped in the near-by woodlots.

PROPERTY OWNED.

An Italian coming to the plantation is usually obliged to secure all his supplies on credit during the first year. If he is unable to purchase a mule or farm implements he can hire them, but in such case, after his first cotton crop is harvested, he is in position to buy his own mule and machinery, and thus equipped he is ready to operate a piece of land on a money-rent basis.

Much of the money saved is sent back to Italy for various purposes, although many keep large sums at home, and all are said to have plenty of ready money at all times. The company pays 4 per cent interest per year on all money deposited with them by their tenants. In this way the Italians can deposit their money, if they care to do so, and many of them avail themselves of this opportunity. The largest amount that any individual had to his credit at one time was \$1,500. Many of the Italians keep a balance of \$100 or \$200 in cash to their credit at the "store" as a reserve fund against a rainy day.

ITALIAN VERSUS NEGRO.

It seems appropriate to review some facts and figures concerning the Italian and the negro, inasmuch as in a few instances the Italian has taken the place of the negro, and in view of the opinions expressed by various plantation owners that time will see a greater movement of Italian immigration into the farming "black belt."

The Italians and negroes operate under almost precisely the same natural conditions. The Italian has slightly better land, because he is willing and able to pay the higher rent, which in this case averages 52 cents more per acre. Comparing the size of farms operated by these two races, the acreage rented per family is practically the same, the Italian farm averaging 20.93 and the negro farm 20.9 acres.

From the cotton crop of 1908, including the cotton and seed, the Italians averaged \$895.57 per farm, while the negroes averaged \$525.33 per farm. In other words, the Italian farm yields 70 per cent more than the negro farm. If an Italian can get 70 per cent more cotton from a given area, every two Italians can raise as much as three negroes; thus with Italian cotton growers the plantation owners would not need to devote nearly as much land to cotton as they now do, having only negro tenants, to receive the same returns, and in consequence more land would be available for the purpose of diversified farming, a result greatly to be desired.

The Commission's agent was informed that the value of the cotton produced at Sunnyside averaged 9 cents per pound for the year 1908, and about 15 cents in 1909. The Italians average 477 pounds or nearly a bale to an acre from their land, while the negroes average 269 pounds or a trifle over half a bale to the acre.

The following tables present figures taken from the books of the company at Sunnyside and refer only to representative families. These figures were not taken to show that one race is more successful than the other or to show which is the poorer, but were selected as illustrating the economic conditions that obtain where the two races work together.

Family No. 20 in each table has practically every condition equal, yet the Italian raises nearly 40 per cent more cotton per working hand than the negro. Every comparison that can be drawn points clearly to the superiority of the Italian.

TABLE 63.—General condition of 20 Italian families and 20 negro families renting cotton farms, Sunnyside, Ark.

ITALIAN FAMILIES.

Number of family.	Acres leased.	Rent per acre.	Total rent paid.	Total receipts, cotton and seed.	Value per acre of cotton.	Number in family 10 years old or over.
1.....	37	\$7.50	\$277.50	\$2,051.73	\$55.45	5
2.....	25	7.00	175.00	1,883.16	75.55	5
3.....	25	6.00	150.00	1,301.14	52.05	5
4.....	25	7.50	211.50	1,167.68	40.25	6
5.....	4	6.00				
6.....	21	7.50	157.50	1,040.05	49.50	5
7.....	22	7.50	165.00	1,027.11	46.70	3
8.....	30	7.50	225.00	934.32	31.15	5
9.....	19.5	7.00				
10.....	6.5	8.00	175.50	927.48	35.65	4
11.....	15.5	7.00	108.50	851.88	54.95	2
12.....	17	6.50	110.50	768.16	45.20	2
13.....	22.4	7.00	156.80	757.92	33.85	2
14.....	14.75	6.00	128.75	735.74	35.90	4
15.....	5.75	7.00				
16.....	13.65	7.00	95.55	707.12	51.80	2
17.....	15.5	7.00	108.50	628.50	40.55	2
18.....	14.25	7.50	111.90	626.01	41.05	3
19.....	1	5.00				
20.....	13.5	7.00	114.00	626.15	37.40	3
21.....	3.25	6.00				
22.....	15	6.00	90.00	538.21	35.90	2
23.....	18.25	6.00	109.50	460.80	25.25	3
24.....	18.75	6.00	112.50	445.52	23.80	4
25.....	15	6.00	90.00	427.78	28.50	2
Total.....	418.55		2,873.50	17,911.46		69
Average per farm.....	20.93	6.87	143.68	895.57		3.45

TABLE 63.—General condition of 20 Italian families and 20 negro families renting cotton farms, Sunnyside, Ark.—Continued.

NEGRO FAMILIES.

Number of family.	Acres leased.	Rent per acre	Total rent paid.	Total receipts, cotton and seed.	Value per acre of cotton.	Number in family 10 years old or over.
1.....	28	\$7.50	\$210.00	\$878.16	\$31.35	5
2.....	25	6.00	150.00	875.65	35.05	6
3.....	17	7.00	165.50	788.66	31.85	6
4.....	7.75	6.00				
5.....	25	7.50	234.00	739.90	22.60	3
6.....	7.75	6.00				
7.....	31	6.00	186.00	698.64	22.55	5
8.....	13.25	6.00	79.50	637.55	48.10	3
9.....	34.50	6.00	207.00	601.07	17.42	4
10.....	24	6.00	144.00	565.15	23.55	6
11.....	13	6.50	119.50	514.28	28.55	3
12.....	5	7.00	91.00	447.49	34.40	2
13.....	23	7.00	164.50	417.96	17.80	3
14.....	23.5	7.00	164.50	417.96	17.80	3
15.....	9.5	6.00	57.00	415.49	43.75	3
16.....	17.5	6.00	105.00	393.40	22.50	2
17.....	15	6.00	90.00	388.36	25.90	3
18.....	18	6.00	108.00	376.69	20.95	4
19.....	17.5	6.00	105.00	374.41	21.40	4
20.....	20	6.00	120.00	350.55	17.55	3
21.....	13.25	6.00	79.50	307.25	23.20	3
22.....	15.5	6.00	93.00	306.78	19.80	2
Total.....	418	.....	2,652.50	10,506.62	.....	75
Average per farm.....	20.9	6.35	132.63	525.33	.....	3.75

The following statements summarize conditions as found in a study of the 20 Italian and 20 negro families under discussion. The number of the families is the same, and the number of working hands is nearly the same in both races. The Italian works 0.49 acre more per working hand than the negro and pays 52 cents more per acre for his land. When the average number of acres per family is considered it is found that there is a difference of 0.03 acre in favor of the Italian. The striking differences shown by the figures in the product per hand, per acre, and per family in favor of the Italian agree with all expert testimony on the subject.

Item.	Italian.	Negro.
Number of families.....	20	20
Number of working hands.....	69	75
Average number of working hands per family.....	3.45	3.75
Average number of acres per working hand.....	6.06	5.57
Average rent per acre.....	\$6.87	\$6.35
Average number of acres per family.....	20.93	20.9
Average cash product per working hand.....	\$259.59	\$140.09
Average cash product per acre.....	\$42.79	\$25.14
Average cash product per family.....	\$895.57	\$525.33

As shown in the next statement, in the value produced per working hand the Italian excels the negro by 85 per cent. In the value of cotton and cotton seed produced per family the Italian has an advantage of 70 per cent and the value of the Italian's crop per acre exceeds that of the negro by the same percentage.

	Amount.	Per cent.
Italian surplus over the negro in value produced per hand.....	\$119.50	85
Italian surplus over the negro in value per family.....	370.24	70
Italian surplus over the negro in value per acre.....	17.65	70

The negro has always been associated with the growing of cotton, the Italian was taught in many cases by the negroes, yet after a few years the pupils so outdistance their teachers that the negroes can not be considered in anywise the equals of the Italian farmer.

Alfred Holt Stone, in his book "Studies in the American Race Problem," devotes several pages to the colony at Sunnyside. In his study of the situation there Mr. Stone considered the experience of 52 Italian and 167 negro families during a period of six years, 1899 to 1904. The study was based on original data secured by the author and on data taken from the company's books. In discussing the scope of his study, Mr. Stone says in part:

This gives us a six-year period for a comparative exhibit of the two classes of labor, working literally side by side, their land indiscriminately allotted, each on the same tenure, each under the same conditions of soil, climate, and management. I shall confine this exhibit to the salient features of the operations. These are the numbers of families and hands, cotton acreage and production, and value per hand. I shall consider only the cash commodities of cotton and seed, and shall reduce the figures to annual averages.

The following table summarizes the data employed by Mr. Stone:

Average amount and value of the cotton produced per acre and per hand by the Italian and the negro at Sunnyside plantation, 1899 to 1904, inclusive.

Item.	Italian.	Negro.
Average number of squads (families).....	52	167
Average number of working hands.....	269	433
Average number of acres per working hand.....	6.2	5.1
Average pounds of lint per hand (yearly).....	2,584	1,174
Average pounds of lint per acre.....	403	233
Average cash product, value per hand (cotton and seed).....	\$277.36	\$128.47
Average cash product, value per acre.....	\$44.77	\$26.36

	Per cent.
Italian increase over negro in lint production per hand, 1,410 pounds.....	120.1
Italian increase over negro in lint production per acre, 170 pounds.....	72.9
Italian increase over negro in value per hand, \$148.89.....	115.8
Italian increase over negro in value per acre, \$18.41.....	69.8

"It is apparent," says Mr. Stone, "that in the matter of showing of production per hand the Italian had the advantage of the negro by reason of the fact that his average exhibit is for a smaller number of hands. But he worked 6.2 acres per hand as against 5.1 for the negro and produced 170 pounds more lint per acre."

If the figures gathered by the Commission are compared with those given by Mr. Stone, slight differences will be found, but in the main, both accounts exhibit the great superiority of the Italian over the negro as a cotton grower.

In the opinion of many the Italians in the Delta region have pointed a way to the solution of some of the labor difficulties of the South by replacing the negro, who seems to be slowly passing from the cotton plantations where the Italian has been given a fair trial. They have proved at Sunnyside that immigrants, whether direct from

Europe or after a few years' sojourn in the United States, can endure the climate, withstand fever, and produce better crops of cotton than the average negro.

The Italians have often demonstrated their ability and willingness to work and their superiority to the negro, both as growers of cotton and as desirable and responsible tenants. The Italian makes 50 per cent more out of a crop of cotton than the negro does, and is never satisfied with his returns; the negro seems to be perfectly satisfied with his crop and his condition, and very seldom is there one who tries to profit by the example of the Italians.

SOCIAL LIFE AND STANDARD OF LIVING.

Sunday at Sunnyside is a day of rest, worship, and celebration. During the other six days of the week, from March to December, the entire group is working in the fields from daylight to twilight. Nothing hinders them except rain, and even a wet day may not keep an Italian away from his cotton field.

On Sunday mornings most of the Italians attend church, some going on horseback and others walking. As a rule they arrive at the church early and before the service begins discuss various topics of the day.

Sunday afternoon and evening is spent in visiting. Frequently one man has a dance at his house, and all the men attending contribute toward the expenses. Dancing starts about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and usually continues far into the night. The dancing floor is often not more than 16 feet square, and sometimes as many as 20 couples crowd into the room. On these occasions whole families are in attendance.

On Sundays the Italians make some attempt to dress well, but on week days they wear anything that is comfortable and wearable. Both men and women work barefooted in the field all day. The negro, on the other hand, may buy a pair of patent leather shoes on Saturday night, wear them Sunday, and be seen plowing in the field Monday morning in the same shoes.

In most matters of dress the Italians are Americanized, but at the same time they are very shrewd, careful buyers and purchase clothes only when they really are in need of them. The women cling to the old custom of wrapping a shawl about the head and shoulders when they are out of doors, and they frequently dress the small children in attire similar to their own. The negro buys whenever he has the money, chooses the most flashy styles and colors, and cares but little for their wearing qualities.

While the Italian houses are slightly neater than the negro cabins, neither as a rule keep their dwellings in good order. The small two or three room cabins are so crowded with children and so encumbered with household utensils that the Italian housewife would be busy most of the time if she tried to keep the house in order; but her time is occupied in the cotton field and the matter of housekeeping is only secondary. In the Italian house one finds very little furniture, and a considerable part of it is homemade.

At the company's store an attempt is made to cater to the wants of the Italians. Fish, salt meat, macaroni, and various other articles of Italian diet are shipped direct from Italy to the store, so there are

few articles of food desired by the Italian that can not be obtained on the plantation. But the Italians, as a rule, are not heavy purchasers at the store. Every Italian house has its garden which provides much of the food consumed by the family, and somewhere on the farm is usually a small chicken yard, for chicken is a favorite food with the race. A few families of Italians keep a hog, to be killed and dressed for the family pork barrel, while the negro, as a rule, purchases his pork at the store. Many of the Italian women walk half a mile or more to the banks of Lake Chicot, which borders the plantation on one side, in order to do their washing. They stand at the water's edge, using a smooth board on which to rub the clothes.

Much of the cooking is done out of doors, and back of most Italian houses is a place where a fire can be kindled and over which is placed a large iron kettle, sometimes copper lined. In this the Italian wife boils water when it is needed or cooks stews or pieces of meat. By using this and the cement oven near by the Italian can get along the whole year through without a stove, since most of the cabins have a fireplace which may be made to serve for cooking as well as for heating during the winter months.

Occasionally one of the Italians gives a large barbecue and invites his friends, including the overseers and foremen of the plantation to join him. Roast lamb, roast pig, and roast chickens are cooked in large quantities after approved southern methods, with the necessary vegetables. Italian pastry and wines complete the menu, and great merriment is customary at these gatherings. This form of festivity is interesting as an adaptation or an Italian adoption of an old southern custom.

Every Saturday afternoon the plantation company runs a passenger train over its whole line of track. The train stops wherever there are passengers, generally at every cabin, and brings the occupants to the steamer wharf, near which is located the post-office, the company store, and the doctor's office. Negroes and Italians come in to do their weekly purchasing. The Italians pay cash for all their commodities, while the negroes induce the overseer to sign a credit slip allowing the holder a dollar's worth of goods. Late at night the train is run back over the road, taking home the tenants with their groceries and articles of clothing. These weekly excursions give the Italians an opportunity for social diversion which they thoroughly enjoy. Sometimes the Italian band of 6 or 8 pieces assembles on the store veranda to furnish music for the dancers who gather inside. The negroes dance and sing among themselves or gather around an old "crap" table, where they can participate in their favorite game as long as their money holds out. Apart from the social dances and visits the Italian seems to take very little outdoor diversion. During the evening hours or on Sunday afternoon one may find groups of young men playing the Italian game of "boccia." In this game heavy wooden balls are thrown or rolled on the ground to a given point. The game is similar to quoits, except that balls are used instead of iron rings or horseshoes.

On these Saturday afternoons the Italians and negroes come in on the same train, but they remain apart. In the store an Italian will speak to a negro if he is his neighbor and the negro may in return carry on conversation for a minute or two, but that is all. The negro

is apt to look down upon the Italians, simply because they are foreigners and because they work so much harder than the negroes are accustomed to. When the Italians first came onto the plantation they were told to keep away from the negroes, and the negroes were given a similar warning concerning the Italians. The Italians were allotted farms lying together in one part of the plantation, for the managers feared that otherwise race troubles would arise. In this way race difficulties have been averted, and the two races go their ways without molesting one another.

Italians seldom spend the 50 cents necessary to go to Greenville, and some of them have not been off the plantation during the past five years.

There are on the plantation only 9 American-born white persons, all in positions of authority, and the Italians have very little chance to associate with Americans except on business. The managers ride through the fields each morning, inspecting the work of the plantation, and the Italians, very desirous to be seen, either wave a hand or hat until their salute is recognized.

The women and children aid largely in the production of the cotton crop. Many of the women can manage a mule and guide a plow as well as the men. In "chopping out" the cotton women handle the hoes as quickly and skillfully as the men. The young boys and girls are given light hoes, and under the guidance of their parents they soon learn to hoe the cotton. At picking time the whole family works in the cotton field until the last boll is picked.

The Italians learn a little English, send their children to school rather irregularly, and wear American-made clothes. This is as far as they go. They evidently do not care to acquire landed property or to become American citizens, and it is said that many intend to go back to Italy when they have saved a sufficient amount of money.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

For outside employment the Italian and his family have very little time. They devote all their energies to the cultivation of their own crops, so that most of the general work on the plantation has to be done by the negroes.

All the work on the Italian farms is connected with the growing of crops; for each family head intends to operate all the land the family can attend to, and the Italians do outside work only at irregular intervals, generally when the weather is so bad that they can not cultivate their own crops. Occasionally an Italian hurries through his cultivation so that he may be able to work for even a brief time plowing or picking cotton in his neighbor's field.

The average farm hand at Sunnyside receives 75 cents to \$1 a day of ten to eleven hours. As a rule, the negro makes a better field hand than the Italian, because he responds more quickly to the commands of the overseer, holding the boss more in fear than does the Italian, though the Italian talks less with his fellow-workers.

Women can work in the field as well as men at hoeing cotton, and when they are thus employed they receive from 50 to 60 cents per day of ten hours. Rarely, good women hands may receive 75 cents per day. Children who work in the field at hoeing cotton receive from 30 to 60 cents per day of ten hours.

At cotton picking all the workers, men, women, and children, negroes and Italians alike, are paid about 50 cents a hundred pounds for the seed cotton they pick. This price varies somewhat according to quality of the cotton and the number of available pickers. In some years the price goes as low as 40 cents when the season opens, and in other years it reaches 70 to 75 cents per 100 pounds. An adult earns from 75 cents to \$2 per day picking cotton when "picking is good."

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Since the colony began a church, presided over by an Italian priest, has been a feature of the colony. Services are held every Sunday and all church holidays are observed. The priest in charge at the time the Commission's inquiry was made was educated in Rome and after teaching there two years came to Sunnyside to take charge of the congregation.

There has been a schoolhouse at Sunnyside since the Italians first came. At first the school was in charge of a priest and 12 nuns, but within the past few years the school has been placed under the control of the school district. However, the Italians care very little about the public schools and they send their children very irregularly. A few years ago the Italians decided they would all send their children; a teacher was secured and the date of opening posted. The school opened and continued open for eight days, but not a child appeared. A second notice was sent out with a warning attached that if a good attendance was not secured the school would be closed. The next day 5 children came, the second 20 appeared, the third day only 3 came, and soon the school closed for lack of pupils. The parents say that the school was started too near to cotton picking. In April, 1909, a visit to the district school that had been running five months showed 40 names of Italians on the school register, but only 6 had attended more than three-fourths of the time. Of course there is no compulsory attendance law in Arkansas. The primary, first, second, and third grades only are maintained, and the following subjects are taught: Reading, spelling, writing, English, written arithmetic, and mental arithmetic. The pupils, according to the teacher, are good in arithmetic but poor in English and reading.

The teacher is an Italian who was educated in the United States. She came to this country originally with her parents, but after a few years her parents, having earned enough money, returned home, leaving their daughter with the priest, who took care of her and helped with her education.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

There are in the colony approximately 150 males over 21 years of age; 6 of this number have secured their first papers and 4 have taken out their final papers. But this is the extent of their desire to become citizens. In this locality there is little to be gained by voting, and no one takes enough interest in them to urge their naturalization, so they are content to remain subjects of Italy. Many of them intend to return to Italy, and naturally do not wish to relinquish their allegiance to the Government of that country.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians are very virtuous in comparison with the negroes. The only fault found with them is their habit of petty larceny. Tools found in a field are quickly taken by the Italians, and stray pieces of lumber about the plantation find their way into the hands of the Italians; some have built small sheds of the lumber they have thus picked up as opportunity offers. Some of the stolen tools come back by way of the company's blacksmith shop (when they are brought in for repairs), where the company's trade-mark is recognized. Sometimes the priest is able to find the stolen articles.

The Italians are very fond of wine and beer, and they frequently buy it by the barrel and use it all at home. But even then the Italians are never really drunk, and disturbances at the dances are wholly unheard of. Occasionally an Italian is asked to leave the plantation because he does not farm his crop in a satisfactory manner, but none have been arrested for any misdemeanor.

The Italians are very careless about their health; they will not boil their drinking water, nor take the necessary care of themselves during the damp weather. The women are so busy that they give the children very little attention, leaving them to their own resources. The resident physician on the plantation declares the present death rate to be less than 1 per cent among the Italians, proving that the health of the community has greatly improved in the past ten years.

A physician's services are to be had whenever needed, and he has a regular scale of prices. When the Italians have the money they pay cash, otherwise the charge for the visit is put on the company's books, and at the end of the year this bill is settled along with the rest of the Italian's debts. In this way the physician is sure of his fee, and he is charged a certain percentage by the company for collecting the bill.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

From the figures previously given it has been plainly shown that in all respects the Italian is superior to the negro, whose place he has taken. He has come to a community unknown to him and has become acclimated. He has become very proficient in the art of cotton raising; he has increased the production per acre of leased land, and has made money for himself and for the plantation owner.

His coming represented a purposeful substitution of Italian for negro labor, and the substitution has worked out successfully as far as the Italian himself is concerned. Generally speaking, the Italian spends but a small per cent of his earnings, whereas a negro spends every available cent he can earn, borrow, or steal. Hence, from the standpoint of the merchant and the plantation owner who runs a store, the negro is valuable and the Italian almost valueless, measured by the amount each spends.

THE SECOND GENERATION.

The coming generation of the Italians seem to be as energetic and as hard working as their parents. Being situated wholly alone, without any American association, their progress along American lines is somewhat slow, though only a very few of the Italian customs remain. Their standard of living, etc., compares favorably with that of Italian colonies where the Italians have a chance to observe the customs of the Americans.

The Italian children remain with their parents until they are 21 or until they marry. But marriages among the children occur as soon as both parties are of age. After marriage the young husband secures a piece of ground and farms for himself.

Several cases have occurred where parents, after working several years, have saved enough money to make a comfortable home for themselves in Italy. They have helped their children plant the cotton and have then departed about the middle of summer for Italy, leaving the children to make what they could from the cotton crop. The oldest child takes charge and takes the money received from the crop; from this time on until he marries he is the head of the family and the rest of his brothers and sisters follow his instructions.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

Hon. Leroy Percy, of Greenville, Miss., one of the members of the O. B. Crittenden Company, is reported in the *Southern Farm Magazine* (April, 1904) as follows:

As growers of cotton, they [the Italians] are in every respect superior to the negro. They are industrious and thrifty, and the present generation will not develop the land-owning instinct, they all dream of returning to sunny Italy. * * * There doesn't seem to be any race antagonism between them and no race mixture.

The Italians make a profit of \$5 out of a crop where the negro makes \$1, and yet the negro seems perfectly satisfied with his returns. No spirit of emulation is excited by the superior work or prosperity of his Italian neighbor. We had one of them recently return to Italy with more than \$8,000 cash, never having worked more than 30 acres of land, leaving behind him a family to work the land with money sufficient to provide themselves for another year.

This statement made five years ago is just as true to-day, for the Italian is holding his own and coming to the front. He is the solution of the labor problem of the South; secure him, interest him in buying land and making a home for himself, and the cotton belt will increase in prosperity with wonderful rapidity.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The next table represents the history and economic condition of 10 Italian families at Sunnyside. These families were not selected as being the most successful, but rather because they represent the common average of the Italian tenants found on this plantation. Some of the families were among the first to settle in Arkansas and others have been in this country only four years. The heads of families considered in this table reported that before leaving Italy they had been farmers, farm laborers, or had worked for their parents. Four worked as farm laborers in the Delta region before

leasing property there, but the majority rented land from the company as soon as they arrived. All the land rented was tillable and there has been no increase in the amount rented per family since their arrival. This is because all the land is cultivated, and the Italians would rather concentrate all their energy on 20 acres than to partly cultivate a larger area. Every Italian now owns a horse or a mule; this shows prosperity and progress, for it is only within the past five years that they have had the desire to own their live stock. A few of the Italians keep a cow and some have as many as six, although there is no pasture on the land rented. The levee banks, together with areas that the company turns over to the tenants for a common pasture allow plenty of opportunity for the stock to obtain green feed eight months of the year.

TABLE 64.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.
Years in locality:				
Head.....	14.....	14.....	4.....	7.....
Family.....	7.....	3.....	4.....	7.....
Present household size.....	6.....	2.....	5.....	8.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	2.....	2.....	5.....	6.....
Male.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	3.....
Female.....	1.....	1.....	3.....	3.....
Previous location.....	Sienna, Italy.....	Ancona, Italy.....	Ancona, Italy.....	Modena, Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Farm laborer.....	On father's farm.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....
Value of property brought.....	\$40.....	None.....	\$60.....	\$100.....
First occupation in locality.....	.....	On father's farm.....	.....	.....
Years.....	.....	10.....	.....	.....
Wages per day.....	.....	Irregular.....	.....	.....
First land leased:				
Date.....	1895.....	1905.....	1905.....	1902.....
Number of acres.....	N. R.	16.....	23½.....	26.....
Amount of rental.....	N. R.	\$96.....	\$174.50.....	\$130.....
Condition.....	N. R.	House and 3 sheds, good cotton land.....	House and shed, good cotton land.....	House and 2 sheds, good cotton land.....
First land bought.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Occupation until living could be made.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Number of acres of land now leased:				
Number of acres.....	14.....	16.....	23½.....	26.....
Amount of rental.....	\$105.....	\$96.....	\$164.50.....	\$130.....
Terms.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....
Condition.....	House, barn, and shed; good cotton land.....	House and 3 sheds, good cotton land.....	House and shed, cotton land good.....	House and 2 sheds, good cotton land.....
Acres tillable.....	14.....	16.....	23½.....	26.....
Acres cultivated.....	13½.....	15½.....	23.....	24½.....
Live stock now owned:				
Cattle.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Horses.....	.....	2.....	.....	1.....
Hogs.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mules.....	1.....	.....	2.....	1.....
Financial condition:				
Value of live stock.....	\$140.....	\$200.....	\$275.....	\$175.....
Tools.....	\$25.....	\$100.....	\$100.....	\$125.....
Crops on hand.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other property.....	\$25.....	\$250.....	\$125.....	\$125.....
Net value of property now owned.....	\$190.....	\$550.....	\$500.....	\$425.....

ANNUAL FARM INCOME (AVER

Products.	Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.	
	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
Corn.....	\$100.00	.....	\$75.00	.....	\$50.00	.....	\$100.00	.....
Cotton and cotton seed.....	688.91	\$688.91	671.53	\$671.53	1,252.98	\$1,252.98	971.33	\$971.33
Value of crops sold per working hand.....	344.46	.....	335.77	.....	250.60	.....	161.89	.....

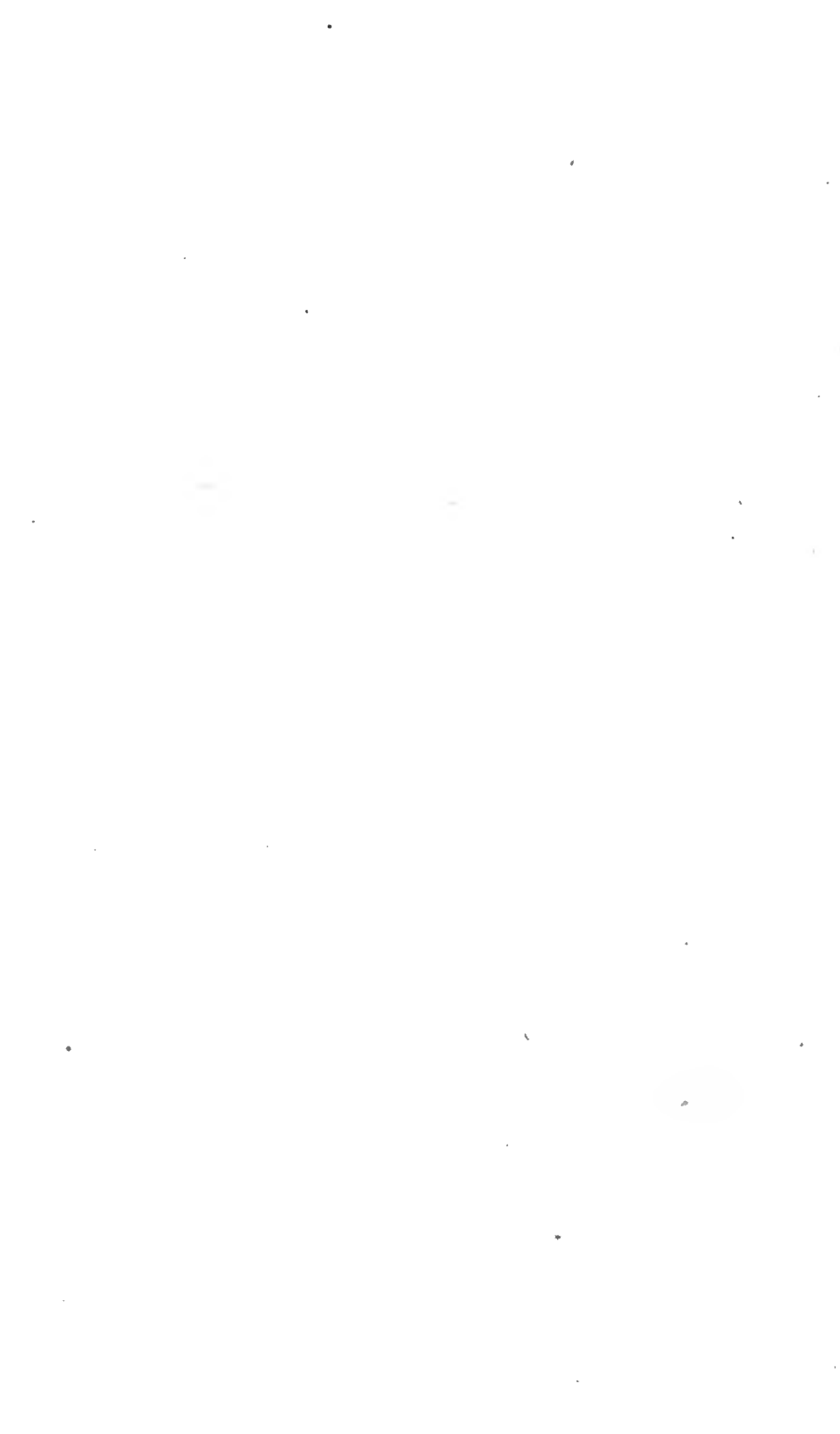
• Estimated.

of certain typical North Italian families, Sunnyside, Ark.

Family 5.	Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.
8.....	4.....	5.....	6.....	8.....	14.....
6.....	4.....	4.....	4.....	8.....	3.....
5.....	10.....	3.....	2.....	5.....	5.....
2.....	3.....	2.....	2.....	5.....	4.....
1.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	3.....	2.....
1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	2.....
Ancona, Italy..	Modena, Italy.	Modena, Italy.	Ancona, Italy..	Ancona, Italy.	Modena, Italy.
Farmer.....	Farmer.....	On father's	On father's F	armer.....	On father's
		farm.	farm.		farm.
\$20.....	\$35.....	None.....	\$100.....	None.....	None.....
Farm laborer..		Farm laborer..	Farm laborer..		
2.....		1.....	3.....		
\$1.....		\$1.....	\$1.....		
1903.....	1905.....	1905.....	1906.....	1901.....	1895.....
15.....	24.....	14.....	18.....	194.....	31.....
\$106.....	\$168.....	\$105.....	\$135.....	\$127.....	\$217.....
House and 3	B a r n and	House, barn,	House, barn, and	House and 2	House, barn, and
sheds, good	house, good	and 2 sheds;	2 sheds; best	sheds; good	2 sheds; good
cotton land.	cotton land.	best cotton	cotton land.	cotton land.	cotton land.
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
15.....	24.....	14.....	18.....	20.....	31.....
\$105.....	\$168.....	\$105.....	\$135.....	\$127.....	\$217.....
Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....	Cash rent.....
House and 3	B a r n and	House, barn,	House, barn, and	House and 2	House, barn, and
sheds, good	house, good	and 2 sheds;	2 sheds; best	sheds, good	2 sheds; good
cotton land.	cotton land.	best cotton	cotton land.	cotton land.	cotton land.
15.....	24.....	14.....	18.....	19.....	30.....
14½.....	23½.....	13½.....	17.....	19.....	30.....
	3.....	2.....		2.....	6.....
	1.....			1.....	
1.....		1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
\$200.....	\$210.....	\$185.....	\$200.....	\$300.....	\$530.....
\$50.....	\$100.....	\$75.....	\$25.....	\$100.....	\$125.....
				\$25.....	
\$175.....	\$85.....	\$195.....	\$150.....	\$375.....	\$750.....
\$425.....	\$395.....	\$455.....	\$375.....	\$800.....	\$1,405.....

AGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.	
Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
\$50.00		\$50.00		\$100.00		\$50.00		\$50.00		\$113.00	
604.44	\$604.44	911.70	\$911.70	510.95	\$510.95	1,381.50	\$1,381.50	689.00	\$689.00	1,333.27	\$1,333.27
302.22		303.90		255.48		690.75		137.80		333.32	



CHAPTER XVIII.

GRACIE, ARK., MILLIKENS BEND, AND SHREVEPORT, LA., AND SCATTERED SETTLEMENTS OF ITALIAN COTTON GROWERS.

GRACIE, ARK.

Gracie, Ark., is situated in the eastern part of Jefferson County, and is on a branch railroad line from Robroy to Reydel. This settlement is on a plantation, and the inhabitants are tenants or employees. The plantation borders on the Arkansas River and includes several hundred acres of bottom land of great natural fertility.

On the plantation are 19 Italian families, all from northern Italy. These Italians are raising cotton on rented land, the price per acre and terms of rental varying somewhat on account of location, and the farms vary in size from 15 to 35 acres.

The owner of the plantation had heard much of the success of the Italians on the plantations in the Mississippi Delta region and determined to experiment on his own account. He contracted with a steamship agent to secure a number of Italian families, advanced the money for their passage from Italy to destination, and provided each immigrant \$10 so that they would not be classed as paupers when they reached this country. It was understood that these advances were to be paid back as soon as possible out of the products of their labor. During the month of February, 1906, five families came, in the fall several more arrived, and in 1909 there were 19 families on the plantation.

On arriving at Gracie the alien families found everything in readiness for them. The houses or cabins assigned them were small, but were frame buildings thoroughly whitewashed, each house supplied with enough provisions to last the inmates a month, plenty of wood for fuel, cut and ready for use, piled in the yard, and a good water supply assured from a well driven near each house. The Italians all came from the rural districts of northern Italy and had some experiences in farming. Cotton culture was, of course, new to them, but they soon learned to cultivate it, and after the first season needed very little advice or assistance.

Of the number that came from Italy none have left the plantation. Two Italian families were secured from New York City, but these proved very unsatisfactory and one of the men ran away, leaving his wife and children. This incident, with others, confirms the owner of the plantation in his opinion that the Italians imported from Italy, direct to the farms, are much to be preferred to Italians that have worked in our American cities in various occupations before engaging in farming.

The land on the Gracie plantation is low and almost a dead level. The soil is alluvial, being that laid down by the Arkansas River.

The temperature is comparatively uniform by seasons; the summer warm and humid, less precipitation in the autumn, with a mild winter and the heaviest rainfall during the winter months. All the land is tillable, and the Italians utilize every inch of land they hire. A small piece of ground is used for a garden, a small area is occupied by the house and sheds, but all the rest of the land is planted to cotton.

The Italians that came in December, 1906, were apportioned land in the following spring and began the cultivation of their first crop. As they knew nothing about cotton, a negro was associated with every Italian to instruct him. The Italians that came in the fall began picking cotton and they were able to make a little extra money this way. During the first year the Italians for the most part worked "on shares," one-half the cotton crop being the tenant's share for the work of cultivating and picking the cotton. The remainder paid money rent. Now about one-half the Italians are prosperous, own their own mules, and pay \$6 per acre rent per year for their land. The other half pay \$9.50 per acre per year, and this includes in addition to the land, the house and sheds, the use of a mule, farming implements, and feed for the mule. Renting land on these terms, it is unnecessary for the Italian to own any live stock, and he can devote all of his land to cotton, whereas with live stock of his own he would have to raise a few acres of corn.

The Italians are said to be much better workers than the negroes, the owner of the plantation stating that they net \$30 to \$40 per acre, while the negro who nets \$10 to \$13 is doing well.

The Italian gains an economic advantage over the negro in three respects. In the first place, he cultivates 20 per cent more land per working hand than the negro. Next he produces more cotton per acre—it is confidently asserted that his crop is 25 per cent greater than his negro neighbor tenant. Finally his store account is very much less, often not one-half of the average negro's. Part of the saving in expenditure is due to his frugality, but fully as much to the fact that he makes his farm self-sufficing for his garden and his poultry yard supply his table.

An Italian clerk is employed in the plantation store and this clerk acts as manager of the Italians.

Most of the Italians send the money they are making each year back to Italy, some to pay off old debts, others to invest it. In regard to amusements and standard of living, the same conditions are found in this locality as at Sunnyside.

There is a Catholic church on the property and a resident priest is maintained. A public school is also on the plantation and is maintained six months in the year, but few of the Italians send their children to school.

The table following shows the amount of land rented, the rent, value of crops, and the value of property owned by six of the Italian tenants on this plantation. The figures presented here are typical, and the economic condition of the other thirteen families can be judged by these figures. The number of working hands includes every one in the family 10 years of age or over; it is generally admitted that the larger the family the more land a family will rent and the table seems to confirm this statement. Two of the families

(the third and fourth on the table) own their mules and this accounts for the greater value of property owned as compared with the remaining four families.

TABLE 65.—*Economic condition of certain typical Italian tenants, Gracie, Ark.*

Number of persons in family.	Number of working hands.	Length of time in locality (years):	Number of acres rented.	Amount of rent.		Value of seed and cotton sold, 1908.	Net value of product per working hand.	Value of property owned.
				Per acre.	Total.			
3	2	3	19	\$9.50	\$180.50	\$791.73	\$305.60	\$35
6	4	3	28	8.50	238.00	1,077.50	209.90	35
4	2	3	17	6.00	102.00	545.26	221.65	325
6	5	3	30	6.00	180.00	1,374.21	238.85	270
2	2	3	18	9.50	171.00	420.23	124.60	35
3	2	3	16	9.50	152.00	483.64	165.80	35

It does not appear that there is much to choose between the two methods of tenancy. One mule furnishes all the animal power on each farm. The plantation charges \$3.50 per acre for a mule and mule feed for a crop season, entailing an outlay of \$56 to \$95 per farm. It is a question whether the tenant can furnish his own mule and pay feed bills, taxes, insurance, and depreciation for less.

NORTH ITALIANS, MILLIKENS BEND, LA.

Millikens Bend in Madison County, La., is situated on the Mississippi River about 20 miles above Vicksburg. At present seven North Italian families, numbering 28 persons, are located there. Two of them have bought farms, and the others are employed by these two farmers.

The owner of a large tract of land in the vicinity of Millikens Bend, who had employed large numbers of negroes, finding this class of help unsatisfactory and growing scarcer, decided to sell some of his land. He advertised in the newspapers and among the applicants were two Italians who lived in Memphis. One Italian bought 200 acres and the other 205, paying \$40 per acre. These Italians bought their land on what is called a rent contract. The entire cost of the land, together with 6 per cent interest, is divided into ten equal payments. The first five years the notes are considered rent notes; but after five years, if the Italians desire, the amount that has already been paid is applied as a payment on the land and new notes, secured by mortgages, are issued.

The first Italian family came in December, 1906, and the next spring the other families moved in. Three of the Italians had been working in Memphis, and four were farmers in the Delta region before coming to the locality.

The soil is a rich loam, very fertile and productive, being the alluvium washed down and deposited over the lowlands before the Mississippi was walled in by levees. The climate is mild and the rainfall abundant; in fact, the soil, climate, and rainfall in this locality are similar to the climatic conditions found in the Delta region.

The land purchased by the Italians was formerly part of a large run-down cotton plantation. The boll weevil began its ravages, causing a falling off in the cotton crop. The soil has not been renewed, and since the Italians thought cotton demanded too much labor for the

value returned, they decided to practice diversified farming. They planted corn and potatoes, seeded part of the land to grass for hay, and in 1909 each farmer planted 40 acres of oats. It has been the custom of the natives to cut the oats green and cure them for hay rather than for the grain. To the Italians this seemed a great waste, and they bought a reaper, traction engine, and separator, and thrash their own oats. The whole outfit cost them \$3,200, purchased on time. With this machine they intend to thrash enough oats for their neighbors to pay for their machine. The Italians also raise potatoes, onions, and cabbage for sale.

Tallulah furnishes a market for garden vegetables, eggs, and butter. Freight boats stop at Millikens Bend, and freight, such as cotton, oats, and hay, can be loaded and sent either up or down the river.

They are keeping cows, horses, mules, and swine. They seem to understand the application of commercial fertilizer and buy large quantities. Where drainage was needed they have opened drains and have improved many acres in this way.

One of the Italians has built a new frame dwelling, which has been comfortably furnished. Both have repaired their properties and built new sheds and outhouses. A neat sign with the name of the farm painted on it is affixed to each house.

The Italians who purchased land have still some debts; but judging by their auspicious beginning, it seems to be the opinion of the people in the locality that they will make a success of agriculture. All the money they are now making is invested in machinery, live stock, or improvements. Having lived in the city, the Italians had become somewhat Americanized before they came to Millikens Bend, and they are making as good progress as the Americans.

One of the Italian landowners is American born and served in the Spanish-American war and another has his first naturalization papers. The neighbors of these Italian families speak highly of their thrift and enterprise.

SHREVEPORT, LA.

Shreveport, the largest city in northern Louisiana, is situated on the Red River, in Caddo Parish. The land in the vicinity of the city is very rich, most of it alluvial soil, brought down by the Red River. The climate is temperate the year round, and the locality receives an average of 50 to 60 inches of rain during the year.

For many years there have been Italians engaged in fruit peddling and running small grocery stores in Shreveport, but it was not until 1902 that the first Italian engaged in farming a short distance out from the city. One of the Italian storekeepers rented land to two of his friends and they continued farming for two years. In 1904 three more families rented land. The tenants received their houses, land, seed, mules, and mule feed, and gave the owner one-half of all the crops raised as rent. But they did not make a success of farming, and after two years moved away, two of them in debt to the landlord. In 1905 another Italian rented 20 acres of land at \$20 per acre per year, including the land, house, and barn. During 1906 and 1907 five more families moved into the rural community, and at present the settlement consists of six South Italian families, numbering 32 persons.

The Italians are not as progressive as the German farmers in the neighborhood. Driving through the country the contrast between

the well-kept houses and farms of the Germans and the poorly cared for houses and fields of the Italian tenants is very noticeable, but on the other hand it should be explained that the Germans have been on the land for a considerable time while the Italian is a newcomer.

The farms rented by the Italians average 20 acres of land, all cleared and over 75 per cent cultivated. Cotton is raised by some of the farmers, and averages at least one-half bale to the acre. Corn and hay are produced in quantities sufficient to feed the live stock. Irish potatoes, strawberries, tomatoes, cabbage, peas, beans, corn, onions, and all varieties of garden truck are raised and find ready sale in Shreveport. The Italians come in every morning to peddle their produce.

The Italians own very little property; their furniture would not be valued at over \$50 per household, and the value per farm of their tools, harness, and farm implements would barely reach this figure. Every farmer has a horse or two, but they are cheap and poor, seldom valued at more than \$75. Partly because they own little property they have little interest in local affairs, and the matter of citizenship never appeals to them. None of them have applied for naturalization papers.

CHAPTER XIX.

ITALIAN RURAL SETTLEMENTS IN TEXAS.

INTRODUCTION.

In Texas there are four localities where the Italians have settled on farms. These settlements are located at Montague, in Montague County; Bryan, in Brazos County; and Dickinson and League City, in Galveston County. Near the cities of San Antonio, Beaumont, Houston, and Dallas are found a few Italians who are raising garden truck for the local markets, but the distinctly agricultural localities are those first mentioned. The Italians at Montague are growing fruit and cotton as specialties, those at Bryan are in the cotton district, and in Dickinson the Italians will soon have a colony that rivals the Italian colony at Independence, La., in producing strawberries and garden truck. In League City they are also raising a small quantity of vegetables which they ship to the nearby markets of Houston and Galveston.

The Italians in Montague and League City are from the northern Provinces of Italy, while those in the towns of Bryan and Dickinson are mostly from the island of Sicily or the extreme southern Provinces.

NORTH ITALIANS AT MONTAGUE, TEX.

Montague is situated in Montague County, in the extreme northern portion of the State. That part of the country was first settled by Americans about thirty-five years ago. The town, although the county seat, is not on a railroad and is obliged to receive its mail from Bowie, 14 miles, and from Nocoma, 9 miles, distant, respectively, a star route connecting these two towns with the county seat. Forty families of Italians, numbering nearly 250 people, from the Provinces of northern Italy, are located in Montague.

The Italians are all property owners with farms from 20 acres to 400 acres in size. A large part of the land is still in woods and pastures, while some is set out to apples, peaches, and grapes. All these fruits, together with grain and vegetable crops, thrive well in this part of Texas.

The Italian farms are scattered through the outlying districts of the town and are not concentrated in any one locality. The first Italians came to the neighborhood from Sherman, Tex. The three families that first came had lived in Sherman County for some time, but owing to some difficulty in the matter of land titles they removed to Montague. Land was very cheap and they purchased suitable tracts for \$3 per acre. After this first group eight or ten years elapsed before others came, and then they began to drift in from the neighboring States.

All bought their land on time. In 1894 one man bought 148 acres for \$1,200. This price included a good farmhouse, a barn, a shed,

and two small buildings. He paid \$800 cash and the remaining \$400 within four years with 10 per cent interest. This case is typical.

Three of the families in this settlement came direct from Italy, while the others as a rule came from the coal mines of Oklahoma, Arkansas, Pennsylvania, and Illinois, where they had spent from one to ten years working as miners. Nearly all the settlers had been farmers or employed in some agricultural occupation in Italy.

The growth of the colony has been very slow. In twenty-five years it has increased from 3 to 40 families and from 15 to 250 persons. But while the growth has been slow it has been steady, for there have been no desertions, none of the property owners having moved away. The probabilities are that this growth will continue, as good land is available at reasonable prices and the crops are sold at a good profit. The only drawback is the lack of convenient railroad facilities.

The climate is comparatively dry and is characterized by high winds and light annual rainfalls. The temperature during the summer months is high, but more or less uniform; in the fall and winter considerable fluctuation is noted. Cold winds from the north frequently change the temperature many degrees in a few hours. Henrietta is about 25 miles northwest of Montague and Forestburg is 20 miles southeast, but weather records made at these places will serve very well to illustrate climatic conditions in this locality.

Average monthly and annual temperature and precipitation Henrietta and Forestburg, Texas.^a

[United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1902. Fourth Report, p. 367.]

Month.	Henrietta.		Forestburg.	
	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	^{°F.}	<i>Inches.</i>	^{°F.}	<i>Inches.</i>
January.....	45.0	0.35	44.3	1.61
February.....	43.6	1.45	43.9	.60
March.....	54.9	1.46	54.6	4.4
April.....	61.8	2.62	64.8	3.6
May.....	72.8	3.49	71.0	6.9
June.....	80.9	3.11	77.1	4.1
July.....	84.7	2.62	82.1	5.7
August.....	85.2	2.66	78.9	1.6
September.....	78.1	1.78	76.2	1.4
October.....	66.3	2.00	68.6	1.6
November.....	53.2	1.76	52.0	2.9
December.....	44.1	1.09	46.2	1.9
The year.....	64.2	24.39	62.9	35.9

^a The table from which this is taken has the following note: "This table has been compiled from fragmentary records, covers different periods of time for different stations, and is not strictly comparable station by station or with tables of normals given for other areas covered by this report."

The elevation is high and the country consists largely of rolling prairie interspersed with low hills. The land is drained by means of rivers and creeks, and sometimes after a heavy rain the roads become impassable on account of the washes and gullies and the height of the water at the fords. The land is composed of heavy loam and clay, well suited to the production of hay and cotton.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The farms vary in extent from 20 to 400 acres. Only a small portion of the land is cultivated, the rest being in natural pasturage, woods, or meadows. Cotton is the principal money crop and averages about one-half of a bale an acre. Apples and peaches have been planted extensively, but the trees are young and little money has been realized from their fruits. Up to two years ago the Italians raised large quantities of grapes and made them into sour Italian wine. This sold readily in large quantities to the natives. Recently the establishment of prohibition in the county stopped the sale of this wine and cut off a profitable industry for the Italians.

The method of handling the cotton does not differ from that in other cotton localities. The growing of fruits was introduced by the Italians, and to all appearances they will succeed as horticulturists. Corn and hay are grown in small amounts. The settlers raise only enough to make them independent of grain dealers, and are not obliged to buy any hay or grain to feed their stock.

The buildings owned are substantial frame dwellings, neatly painted; the sheds and barns are well built, and the whole presents an air of prosperity. Some of the Italians operated land "on shares" before buying their present holdings. The crop rent paid was one-third of the corn and one-fourth of the cotton crop.

Owing to lack of railway facilities the Montague farmers are at serious disadvantage in marketing their crops. There is little local demand for the crops produced by the Italians, and practically everything that is sold has to be hauled a considerable distance to the railway.

Most of the property owned by the Italians is now free from debt, the majority having paid off the mortgages on their farms by hard work in the fields. They have little use for the banks, putting most of their money into farm improvements and equipment in the endeavor to increase the productivity of their farms. Some still send money back to Italy, but this practice is less common than in former years. One Italian owns a butcher shop, but he is the only Italian in the community not engaged in agriculture. The Italians are now fully Americanized with respect to clothing, wearing the same garb as the Americans. The houses are neat and well kept, and the farms, on an average, look as well as any native farms. Vegetables constitute the larger part of the Italians' diet, and the raising of chickens, pigs, and cows enables them to live very comfortably.

The women and children work on the farm fully as much as in the house, and aid materially with the farm work. The cotton crop is one in which women and children are very useful, and the Italian with a family is able to produce his cotton at a much lower price than his neighbor who is obliged to hire laborers. They seldom mingle with the Americans except on business. On Sunday they visit their fellow countrymen, and occasionally hold a social dance on Sunday afternoon. They have not really segregated themselves, as many now have one or more American neighbors. Race prejudice has never prevailed.

A Catholic church was built some years ago, and a priest from a neighboring town holds local services once a month. The public school has only ten Italians enrolled, as the majority of the Italian

children are kept on the farm and not allowed to go to school when they can be of use at home. This means a serious drawback to the rapid Americanization of the younger generation.

Among the Italians there are fifty men of voting age. About half have secured their final papers and exercise the privilege of voting, but none manifest any desire to hold office.

The settlers are spoken of as very industrious and peaceable, seldom getting into trouble and always trying to keep the good will of the natives. While the effect of the colony upon the community has not been marked, the forty families of Italians are helping to make the region prosperous. The following table shows the economic condition of three typical North Italian families who have been in the community for a considerable period of time. The farms owned by them average 195 acres, and their present value has increased somewhat over the price of the land first purchased by them.

TABLE 66.—*Economic condition of certain typical North Italian families, Montague, Tex.*

Number of persons in family.	Years of head in locality.	Date of first purchase.	Acres now owned.	Value of land and improvements.	Value of produce sold per farm, 1908.
10	16	1892	300	\$6,000	\$825
7	17	1894	148	2,500	850
3	17	1892	136	3,500	450

The value of produce sold is not large, but when it is considered that each family earns its living in addition to what is sold, it is evident that they are in a fairly prosperous condition.

NORTH ITALIANS, LEAGUE CITY, TEX.

League City is in Galveston County on the main line of the Galveston, Houston, and Henderson Railroad, from Galveston to Houston. Six Italian farmers are located at this point, the first having come twelve years ago. All moved from Dickinson and Bryan, Tex. They are engaged chiefly in raising strawberries, although all varieties of garden truck are grown. Several other small towns in the neighborhood have each two or three Italian farmers within its boundaries.

The following table shows the present economic condition of three of the League City farmers:

TABLE 67.—*Economic condition of certain typical North Italian families, League City, Tex.*

Number of persons in family.	Years of head in locality.	Date of first purchase.	Acres now owned.	Value of land and improvements.	Value of produce sold per farm, 1908.
12	12	1899	70	\$4,000	\$1,000.00
6	11	1908	9	420	187.50
6	11	1908	5	1,600	200.00

In Hitchcock, in this same region, there are 20 Italian families and 2 unmarried Italian farmers. The first man to arrive there was Mr. Mosso, who came in 1888 from Galveston. On arrival he wrote to a friend in Italy, and induced the latter to come the next year with his family. This was a prosperous little settlement in 1900, when the storm which caused the destruction of Galveston destroyed many of the Italian homes and laid waste their crops, causing severe financial losses. Subsequently, several families moved elsewhere.

Near San Antonio are about 25 Italian families, devoting all their time to truck gardening. These men raise all varieties of vegetables and supply the retail trade of the city.

Victoria is located in the center of the county that bears its name. In 1883, when the railroad was built through the town, a large number of Italians were employed on the rough construction work. They were all under the direction of an Italian, who had secured them from northern Italy. When the road was completed a few of the Italians remained and purchased homes. At present there are 17 North Italian families located near the town, all owning their farms. They are in a prosperous condition. Their farms vary in size, but all raise cotton, which, both in quality and yield per acre, compares favorably with that raised by the natives. Three Italians are in business in the town. All the Italians have their full naturalization papers, and are said to be very industrious and law abiding.

SOUTH ITALIANS AT BRYAN, TEX.

With the exception of the Italian colonies at Hammononton and Vine-land, N. J., the settlement at Bryan, Tex., is perhaps the largest Italian agricultural community in the United States. It is by far the most extensive colony in the Southern States. Moreover, it is prosperous and progressive, though increasing rather slowly in numbers.

Bryan is situated in the center of Brazos County, in the midst of the "bottom lands" of the Brazos River. The soil is very fertile, and the Italians from Sicily have for the most part purchased land along the river, as that is conceded to be the best soil for raising cotton. There are 350 families in the colony, numbering about 1,700 to 1,850 people. Nearly 50 per cent of these farmers own their land and a large percentage of the farms are free from debt. The remainder either rent land "on shares" or for a fixed rental. The usual course of development is as follows: First, the immigrant becomes a "cropper," furnishing only labor and giving the landowner one-half of the cotton; next, he is a cash tenant, owning a mule and equipment and paying the landlord a cash rent of \$6 to \$8 per acre; finally, when a little money has been accumulated, he becomes the owner of a small farm, usually cleared and improved, and bought on time at 8 per cent interest. The period between "cropping" and ownership depends on the size of the family, the industry of the head, the boll weevil, and the price of cotton. Very few continue to operate land as share croppers many years, and there is no permanent tenant class among the Italians of Bryan. Cotton, corn, and buckwheat are the principal crops, but every Italian has his vegetable garden.

A large number of the Italians who have acquired a little personal property operate land on the cash-rent basis, paying \$5 to \$7 per year per acre, and a few of the latest arrivals rent on "shares," one-

half of the cotton crop being the customary rental. These are the "croppers," and have little or no property of any sort.

The first Italian settler came to Bryan in 1868, after living in Houston for two years previous. He was a shoemaker by trade. From that time to the building of the Houston and Texas Railroad in 1880 very few Italians settled there. When the road was completed, inducements were offered to the Italian railroad laborers to buy land and try farming. Many accepted the opportunity, and the colony took a fresh start. In 1900, according to A. Mastro-Valerio's account in the Industrial Commission Report, there were in the colony 500 persons.^a From that number, in 1900, the colony has grown steadily until it has reached its present size.

Several of the Italians came directly from Italy to this settlement; others were working in agricultural localities as farm laborers. Few had been working in cotton regions, so that that crop was new to them, yet they had little difficulty in acquiring a knowledge of its culture. After settling and buying land in Bryan few have moved away. A few of those operating on the "share" or "cropping" basis move yearly and constitute the migratory population.

In 1897 a group of five North Italian families came to the colony from Illinois, but they remained only a year. Very few Italians have settled in Bryan in more recent years, the high price of land and its scarcity accounting in some degree for the decrease. The majority of the settlers paid from \$40 to \$70 per acre for their land a few years ago, and now very little of the best land can be purchased for less than \$100 per acre.

Cotton averages one-half bale to the acre, but with care and the application of fertilizer this yield can easily be increased to at least three-fourths or even a bale to the acre. It is said that the Italians make a better cotton crop than many of the Americans or the Bohemians. The cotton is all sold in Bryan, as cotton gins, presses, and warehouses are located in the town. The roads through the country are fair dirt roads and are in good condition the greater part of the year, so that the cotton can be marketed with little trouble.

Most of the Italians use the banks for investing their savings, and others do all their business by means of checks. During the panic of 1907 many Italians withdrew their money, but some of the largest depositors neither withdrew their deposits nor came near the bank during the hard times. A few of the Italians keep their money in the house or about their persons, but the majority seem to make use of the banks. The settlers of late years have been borrowing from one another in preference to going to the banks, thus saving 2 or 3 per cent interest. Some still send money abroad, but not nearly as much passes through the post-offices as was the case a few years ago. During 1908, \$1,797 was sent to Italy from Bryan. The individual sums were small, only 24 of the orders being for more than \$25 each.

Whenever a farm is offered for sale, a number of Italians are likely to bargain for it, and the price of land has advanced very materially because of the demand made by the settlers. From 1870 to 1890 improved land sold for \$20 per acre, but the price has increased five

^a Reports of the United States Industrial Commission, 1901, vol. 15, p. 500.

times, and very little Brazos bottom land in the Italian settlement is to be obtained at this price.

The houses are small frame structures. They are not very substantially built, but serve the purpose of a home. Still the Italian needs a place of shelter only two or three months of the year; the rest of the time he spends out of doors. At home the Italians wear very little clothing, but when attending church or on a visit to the city appear as well to do as their American neighbors. The Italian usually buys the best grade of the article he needs, paying more than the Bohemian for his clothes, furniture, wagons, harnesses, and live stock. The gardens of the Italians furnish them with a supply of vegetables throughout the entire year, and these, with eggs, chickens, and hogs obtained on the farm, provide a very comfortable subsistence.

The Italian raises larger crops than the native farmer who is dependent upon negro help. On the Italian farm the women and children work in the fields with the men, though lately the women are giving up their outdoor work to some extent and spending more time in household duties.

The Italians are susceptible to malarial fever, usually brought on through their own carelessness and ignorance of the laws of health, and to these two causes can be traced the most of the sickness among them. Otherwise the climate seems congenial. They engage in no outside supplementary occupation, as farming requires all their time. Thirteen Italians are engaged in various lines of business in Bryan and draw most of their patronage from the Italian community. It is characteristic that the settlers deal with their own race whenever possible. It is said that an Italian deals with an American in preference to one of his own countrymen only when he desires credit. American merchants feel this clannishness very keenly, and out of this fact rises much of the opposition to Italian colonization in the South.

ASSIMILATION AND AMERICANIZATION.

The Italian does not associate with the Bohemian or American except in a business way, and then only when it is absolutely necessary. Their preference for the Brazos bottom land has caused them to congregate along the course of the river, and this physical fact has brought about social segregation. It has also abnormally advanced land values in the so-called Italian section.

Only one case of intermarriage has occurred in the history of the colony. In that instance an Italian married an American girl. After marriage they found themselves ostracized by their friends, both American and Italian, and therefore moved away. There is no pronounced race prejudice, but the Americans and the Bohemians have little to do with the Italians. It seems to be a case of inability to fuse or mix socially. The Italians are all Roman Catholics, and their church was built some years ago. A resident priest, who conducts mass twice each Sunday, is maintained. His congregation comes from miles around, some from homes 12 miles distant. Most of the Italians send their children to the parochial school; the remainder attend the public school. In school it is said that the Italians compare favorably with the American children in intelligence and apt-

ness. In their attendance they are very irregular, as they remain at home whenever they are needed to work in the fields.

Very few of the Italians are voters. Of a total of 400 men 21 years of age or over, less than 100 have qualified for voting. They care little for politics and never seem to desire public office.

The natives speak very highly of the honesty and business integrity of the immigrants. They incur few debts, are not wasteful, and always pay their bills when due. There is very little drunkenness among the Italians at Bryan, and the morals of the community are said to compare favorably with those of any other foreign neighborhood.

When a crime is committed by an Italian the officers can obtain but little information about it, as the settlers show a disposition to shield one another, and it is frequently impossible to find the guilty man, to say nothing of bringing him to justice. The Italians are suspicious, and while they have a wholesome fear of the law, they have little confidence in it and seem to fear that they will not get justice if they fall into the hands of the police.

EFFECT OF THE COLONY.

The Italians have introduced cotton raising on land that was thought to be too heavy for this crop, and the following table shows that they have succeeded very well. Several of the older Italians have died, and the farms have passed into the hands of their children, who continue to work them. There is little in the vicinity to draw the younger generation away from the farm, and with the continuance of the good crops now raised it seems probable that this younger generation will remain permanently in the colony.

The following table shows the economic condition of a few of the South Italian farmers in Bryan. The fact that many of the Italians have been in the locality ten or fifteen years and still continue to rent land should not be taken as meaning an unprosperous condition, for the high price of land makes purchasing an increasingly difficult matter.

TABLE 68.—*Economic condition of certain typical South Italian families, Bryan, Tex.*

Number of persons in family.	Years of head in locality.	Present land rented.		Present land owned.		Total property owned.	Total produce sold, 1908.
		Acres.	Rent.	Acres.	Value.		
8.....	15	155	\$930	.....	.....	\$1,000	\$2,350
5.....	18	85	85	.....	.....	425	1,200
4.....	20	.....	.....	150	\$10,000	10,400	2,350
8.....	27	75	450	75	1,500	2,000	2,375

Signor Rossi, in his report to the Italian Government on the Italians in agriculture, published in 1904, writes as follows about Bryan: "On driving through the country we can at once distinguish the cotton and buckwheat farms of the Italians from those cared for by the negro, as the farms are all so well freed of weeds." This is quite true to-day, and all candid observers admit that the Italian is a much better farmer than the negro.

SOUTH ITALIANS AT DICKINSON, TEX.

Dickinson is located in Galveston County, and is on the main line of the Galveston, Houston and Henderson Railroad, running from Galveston to Houston, being nearly midway between these two cities. In the neighborhood of the town there are about 125 South Italian families, the majority of them originally from the island of Sicily. The settlement has been in existence twenty years, and the growth has been steady, but not rapid, since its beginning. One hundred and ten of these families own their farms and are engaged in raising vegetables and strawberries. During the year 1909, 47,985 crates of strawberries were sold, netting the farmers \$80,230.50. About 90 per cent of the berries were produced by Italian farmers. The farms are small, varying in extent from 2 to 25 acres. In most cases all the land is under cultivation, the bulk of it in vegetables or strawberries.

The first Italians settled here in 1890, coming from Galveston. Mr. Nicolina, an Italian merchant in Galveston, was interested in land in Dickinson and persuaded the first settlers to invest in the locality. The next year another family arrived, and thenceforward the colony grew slowly, a few new families coming in each year, until now there are 125 families of Italians in the immediate neighborhood. The majority of these families came without funds, and were obliged to work the land on "shares" until they obtained enough money to make a first payment on the land they desired to purchase. In most cases they were "croppers," receiving one-half of all crops raised for working the land. The terms of purchase differ in nearly every case, for nearly all land is bought subject to mortgage and the buyer is obliged to pay a small amount down and from 6 to 10 per cent interest on the balance. The majority of the Italians came direct from their homes in Sicily to Dickinson. The others moved from other points, chiefly in Texas, where they had been engaged in a variety of occupations.

During the first few years they met with many difficulties, most of them due to the prejudice of the old inhabitants, who seemed to be very much opposed to the coming of foreigners. But this feeling has gradually died out, and only a few old residents continue to manifest a dislike for the immigrants.

There have been few desertions from the settlement by the resident landowners, but many of the tenants have moved to localities where land could be purchased at more reasonable rates. Each year a few new families arrive, as the place is so convenient to Galveston and Houston. Without doubt a greater number would come in if the price of land were more reasonable, but few immigrants are in a position to pay from \$75 to \$125 per acre for their land; and land tenancy is not to them an agreeable form of tenure. Very few of the present non-Italian landowners will sell their property, for real estate in this section seems certain to increase in value, due to the construction of an interurban railroad that will connect Galveston and Houston and will improve the marketing facilities.

CLIMATE AND SOIL.

The climate of this section seems congenial to the Italians, and is mild and pleasant the year round. The temperature runs high at times in summer, but the winters are so mild that roses bloom throughout the year. The gulf breeze moderates the heat during the summer, and the nights are always cool and refreshing. Not only is it a healthful spot, but it is admirably adapted to trucking. The rainfall is more than sufficient for ordinary crops, but in some years it is very unevenly distributed, the average rainfall being 50 inches per annum. Surface wells from 15 to 30 feet deep furnish an abundance of pure water, and flowing wells are easily bored at a depth of from 500 to 700 feet, furnishing a good supply of water.

Drainage is secured by means of bayous, which, with their small tributaries, drain the country of all surplus water. The land is slightly rolling, broken up occasionally by these streams. Much of the soil is black clay loam, while the remainder is of the Calcasieu fine sandy loam type, which is the principal truck soil, for the black clay proves too heavy and is much better suited for raising rice.

The small plots of ground owned by the Italians, the majority of them under 10 acres and many of them only 2, 3, or 5 acres, are not adapted to any but market garden crops or small fruits. The settlers carry on a "little culture," and on their small farms the Italians are easily able to raise enough produce to give them a very substantial living. The strawberry is the chief crop in the vicinity of Dickinson, and a large part of the berries go to northern markets.

AGRICULTURE.

Most of the Italians were farmers in Italy and have followed that occupation in this country. They introduced the strawberry into this locality and have carried it to a high state of development commercially. Of course they have had reverses, but on the whole they have succeeded better than the non-Italian farmers in this community and have succeeded in firmly establishing on a fairly remunerative basis a highly specialized agriculture. The Nooman variety of berry is raised chiefly, since this stands shipment best. The women and children aid materially, for the children and women can pick the berries and cultivate plants as well as the men.

The first car of berries shipped from Dickinson by express in 1909 was on April 5, and the last car went on May 8. Between these dates 33 cars of berries were shipped by express. Previous to the shipments in car lots many small consignments were shipped separately by express, making a total of 47,985 crates of strawberries, netting the farmers \$80,230.50 during the season of 1909. The Italians are busied with the strawberry crop only three months of the year. The remainder of the year they devote to their gardens, raising potatoes, beans, cabbage, celery, cauliflower, cucumbers, canteloupes, tomatoes, and onions. All these vegetables, with the exception of celery, are ready for the market in from seventy-five to eighty days after planting, and it is said that three crops a year are possible in the case of most of them. The figures next presented, taken from the books of the express companies, show the shipments made during the year ending May 20, 1908, in addition to the strawberries.

Beans, baskets, 8,000; average 50 cents.....	\$4, 000
Canteloupes, crates, 2,500; average \$2.....	5, 000
Cucumbers, crates, 2,000; average \$1.....	2, 000
Okra, crates, 500; average \$1.....	500
Tomatoes, crates, 500; average \$1.....	500
Potatoes, crates, 2,500; average \$1.....	2, 500
Mixed vegetables, crates, 1,200; average \$2.....	2, 400
Total.....	16, 900

In 1908, 30,062 crates of strawberries, netting the farmers \$67,135.20, were sent out by express. The first car shipped in 1908 was on March 26 and the last on May 8. Thus a total of over \$84,000 of produce was handled by the express companies from this settlement in 1908. These Italians realize from \$75 to \$150 per acre from all crops raised. A total of 800 acres is devoted to strawberries and truck, and about 90 per cent of this land is operated by Italians.

A few of the Italians have small areas planted to figs, which thrive well in this soil and climate, bearing the third year and yielding good returns. The Satsuma orange is grown to some extent, although no large orchards have been set out. This orange when grafted on the trifoliata stock seems to do well. The tree bears the third year, and good crops are obtained. The orange is small, rather flat, with a thin skin, and has a delicious flavor. The demand for the fruit is rapidly growing, and the Italians that have a number of trees planted will doubtless find the industry profitable.

A little hay and corn is raised to feed their stock, but the farms owned by the Italians are too small and the land too valuable to devote to pasture. In most instances they go to the prairie, where the land is not settled, and cut enough grass for hay.

Their houses are small two or three room frame structures. Some are very attractive. They are neatly painted, and many have flower gardens in the front yards, scattered in among beds of vegetables. The Italian seems to love flowers, but he needs all available space for other crops. Hence the flower beds are the odd spaces and corners that can not be conveniently cultivated, and hence the two varieties of gardens, flowers, and vegetable crops mixed in together. The barns are generally small structures, built of rough boards, not weatherproof, and are about 10 feet square, with perhaps a "lean-to" at the side for the farm wagon.

The shipping facilities are good. The town is on the direct line of the Galveston, Houston and Henderson Railroad. The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe and the Southern Pacific railroads are within driving distance of the town. The wagon roads are in good condition the year round.

Most of the crops are shipped by railroad, as shown by the figures already given. There is a good local demand both in Houston and Galveston for vegetables, which is supplied partly by this town. Most of the carload lots of strawberries are shipped northward, but the single case shipments are all sent to one of these two cities.

The "Dickinson Growers' Association" is a business cooperative association in which the Italians are in the majority and hold all the prominent offices. The members of the society sell all their products through a sales agent, who places the vegetables in the markets that offer the best prices. This organization has been beneficial in obtain-

ing better returns, disposing of berries promptly, and securing rebates on commissions.

PROPERTY OWNED.

About 110 Italians own their farms and 15 are tenants. Of those that own their property, the majority are free from debt. Italians came to the locality without funds, but after two or three years spent in raising crops "on shares" they bought farms of their own. The following are typical instances: One man came from Italy in 1890 with his family and \$1 in money. For three years he worked "on shares" for one-half of the vegetable crop; then he bought $8\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land for \$455, paying \$300 in cash and giving a mortgage for the rest, with interest at 8 per cent. He now has a comfortable home, $13\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land, valued at \$1,000, on 8 acres of which during 1908 he raised \$600 worth of strawberries and \$200 worth of vegetables.

Another man came from Bryan, Tex., in 1907 and paid \$1,000 cash for land. This included a house and barn and 5 acres of uncleared land. He cleared this land, planted 4 acres, and received \$500 from the vegetables and strawberries sold in 1908.

Within the past three years the Italians have been rather rapidly buying all the available land and have taken more interest in improving their farms. The Italians do not use the banks; they send very little money away through the post-offices, and until recently have spent little upon their homes. Lately they have been buying new farm machinery, harnesses, and wagons.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The interiors of some of the houses are well furnished, others are very plain, and none have much modern furniture. The food is plain; the vegetables raised on the farms furnish the tables during eight months of the year. Chickens and cows contribute largely to the food supply. Health conditions are good.

The women and children, as is the case in the majority of Italian communities, help the men in the farm work. In the growing of garden crops much of the cultivation and harvesting has to be done by hand, and an Italian with his large family is able to cultivate a large area more carefully than an American.

In Dickinson four stores are conducted by the Italians, who practically control the trade of the town. Both Italians and Americans patronize them. In the immediate locality there is no outside employment for the Italians. Farming is the chief occupation and there is no industrial work. In Houston and Galveston there is always a demand for unskilled labor, and construction work on the railroad offers opportunities for Italian laborers. There is a Catholic church in town, and services are held once a month, the priest coming from Galveston. The Italians all attend this church, and some come from farms 8 or 10 miles away. In the public schools 175 Italians were enrolled in 1909, but in attendance they are very irregular, as their parents require them to stay at home whenever there is work to be done on the farm.

Many of the Italians are voters, although they have not taken out their final papers. Under the laws of Texas an alien can vote on taking out his first naturalization papers, and many of the Italians

have done so. Up to the present time none of the Italians have held any public office, and few, if any, seem to have a desire to do so.

The Italians are said to be honest, and the townspeople have very little fault to find with them in business. They are prompt in paying their bills and taxes. There is very little drunkenness and little trouble arises from excessive drinking. The few misdemeanors that occur are settled among themselves and seldom come before the courts. Morally they average well when compared with other foreigners in the State. The Italians are now the most substantial part of Dickinson, and the Americans that are left are slowly selling their property to them. This town compares favorably with such towns as Kenner and Independence, La.

There has been no marriage between the Italians and the Americans or between them and the few German families that are in the locality.

The following table is a summary of the schedules secured by an agent of the Commission from eight typical South Italian families in the Dickinson colony.

The vegetables raised for home consumption do not appear in the schedules, where it would seem that the settlers sell practically all the produce they raise. The values of produce sold per farm are nearly equal. However, it is interesting to note the differences in the values of the produce sold by certain farmers each owning 5 acres of land. Two produced, as an average for 1908 and 1909, \$300 worth of truck per farm; one \$450, and two \$500 worth. These farms nearly adjoin each other, and yet there is a difference of \$200 per farm between the lowest and the highest.

TABLE 69.—*Economic condition of certain typical South Italian families, Dickinson, Tex.*

Number in family.	Years of head in locality.	Citizenship.		First lease.			First land bought.			Total of land and improvements, 1909.		Total value of produce, 1908.	
		First papers.	Second papers.	Date.	Acres.	Rent.	Date.	Acres.	Price.	Acres.	Value.	Raised.	Sold.
7.....	19	1	0	1890	10	Half crop.	1894	8½	\$455	13½	\$1,000	\$725	\$725
3.....	17	1	0	1892	5	do.....	1894	3	300	18	2,700	475	425
2.....	16	1	0	1893	7	do.....	1896	2	200	5	800	300	300
10.....	13	1	0	1896	5	do.....	1900	5	275	5	700	450	450
6.....	11	1	0	.....	.....	.....	1900	5	375	5	900	500	500
7.....	11	1	0	1898	7	Half crop.	1900	5	375	5	800	300	300
8.....	11	0	0	.....	.....	.....	1898	7	525	7	1,000	550	550
7.....	2	0	0	.....	.....	.....	1907	5	1,000	5	1,200	550	500

OTHER SETTLEMENTS.

The first Italian settler came to Alto Lomo from Galveston, fifteen years ago. There are now in this town about twenty Italian families who give their attention to raising garden produce.

At Lamarque there are three Italian families, and at Arcadia six. At these two places the Italians have settled within the last ten years, having drifted in from other localities in Texas, and engaged in the raising of various kinds of garden vegetables.

These small farmers in the towns previously mentioned sell all their produce in Galveston or Houston. The towns are all on a line of railroad and it is an easy matter for the farmers to haul their crops to the railroad station and secure quick delivery in one or the other of the cities mentioned.

At Little York, situated about 8 miles from Houston, is an Italian farming section where are located about 75 families. The first Italians came to Little York eleven years ago. The majority have worked either in the cities or in other farming localities where Italians are found, and have moved there to be near a market. The Italians constitute the largest part of the truck gardeners around Houston, although there are many Germans and four Japanese engaged in this industry. These Italians haul their produce to Houston in the early morning to get their position at the city market and have their vegetables ready to display when the market opens at 5 a. m.

Four miles out from Beaumont is located another Italian farming section where are about twenty-five Italians, somewhat scattered, owning their places and engaged in market gardening.

In Texas, wherever the Italians have been engaged in agriculture, they have proved successful, in some instances making money on areas that were looked upon as unproductive and introducing new varieties of fruit and vegetables in localities where they were hitherto unknown. Immediately upon arrival they begin to adopt American food and dress, and within a few years the majority buy homes of their own. After those have been paid for they buy more land or make improvements on their properties.

•

CHAPTER XX.

TONTITOWN, ARK., NORTH ITALIAN FRUIT GROWERS AND GENERAL FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

The Italian farming community of Tontitown is situated among the Ozarks in Washington County, Ark. About thirty years ago the locality was a wilderness similar to thousands of acres that to-day lie idle in the Ozark regions of Arkansas and Missouri. Only a small portion of the land was cultivated and the farms were few and scattered. The Italians came in the late nineties from Sunnyside, Ark., a region where malaria then prevailed, to seek refuge in the more healthful altitudes of northwest Arkansas. There they have found health and prosperity and founded one of the most successful farming communities of the southwest.

Tontitown to-day differs little in aspect from any prosperous American community. Most of the land around the town is cleared and set out in apples, peaches, and grapes. The orchards, together with the natural beauty of the locality, give an Italian aspect to the landscape, and it is not at all strange that the Italian ambassador, after viewing the surroundings, asked if he was really in America or in Italy itself.

At the time the Commission's inquiry was made, 1909, the colony numbered 70 families, all of whom came originally from northern Italy. The total number of people in the community was approximately 400.

Small farms, some only 20 acres, none larger than 80 acres, are the rule, and rapid progress is being made in clearing the land and planting apple, pear, and peach orchards. Many acres of vineyards have been set out. The grapes are made into wine, both for home and commercial uses. The orchards are in bearing, bringing in valuable returns. The Italians raise annually quantities of early vegetables that are consumed locally or shipped to northern cities.

The houses are neat frame buildings and all the surroundings present an appearance of prosperity and thrift, a decided contrast to hundreds of neighboring acres of good land throughout the Ozarks that are waiting the coming of hard-working pioneers to transform them from a waste into fertile farms.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

Father Pietro Bandini, the resident priest and the founder of the colony, traveled through Arkansas in 1896. At this time Italian laborers were being sought for in large numbers to work on the cotton plantations of the Mississippi Delta region, and Father Bandini was sent to investigate conditions there and elsewhere in the South

and Southwest. While passing through Arkansas he was struck with the possibilities of the Ozark region as a fruit-growing section, and the idea occurred to him that it might be an ideal locality for Italians.

In the previous year, 1895, the first Italian settlers had come to Sunnyside, but, as stated in Chapter XVII, dissatisfaction with conditions there led to the early departure of many of the first settlers. Some of these went to Knobview, Missouri, and others, under the leadership of Father Bandini, migrated to what is now Tontitown.

When the settlers at Sunnyside became dissatisfied Father Bandini, having in mind the region that impressed him so favorably two years earlier, started on a tour of inspection. After viewing a large range of territory, he at last found a suitable site with sufficient available land near Springdale, Ark., and secured options on some of the land for \$3 per acre, making the first payment from his own resources. Returning to Sunnyside, he collected 15 families and in the spring of 1898 took them to the region which he had selected for the new settlement. Before they were settled 40 more families came from Sunnyside. No provision had been made for this second colony, who arrived penniless, all their money having been spent in paying their fare from Sunnyside to Springdale. The first 15 families had to submit to crowding in order to make room for the newcomers.

The first land was bought for \$3 per acre, but as soon as the landowners in the vicinity realized that the land would be taken at any price they raised it to \$15 per acre, requiring a certain percentage in cash, the remainder to be paid within three years with interest at 6 per cent.

After building a few rough cabins of poles and logs to protect the women and children from the cold, the men and older boys went into the coal mines of Kansas and Missouri to earn enough money during the winter months to make their next payment on the land. This first winter was trying—without doubt the most severe the Italians had ever passed. Still, in spite of the cold and the blizzards that partly filled their poorly-constructed cabins with snow, the old men, women, and children managed to live until spring.

The newcomers, moreover, met with nothing but hatred from the native farmers. The arrival of the poor, sickly Italians angered the whole neighborhood, and neither sympathy nor aid was extended them. The opinion prevailed among the natives that one winter would be all the Italians could stand and that in the summer they would abandon their land and allow it to revert to the former owners. The settlers had very little money to spend for food and many of them would have starved during the first winter had it not been for the rabbits and other game that they caught in traps. This game furnished the settlers with the only meat, sometimes the only food, they had during the winter months.

In the spring the men and boys returned home with money enough to make their second payments, and preparations for farming began in earnest. Land was soon cleared and gardens were planted with many varieties of vegetables. The colonists set out a few grapevines and planned large vineyards, obtaining from their friends in Italy cuttings of the Italian varieties of grapes. Grapes had not been cultivated in the neighborhood until introduced by the Italians. Next, they set out several varieties of apples and peaches, following the plans of the native farmer. Coming from the vineyard and

orchard sections of Italy, fruit culture was not new to them. They also had shoots of the Italian willow sent over; these grew rapidly and to them they tied their vines.

At first the colony numbered 250 people, counting the two groups that first came, and they had control of 800 acres of land. Much of this land was covered with brush and trees, and considerable work was required to put it into cultivation. The allotments were not large, there being about 10 acres, all told, to a family, which they cleared one acre at a time. They now own over 2,000 acres (one-half of it under cultivation), having a total valuation of nearly \$150,000. In 1909 there were 70 Italian families in the colony, numbering, practically, 400 persons.

During the first two years of the colony's existence, the second party of 40 families moved away in groups of two or three families, leaving the original number. Since these deserters had come uninvited and without money, it is not surprising that they soon became dissatisfied and moved to other localities, most of them returning to the cotton districts. Except for these desertions the colony has grown slowly since its origin, drawing people from other sections of the United States, rather than immigrants direct from Italy. After the town was fully under way, it was decided to name it Tontitown, after Henry de Tonti, an Italian nobleman, a follower of La Salle, who, it is said, was the first Italian to explore and settle in Arkansas.

Father Bandini usually receives one or more letters every day from Italians who have heard of the colony and desire to know of the chances for obtaining land. These letters come from Italians in all occupations and employments, but the colony wants farmers or men with enough money to buy farms, because, after all, farming without money proves too difficult for the average Italian immigrant.

Of the total number of families in the colony, other than the pioneer settlers, 10 came direct from Europe because they had relatives here; 5 came from eastern cities. The great majority of families came immediately from the sugar plantations of Louisiana or from the cotton plantations along the Mississippi River in Arkansas and Mississippi. Within the past two years several new families have moved in from other parts of the United States. Most of the cheap land has been taken up, but, by going some distance away from the town, land similar to the original purchase may be found, though the price has greatly advanced within the past few years.

TOPOGRAPHY AND SOIL.

Tontitown lies within the limits of the Ozark Plateau, bounded on all sides by hills. The country seems to consist of a series of low hills interspersed with lowlands; these hills are being covered with fruits of various kinds, while the lower land is given over to the production of cereal crops. The entire area is well watered, springs being abundant and the natural drainage excellent.

The following figures relative to climatic conditions are from the record of the official station at Fayetteville, which is about 14 miles south of the town. The range of temperature over a long period is wide, the lowest recorded in the years 1890-1908 being 24° below zero, and the highest 107° above. However, the temperature by seasons is as a rule uniform and the warmest months of the year are

not unbearable. In the past twelve years the average date of the first killing frost in autumn has been October 27, and the last spring frost April 14. The earliest date of a killing frost in autumn was October 10, and the latest in spring was May 9.

Average monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, Fayetteville Station, Arkansas.

[United States Department of Agriculture Summary of Climatological Data of the United States, sec. 48.]

Month.	Temperature 1890-1908.	Precipitation 1870-1908.	Highest temperature 1890-1908.	Lowest temperature 1890-1908.
	° F.	Inches.	° F.	° F.
January.....	35.4	2.72	75	-17
February.....	38.2	2.44	79	-24
March.....	48.6	4.27	96	8
April.....	58.8	4.39	96	22
May.....	66.5	6.26	92	33
June.....	73.7	4.84	99	42
July.....	77.4	4.81	106	50
August.....	76.3	4.40	107	40
September.....	71.2	3.58	100	32
October.....	60.4	3.05	93	25
November.....	48.4	3.19	80	10
December.....	39.4	2.81	75	-6
Annual.....	57.9	46.76	107	-24

The soils found in this area are described briefly as follows:

The surface soil of the Clarksville silt loam consists of silt loam from 9 to 14 inches deep, ranging in color from light gray to dark gray. When dry and well broken up, the silty surface soil is very mellow, friable, and easy to work, but when moist it becomes compact and very hard to cultivate. This soil is the most important soil type found in this locality and is generally well drained, maintaining a favorable supply of moisture for growing crops. It is well adapted to corn, wheat, oats, and grass crops, but most of it has been farmed so continuously that its vitality has been exhausted. Wherever the topography is suitable, the type is well adapted to apple culture. Peaches, strawberries, raspberries, etc., all do well, and the quality of fruit grown is excellent.

The surface soil of the Clarksville stony loam consists of a gray silt or silt loam from 6 to 12 inches deep, the subsoil being a silty clay. The surface of the soil is loose and friable, the stones in a measure preventing it from packing as readily as the Clarksville silt does. This soil is well drained; in fact on numerous steep slopes surface drainage is so rapid that the soil washes badly. The least stony parts are only moderately well adapted to the general farm crops grown there. None of the small grains is profitable, but corn, clover, cowpeas, and the grasses are grown with success. Large areas, however, wherever the topographical position is suitable, are well adapted to the production of apples and peaches, and also to small fruit, where the soil is not too stony.

The Wabash silt loam is easy to cultivate when in good condition, but its location in the "bottoms" causes it to become unworkable for a considerable period after a rain. The soil has been derived from alluvial deposits carried from the limestone uplands. Corn averages 40 bushels, wheat 20 bushels, and oats 30 bushels per acre

on this land. The Italian settlement is situated on all three types of soil, but most of the farms are on the first two mentioned. The Italians own the best "orchard" soils in the neighborhood.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

Before the civil war this area was cultivated by wasteful pioneer methods and some of the land has been continuously cropped since that period. Part of the land purchased by the Italians was in an exhausted condition and the rest of it was thickly timbered. The Italians began by first cultivating the cleared land; then, as additional houses and barns were needed, they cut the trees, converted them into buildings, and cleared the less-improved areas. During the first few years the newcomers relied on the money received from the sale of strawberries and vegetables to make partial payments on their farms. The returns from the farms were supplemented by the earnings of the men and boys, who continued to return to the mines each winter.

The vines set out each year soon produced large quantities of grapes, most of which, by Italian methods, are made into sour wine. Each settler has a small storehouse, built under ground, in which he keeps his wine. In this locality wine sells at from 75 cents to \$1 per gallon, and it is said that an acre of grapes will yield from 200 to 300 gallons of red wine.

As the colony grew, the apple and peach orchards began to produce, until now many of the Italians are able to derive comfortable incomes from their fruit alone. The fruit industry in northwest Arkansas has developed wonderfully within the past quarter of a century and the Italians have been able to profit by this development. The strawberry industry has grown enormously. Following the general custom, the plants are set in the spring, at a distance of 18 to 20 inches, in rows $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet apart. Soil and location play an important part in the productiveness of this crop, and by exercising care in these two particulars good yields are obtained. Red and black-cap raspberries are grown to some extent.

The acreage of peaches is probably less than that of apples. The Elberta peach is the commercial variety, but other varieties are also being grown extensively. A full crop is obtained, however, but once in three or four years. Frequently apple trees are interplanted with peach trees and when the apple trees are full grown the peach trees are cut down. The steady growth of apple plantings prior to 1901, and the profitable crop of that year, brought Tontitown into considerable prominence as an apple center, but the years following were not repetitions of this profitable one, owing to climatic conditions. Most of the upland soil is well adapted to apple production, and the Italians have some of the best sites in this section.

The Ben Davis is the chief apple grown, and practically 75 per cent of the apples produced are of this variety. It is of good color and quality, ships well, and is very prolific. The Jonathan and Winesap are produced to some extent, and these are of good color and keep well. During the first few years of fruit farming Tontitown farmers paid little attention to pruning, spraying, and fertilizing, but recently

there has been a change in these respects, and much time and money are expended on these processes.

The Italians devote some time to their flower gardens, and each of the houses has a flower bed beside the path to the front door. Many varieties of the common flowers are found. At the side of the houses are the vegetable gardens, and extending beyond these are the vineyards and orchards.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

The apple crop is usually sold in the orchard, the buyer doing the grading and packing. Small lots are generally graded by the farmer and sold to the buyer in boxes or barrels. Usually only one grade is barreled. The culls are sold as evaporator stock, for the evaporated-apple industry has grown in proportion to increased apple production. There are several large evaporators in the neighborhood, owned by Americans, but only one of the Italians has a small plant at his home. None of the fruit is wasted, the very poorest being made into vinegar. An Italian owns one of the largest vinegar plants in the neighborhood, which consumes large quantities of poor stock and waste.

Peaches and strawberries are shipped to northern markets in refrigerator cars. In Springdale farmer's organizations have been formed which handle a large percentage of these two crops. The Italians are not members of these organizations, though there is some talk of their forming an association among themselves.

Grapes are sold in small quantities, being shipped in baskets, but the most of this crop is crushed and made into a sour wine which is sold locally. Many of the vegetables grown are sold to the residents of the town of Springdale, although some small quantities are shipped to northern points.

The transportation facilities are fairly good. The St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad passes through Springdale, connecting northern and southern points. The wagon road between Tontitown and Springdale is one of the best in the county and crops can be hauled to market with little difficulty. The markets for apples are nearly all south or northwest of Springdale; Kansas City, Sioux City, and Texas points are the principal destinations of apple shipments. Very little of the crop is shipped northward, unless the New York crop fails.

PROPERTY OWNED.

Since coming to this locality the Italians have nearly tripled their original holdings of land. The houses have grown from small, one-room log cabins, whose cracks were plastered with mud, to buildings creditable to any small agricultural community. Seventy families own their land, and all but a few have their property free from debt. The Italians have more than doubled the value of their property. The land for which they paid \$8 to \$15 per acre ten years ago is now worth \$50 to \$75 per acre; highly improved land or that lying near Tontitown is worth \$100 per acre. This increase has been largely due to the influx of immigrants, who have taken the uncleared land, cut down the trees, and set out the orchards that are now making the land valuable. The estimated value of the Italian property in 1909 was \$175,000.

Some of the more prosperous farmers have bank accounts and many have very respectable balances to their credit. They are noted for their ability to save. Some money is used to buy more land, but the greater part is used to improve their properties, to clear more land and to set out greater numbers of fruit trees; for it is from the fruit industry that the colony does and undoubtedly will continue to derive its greatest revenue. The Italians are noted throughout the locality for their capacity for hard work. They seem to toil throughout the entire year, working in the fields day after day.

The productivity of the apple crop a few years ago, as has been noted, greatly stimulated apple growing and aroused the entire community to increased activity in this direction; farmers that had suitable timbered land cleared it and set out apple trees. As a consequence, practically all of the available land is now in orchards, and the resulting high prices and scarcity of land is one of the hindrances to the rapid settlement of the community.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

There is very little to distinguish the clothing worn by the Italians from that worn by the natives in this community. Occasionally the women are seen in the fields with shawls tied around their heads, no matter how warm the day may be. On Sunday they drive from their farms to the church in vehicles that speak well for the prosperity of the colony.

The houses are neatly painted, appear to be in good repair, and are generally very comfortable. Within, many of them are plastered and in some cases the plaster has been painted or the walls papered, the rooms being neat and well furnished. Every Italian furnishes his table the greater part of the year with products from his cattle, hogs, poultry, and garden, and buys only what is necessary at the stores. There is little opportunity for outside labor and the women and children very seldom do anything but their own housework, or occasionally domestic service in Springdale. They seem to prefer to remain on the farm and, contrary to the custom almost universal in other immigrant localities, the women seldom do any outdoor work except to attend to the flower gardens. Occasionally, in harvest time, they help their husbands in the fields, but for a few days only. This fact is in direct contrast to what is found in most other Italian colonies throughout the South.

Very little sickness has occurred in Tontitown for the land is high and the air is dry and pure. The surroundings are more nearly like those found in Italy than were those at Sunnyside. What sickness there is, is generally among the young children. In the locality during the past five years a total of 11 deaths have occurred, 2 adults and 9 infants. In the corresponding period 79 births are recorded, making a natural increase of 68. The Italians have an organization that employs a doctor from a near-by town. He attends all cases of sickness and gives medicine to all members of the organization. The expense is defrayed by a small monthly assessment levied on each Italian family.

OPPORTUNITY FOR EMPLOYMENT.

During the first few years of the colony's existence practically all the men and young boys that were old enough went into the neighboring coal mines of Kansas and Missouri for the winter months. The money that they earned while working in the mines served to aid them in freeing their land from debt and making the necessary improvements on their farms. A few of the young men continue to go every winter to the neighboring coal mines, working from two to six months during the year, and returning with \$100, or sometimes even \$200 in earnings.

There is little or no opportunity for outside employment near Tontitown, the Italians doing all their labor themselves. Near Springdale farm help is needed occasionally during the berry-picking season and throughout the summer on the large farms; the usual wages run from \$1.25 to \$1.50 a day. Sometimes a few of the Italians secure work as section hands on the railroad, getting \$1.25 for a ten-hour day, but this work is some distance from Springdale. Two of the Italians have opened small grocery stores. These stores, together with a vinegar mill, constitute all the non-agricultural enterprises conducted by the immigrants in Tontitown.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians have social gatherings among themselves. Twenty of them have organized a brass band and furnish music on both American and Italian national holidays.

Three years ago a dramatic club was formed, and since then a play has been given each year, and there is at Tontitown a council of the fraternal order of the Knights of Columbus. Dances and parties are held frequently, and occasionally during the summer small picnics are held in a neighboring grove. For the past few years the chief attraction during the summer months has been an Italian national picnic, to which the public in general is invited. Notices giving the time and date of the picnic are spread throughout the country and people for miles around come on this day to join in the festivities. The Americans are invited to join, and many of the neighboring farmers accept the hospitality of the Italians. The Italian band plays popular airs, and everybody joins in a "bowery" dance on a wooden platform built for the purpose.

On May 16, 1905, the Italian ambassador to the United States, Baron Mayor des Planches, visited the colony and on that occasion the Americans in Springdale and the Italians at Tontitown united forces to make the day a most notable one in the memory of the people of this county.

The Italians do a great deal of neighborly visiting, but up to the present time they associate with the Americans only in a business way, except at these public picnics. On the other hand, Americanization has progressed more rapidly in this locality than in the Italian settlements that are found in the cotton-growing sections of the United States. The old-time prejudice, so pronounced ten or twelve years ago, has slowly died out and very few of the progressive natives have anything to say in disparagement of the Italian settlers. At present in the immediate vicinity of Tontitown there are but few

Americans for the Italians have bought nearly all the land and have transformed this neighborhood into an almost purely Italian settlement.

CHURCH—RELIGIOUS LIFE.

On entering Tontitown from Springdale the first building that comes in view, standing out prominently among the farms, is the new parochial school; the next is the parish house, set in a garden of flowers, and a short distance beyond is the Catholic church. These three buildings were erected by the Italian settlers. The church is already too small to hold the rapidly growing congregation, and plans are now under way to remodel and enlarge it. The church services are conducted in English and in Italian.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

As soon as the colony was successfully under way the colonists realized the need of a school. They applied for one to the school board of the district in which they lived, but support from that source was not forthcoming. However, there was an unused schoolhouse at the crossroads, near the center of the Italian settlement, and Father Bandini determined to open this building for the benefit of the Italian children. He secured a teacher from a St. Louis convent and in September, 1898, a school was opened. It is stated that on Friday night following the opening of the school an attempt was made to burn the schoolhouse by a group of young persons who had determined to intimidate or, if possible, drive away the "Dagoes." The fire had been started but a few minutes when Father Bandini noticed it and reached the school in time to put out the blaze before it had done serious damage. The next morning the crowd of incendiaries came out to see the ruins but were met by Father Bandini, backed by a small group of Italians, and after hearing what the clergyman had to say, and seeing that he and his followers were in earnest, the youthful gang, who, after all, represented an irresponsible element, withdrew. Henceforth the school was conducted without molestation.

Soon the schoolhouse became overcrowded and a new one was erected and opened in September, 1906. This new building contains 10 well-finished rooms, furnished with modern desks and chairs. The Italians built the school with their own hands and furnished the money necessary for its equipment, the total cost being nearly \$5,000. At the present time this is one of the best-equipped graded schools to be found in this section of Arkansas. There are 10 grades and a preparatory school; the teachers are sisters from the neighboring convent. In 1909 there were enrolled 118 pupils, and of this number 18 were Americans. So well is the school managed by these Italians that Americans of the vicinity do not hesitate to send their children to it.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

In all business transactions the Italians have the reputation of keeping their word and meeting their debts as soon as they are due. In selling fruit and wine this idea of honesty is maintained, and it is due to their honesty and uniform business integrity that the prejudice which formerly existed against the Italians has so largely disappeared.

None of the Italians indulge in liquor to excess. They all keep and drink wines, but do not become intoxicated. The universal testimony is that they always conduct themselves in the most orderly manner. At the picnics there are occasional disturbances, but the Italians seldom originate or participate in any breach of peace.

The Italian enjoys home life. Many of the young men and women of the colony have married, but no cases of intermarriage have occurred between the Americans and the Italians. The second generation is rapidly becoming Americanized, mingling quite often with young Americans. Most of the children remain with their parents until they marry, and then they begin to farm for themselves. A few have drifted to the cities, but not many, the majority preferring to stay near their parents.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

There are now over 75 voters in the community, and as a rule when election day comes every man is at the ballot box ready to cast his vote.

Father Bandini has looked upon the matter of naturalization as one of great importance and has urged all his followers to secure their papers of citizenship as soon as the law permitted. None of the Italians have held office, except Father Bandini, and he has been elected to a place on the county advisory board for a number of years. In extent of naturalization this colony was found to be far ahead of any that occupy land in the cotton regions.

They stand together politically on most issues. Doubtless the intelligent influence of the priest has been one of the potent factors in their political solidarity, but from all that can be learned the influence has been wholesome. There is no vote selling and no venality. If they follow their leader rather blindly, it is because they have found the leadership safe.

In fine, the one fact that stands out most clearly in the development and progress of this colony and in contrast to several others studied is the efficient and intelligent leadership which it has enjoyed. Perhaps no Italian colony similarly situated has made more rapid or sure material, educational, or political advancement. A leader who knows both his own people and Americans; who has vision as well as sound business sense; who has secured and can retain the confidence of his followers; who desires to develop a true Americanism and to inspire and instill the love of the highest moral, educational, and political ideals of American life in the foreign-born, is worth a score of years in the progress of a newly established colony. The training of such leaders to protect and teach these children in American life and ideals is a matter worthy of at least partly as much attention by the body politic as the establishment of schools for the civic training of the children in years. The history of Tontitown bears witness to the value of such leadership and such teaching.

CHAPTER XXI.

MARSHFIELD, MO.—NORTH ITALIANS AND GERMANS.

INTRODUCTION.

Marshfield, Mo., is situated near the center of Webster County on the main line of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad, and according to the census of 1900 had a population of 964 inhabitants. Twenty-six miles west is the city of Springfield, the largest city in that section of the State.

In that locality there are 10 Italian families from the province of Tyrol in Austria, also 4 families from Austria-Hungary, and 3 from Germany, the last 7 families being of the German race. The Italians have settled west of town and the Germans east of town, although this has been entirely due to their ability to secure land at a reasonable price, and not from racial prejudices.

The farms owned by the foreign-born range from 40 to 205 acres, the average being about 125 acres. The total acreage in the town owned by these two races of people comprises more than 1,371 acres, with a valuation, including improvements, of over \$52,770. There has been no immigration to this town since 1893, and the majority of the people have been in the locality over twenty-three years. During that time they have become Americanized and the majority of the men are now citizens.

Marshfield is an enterprising town, and with its factory and small grain elevator it is able to handle all that the foreign families raise; consequently nearly all produce is sold in the local markets.

HISTORY OF SETTLEMENT.

Thirty-three years ago the first of the foreigners bought land in the locality and the last comer purchased his farm in 1893. The people came because of the opportunity to secure cheap land, some of which was held for sale by the railroad company. The first land was bought for \$3 to \$8 per acre, and the terms were very favorable to the purchaser.

Most of the Italians had worked in the mines of Illinois and Colorado before they came and had saved enough money to make a first payment on their property. Some of the Germans had worked in the United States, but the majority came direct from Europe, where they had been working either on farms or in the cities.

During the first few years, living was exceptionally hard for the new settlers. The natives, for the most part, looked upon them with suspicion. The foreigners themselves, having paid most of their ready money for the land, had very little spare cash to buy the necessities of life. The first year was spent in clearing little plots of land on which to raise garden truck and crops to feed the stock.

It is said that eggs could scarcely be sold at all during the first few years and butter would not sell for more than 5 cents per pound. Most of these men left their families during the winter to go to Colorado or Illinois to work in the mines for a few months. The money earned in this way helped to tide the families over until their land could be made more productive.

CLIMATE.

The climate of the locality is rather mild. The summers are generally warm and the winters open, with alternating periods of mild and moderately cold weather. The warm periods are very often sufficient to start the fruit buds early in February, in which case they are almost always killed by later frosts. Short periods of drought occur, but are not confined to any particular season of the year. With this exception the precipitation is well distributed throughout the year, as is shown by the accompanying table, which gives the average temperature and precipitation at Seymour, which is situated about 18 miles south of Marshfield, and at Springfield, which is 26 miles east. The records of these two sections are also representative climatic conditions at Marshfield and vicinity.

The highest temperature recorded at Seymour is 102° and at Springfield 106°. The lowest temperature at Seymour is 26° and at Springfield 29°. In the past twelve years the average date of the last killing frost in spring has been April 19 at Seymour and April 14 at Springfield. In the autumn the average date of the first frost is October 11 at Seymour and October 18 at Springfield. The earliest date of a killing frost in autumn at Seymour is September 13 and September 28 at Springfield. May 9 is the date of the latest killing frost in spring at Seymour and ten days later at Springfield. The average growing period is about six months.

Average monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, Seymour and Springfield, Mo.

[United States Department of Agriculture. Summary of the Climatological Data for the United States, section 49.]

Month.	Seymour.		Springfield.	
	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.
	<i>°F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>°F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>
January.....	33.8	2.99	31.3	2.48
February.....	31.3	2.40	33.6	3.15
March.....	44.9	4.93	43.5	3.72
April.....	54.7	3.84	55.7	3.84
May.....	64.3	5.94	64.6	5.97
June.....	71.4	4.86	72.3	4.46
July.....	74.9	4.77	76.4	4.33
August.....	74.8	4.21	74.8	3.65
September.....	68.2	3.85	67.9	3.76
October.....	57.2	3.03	57.3	3.06
November.....	45.2	2.61	44.4	3.11
December.....	34.4	2.08	35.5	2.64
Annual.....	54.8	45.40	54.8	44.17

The topographic features of the locality are somewhat varied. The greater portion of the country has been subjected to severe erosion, which has caused many changes in the comparatively level surface of the elevated plateau. The town is situated at an altitude of about 1,500 feet above sea level, and the drainage is through rivers, streams, and small ravines. The farms of the foreigners are scattered, and as far as soil goes there is a slight difference between the land of the Italians west of town and that of the Germans on the east.

The German farms are situated largely on what is known as the Clarksville stony loam. The surface 9 inches of this soil consists of from 20 to 50 per cent of rough, angular rock fragments and is light gray in color. The rocks prevent the soil from baking or cracking. Corn ranges from 15 to 30 bushels, wheat from 8 to 10 bushels, and hay from 1 to 1½ tons per acre. This soil is believed to be the best in the section for the raising of all kinds of fruit, but the apple probably thrives the best.

West of town where the Italians have settled the land is largely composed of what is known as Clarksville silt loam. This loam has a surface soil of a yellow gray silt loam, with an average depth of 10 inches. Below this, to a depth of 3 feet, the material is a heavy, compact gray silt loam to a silty clay. Though there is a marked deficiency in organic matter throughout the type, the surface is quite free from stones, it has an excellent water-holding capacity, and responds readily to the application of manure. This soil was derived from the weathering of the limestone and shale. It seems to be especially adapted to wheat and clover, wheat averaging 10 to 12 bushels, corn 18 to 25 bushels, hay 1 to 1½ tons to the acre.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The farms vary in size from 40 to 205 acres, but by far the largest number of farms average 125 acres. Much of the land is still covered with a heavy timber growth. Other areas are in brush and pasture, which alternates with areas under cultivation.

The crops raised by these people vary; corn and hay are grown for feed, and wheat finds a ready market in Marshfield. These three crops take up over 60 per cent of the cultivated land. The gardens furnish all varieties of vegetables, including beets, onions, potatoes, cabbage, lettuce, etc. These are sent into Marshfield and are sold to the townspeople. The largest vegetable crop is the tomato crop. Large areas are set out each year and the tomatoes find a ready sale at the canning factory at Marshfield. It is said that \$30 to \$50 per acre can be realized from this crop.

Apples do well in the locality and some of the foreigners have from 10 to 15 acres in orchards. At harvest the apples are carefully graded, the perfect fruit being barreled and sold to local produce dealers. The Ben Davis variety is grown extensively, as this variety stands shipment the best. Many of the apple orchards are old, infested, and diseased, consequently much of the fruit is not marketable in this way. The apples not sold to produce dealers are disposed of to the canning factory. This method of managing orchards can not be said to be profitable; good apples ordinarily sell at \$1 to \$1.75 a barrel, and when sold to the canning factory they bring only 60 cents a barrel.

Nearly all the foreigners have fenced parts of their wood lots and pastures with wire, turning them into hog pastures and allowing the hogs to run wild and feed on acorns and other nuts. In this way the hogs can be raised for market at very little expense; and when sold at \$8 to \$9 a hundred, live weight, as was the case in the fall of 1909, this means a large per cent profit to the farmer. The Italians are found to keep an average of 15 hogs to a farm, while the average of the Germans is 50 per cent less.

Recently dairying has been well started throughout the section. This has proved profitable also. Natural pastures are plentiful and the grass abundant, corn grows well, and the pasturing season is long. Each foreigner keeps a cow and many keep five or more. One of the most successful dairymen in the section is an Italian whose son attended the dairy course at the Missouri Agricultural College. He sold \$800 worth of butter in 1908. Some make butter, others sell cream or milk.

During the fall and winter many of the foreigners spend their time in cutting cord wood and drawing it into town, furnishing their customers with a year's supply. These occupations, together with the sale of poultry and dairy products, furnish money for their living necessities.

The Italians and Germans own over 1,371 acres of land in the vicinity of Marshfield, with a total valuation of over \$52,000. Since coming into their possession the land has been improved, areas of timber have been cut off, stumps removed, and large areas placed in cultivation. All of the families own their farms and have no debts. They use the banks frequently as a means of investment, but several have invested a part of their earnings in additional land. Many have rebuilt their houses, and modern frame structures have taken the place of the old-time log houses erected during the first years of their settlement here. Barns and sheds have been built and improvements are constantly being made about the houses.

Though the Italians and Germans are not raising a large amount of produce, they are making good livings and are spoken of as very industrious. The merchants, bankers, and all that have dealings with them speak very highly of their honesty, integrity, and ability as farmers. In fact, it is said they are more prosperous and live better than old-time native farmers who are their neighbors.

The following table summarizes the agricultural condition of the two classes of foreigners in this locality. Contrary to the general opinion the Italian here is in advance of the German in every respect, the most notable difference being in the amount of produce sold.

The oldest foreign family in the locality is a German, who came thirty-three years ago. Three of the Italians came from Illinois before settling in the locality, and five were miners prior to their venture in agriculture. All paid cash for their land. It was woodland, very little or none of which was cleared, so four returned to the mines each year in order to supplement their incomes. In every case the Italians have increased their holdings of land, and the amount of live stock found on each farm is above the average found on other Italian farms of the State. All the farmers are free of debt, and the amount of produce sold is high considering the locality. In two cases the sons are at

home and contribute their work, and one family receives money from children working away from home.

The majority of the German families came direct from Europe. One homesteaded his farm, one paid cash, the remaining three paid part cash, and the remainder purchased on time. All but one have increased their holdings. The amount of live stock is small when compared with the Italians. The property of the Germans shows no indebtedness, and it is interesting to compare the farm income with that of the Italians.

TABLE 70.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian and German families, Marshfield, Mo.*

Data reported.	Italian, North.					German.				
	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.	Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.
Years in locality:										
Head.....	28.....	27.....	23.....	23.....	18.....	33.....	23.....	21.....	17.....	16.....
Family.....	28.....	27.....	23.....	23.....	18.....	33.....	23.....	21.....	17.....	16.....
Present household size.....	3.....	6.....	7.....	5.....	8.....	3.....	2.....	5.....	7.....	3.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	3.....	6.....	5.....	5.....	8.....	3.....	2.....	4.....	5.....	3.....
Male.....										
2.....	5.....	5.....	3.....	2.....	6.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	3.....	2.....
Female.....										
1.....	1.....	1.....	1.....	3.....	2.....	1.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	1.....
Previous location.....										
Illinois.....	Illinois.....	Illinois.....	Illinois.....	Michigan.....	Colorado.....	Austria.....	Austria.....	Michigan.....	Hungary.....	Hungary.....
Previous occupation.....										
Miner.....	Miner.....	Miner.....	Miner.....	Husband was a miner.....	Miner.....	At home.....	At home and school.....	Miner.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....
Value of property brought.....										
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	\$400.....	\$450.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$2,000.....	None.....	None.....	\$1,500.....	\$500.....	400.....
First land leased.....										
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land bought:										
Date.....	1873 ^a	1882.....	1886.....	1886.....	1891.....	1876.....	1886.....	1888.....	1892.....	1893.....
Number of acres.....	60.....	40.....	60.....	80.....	93.....	120.....	40.....	91.....	40.....	80.....
Price.....	\$480.....	\$140.....	\$600.....	\$480.....	\$1,500.....	Homestead.....	\$130.....	\$1,300.....	\$350.....	\$480.....
Terms.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....	Cash.....		\$30 cash; rest in 3 payments, 8 per cent.....	\$300 cash; rest on time, 10 per cent.....	Cash.....	\$100 cash; rest on time, 8 per cent.....
Condition.....										
Woodland; no improvements.....	Woodland; no improvements.....	Woodland; no improvements.....	10 acres cleared; rest woodland; no improvements.....	Woodland; no improvements.....	10 acres cleared; old log house.....	Rough unimproved land.....	Rough laed; no improvements.....	House, barn, some land cleared; rest woods.....	30 acres nearly cleared; rest woods.....	Rough un-cleared land.....
Occupation until living could be made from land.....										
Miner.....	Miner.....	None.....	Husband worked in mines.....	Husband worked in mines.....	Worked in mines.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Number of years.....										
Earnings per day.....	3.....	3.....	3.....	3.....	3.....					
Acres of land now owned.....	205.....	160.....	Not reported.....	Not reported.....	Not reported.....	160.....	40.....	156.....	127.....	80.....
Acres tillable.....	100.....	100.....	70.....	65.....	87.....	39.....	39.....	70.....	80.....	79.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:										
Cattle.....	3.....	18.....	7.....	4.....	3.....	1.....	3.....	4.....	10.....	3.....
Horses.....	6.....	6.....	3.....	6.....	3.....	2.....	1.....	5.....	4.....	5.....
Swine.....	26.....	27.....	15.....	10.....	10.....	10.....	10.....	14.....	10.....	2.....

[illegible]

ANNUAL VALUE OF FARM PRODUCE SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

	(c)	(d)	(e)	\$78 b 20	\$25 b 25	\$300 b 175	\$135 b 45
Corn.....	\$188 b 150	\$680 b 425	\$175 b 165	\$125 b 100	\$95 b 125	\$300 b 175	\$135 b 45
Hay.....		70					
Oats.....							
Potatoes.....	58		20			13	
Tonatoes.....	125		140			10	
Wheat.....		55	83	75	130	160	28
Other garden products not spec- ified.....				25	125	65	
Dairy products.....	50	750	90			100	63
Livestock.....	100	350	125	18	50	25	25
Poultry products.....	5	145	125	25	25	75	25
Total.....	676	2,475	923	368	550	873	359
Supplementary Income.....				164	198	1,128	(f)

• Purchased before settling in locality.

•Son helps at home.

Son helps at home.

Aid of sons.

•Aid of sons.
•Receive money from children away from home.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The immigrants have been in the locality so long that they have become thoroughly Americanized. The older people maintain a few of their old-time customs, but the present generation have been brought up in American ways. The houses are neat and well furnished, and the Italians seem to be more prosperous and to live under better conditions than the Germans. The difference is not great, but the balance is in favor of the Italians.

The children are not more inclined to stay on the farm than are the American children.

Some of the girls are working in Springfield or Marshfield as domestics; one is a milliner, and another is a stenographer. The children that are at home are for the most part under 21, and they express a desire to get away from the farm as soon as possible. In two instances young men were found at home staying with their parents and farming as a means of livelihood; these two men seem to be satisfied with their condition. The women and children work very little in the fields, leaving that almost entirely to the men. But during the early years of the settlement the women and children aided materially in clearing the land and preparing it for cultivation.

Nearly all of the children have attended public schools, but now most of them have passed the school age.

Almost all the foreign-born have their full naturalization papers, and, although they do not aspire to political honors, they all attend the polls on election day.

This foreign element is so small and has been in existence so long, with so little increase in recent years, that it is difficult to point out any present effects on the community; the greatest effects were produced during the early years. Several of the immigrants came to the locality with nothing and now all are independent, have comfortable homes, and are respected citizens. As one of the Italians said, "We had to go to our neighbors when we first came for everything that we needed, but nowadays our neighbors are coming to us." What has been accomplished by the first Italians and Germans in this locality is only an example of what might be done on large areas of undeveloped land in the southern portion of Missouri if a desirable class of immigrants were secured and interested in farm life.

CHAPTER XXII.

NOBVIEW, MO., NORTH ITALIAN FRUIT GROWERS.

INTRODUCTION.

Knobview, in Phelps County, Mo., in the heart of the Ozarks, is a flag station 95 miles west of St. Louis on the line of the Frisco Railroad running from St. Louis to Springfield. Here an old freight car is used as the depot. Across the track is a general store and saloon. An eighth of a mile west is another store, a canning factory, a church, and the district school. These buildings and 10 Italian farmhouses are all that are seen from the station at Knobview.

The forty-odd Italian farms are scattered over three sections, occupying all of the railroad land available in this locality in 1898. For descriptive purposes they may all be considered as within the Knobview colony. The Italian farms average 40 acres in extent, about one-half of which has been cleared of the original timber and set out in apple trees and grapevines. Tomatoes are grown extensively to supply the demand of the local canning factory. Poultry, butter, and cheese are sold in small quantities, though the greater part of these products is used to supply the tables of the Italians themselves. Wheat, oats, and corn are also raised and sold to grain buyers in the neighboring towns of St. James and Cuba.

Eleven years ago 40 Italian families came to Knobview with practically nothing, and settled on soil that was said to be unproductive. Out of this hilly, worn-out land, by years of incessant toil, they have built up a farming community that is a credit to themselves and to the vicinity.

Many of these Italians arrived in the United States in 1896, coming directly from their homes in northern Italy to the plantation of the Corbin Plantation Company at Sunnyside, Ark. Sickness and numerous other causes forced many of them to leave that locality, and a committee of three was chosen to select a new place for settlement. This committee went to St. Louis and there met the immigration agent of the Frisco Railroad, who showed them three sections of land owned by the railroad at Knobview. After visiting various other localities in the Southwest, two of the committee reported in favor of Knobview and the third in favor of Tontitown, Ark. In consequence of this division of opinion the Italians separated into three parties. One decided to settle in Knobview, the second to go to Tontitown, and the rest determined to fight it out at Sunnyside.

In January, 1898, 10 Italians, leaving their families at Sunnyside, came to Knobview and began to build houses to shelter the first group of colonists. Lumber was shipped from St. Louis in carload lots and the houses went up rapidly; by March six houses had been built. During that month 30 families arrived and were crowded into the six houses, until each man could build a house of his own. Each family bought

20, 40, or 80 acres of unimproved land from the railroad, paying an average of \$3 per acre. It is said that the 30 families had less than \$1,000 among them, hence the land was necessarily purchased on credit. The railroad company required about one-seventh of the purchase price down, the balance payable within seven years with 7 per cent interest. The Italians were all from the agricultural sections of northern Italy, and just previous to coming to Knobview they had spent two years on the Sunnyside plantation raising cotton. Therefore, every man was an agriculturist.

The land purchased was for the most part covered with brush and a heavy growth of oak. First a small area was cut off and a small two-room frame house was built, then more land was cleared, the roots and the limbs of the trees piled up for fuel, the ground broken, and a garden planted. Gradually the woods were cut away and the land cultivated, until now over half the land owned by these Italians has been put into cultivation.

Since Italians had very little money among them the merchants in the neighboring towns were at first reluctant about giving them credit; so for the first few years they had to depend quite largely upon their gardens. Now they can secure almost unlimited credit from the merchants, who are glad of an opportunity to accommodate an Italian customer.

It was some years before a living could be made from the farms, and during that time the fathers and sons were absent for six or eight months every year. Some found employment in the coal mines of Illinois, others on railroad construction work in Missouri. At times there were as many as 50 or 60 men working away from home, leaving the women and children to carry on the farms. At present a number of men and boys continue this practice, for some of the farms are not yet sufficiently productive. On the other hand, there is little doubt that if the Italians would clear all their land and cultivate it thoroughly, they would be able to make money on their farms. But they seem to enjoy this roving life and would rather receive a fixed amount of money at the end of every week than depend on the uncertain returns from the farms at irregular intervals.

During the eleven years the colony has been in existence a few of the Italians have moved to other sections of the United States, the chief reason being that a living could be made more easily in other localities than on the half-cleared fields of Knobview. The 40 Italian families now there number nearly 220 people. Fifteen Italians own land in the settlement but live elsewhere in the United States, having purchased it when the colony was first started. Some are holding it for speculative purposes, some as a sort of country place to which they can retire and spend their declining years. This village is the product of Italian hands. After it was fully established the railroad company named the place Knobview and made it a flag station for some of the passenger trains, with a station agent in charge. A few of the Italian children have grown up and married persons of their own race and bought farms. The colony is alive and prosperous, but the growth is slow.

Good land can be purchased for \$15 to \$25 per acre. This land is partially cleared, and good crops of grapes, tomatoes, potatoes, and corn can be produced after a little work has been done to clear the ground of brush and stones.

CLIMATE.

The Knobview region has an elevation of over 1,000 feet; this, together with good drainage and excellent water, gives the locality a very healthful climate. The winters are not severe and the summers are not excessively hot. The rainfall is well distributed through the crop season, as may be seen from the following table taken from the United States Weather Bureau records at Rolla, which is 15 miles distant:

Average monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, Rolla, Mo.

[United States Department of Agriculture, Weather Bureau, Summary of the Climatological Data, section 50.]

Month.	Mean temperature, 1898-1908, inclusive.	Precipitation, 1896-1908, inclusive.
	°F.	Inches.
January.....	30.2	2.34
February.....	36.3	2.35
March.....	44.2	3.68
April.....	54.2	4.40
May.....	63.6	5.03
June.....	71.6	4.19
July.....	76.5	4.15
August.....	73.3	3.88
September.....	65.8	3.80
October.....	52.8	2.39
November.....	41.7	2.50
December.....	33.2	2.39
Annual.....	53.5	40.94

The land on which the Italians have settled is divided into two types, the Clarksville stony loam, and the Clarksville silt loam. The soil of the Clarksville stony loam consists of a pale yellow to gray, stony, silty loam, with a depth of 8 to 15 inches. This soil has a large quantity of rock fragments in it. The subsoil is a heavy red clay. This soil is derived from the limestone formations and frequently layers of limestone are found near the surface. Some of the Italians experienced difficulties in building their cellars on account of the layers of rocks beneath the surface of the top soil.

This soil, by reason of its rolling and hilly topography, has good surface drainage, it is warm and early, and when cleared of brush will produce good crops of native blue grass and white clover. Apples, grapes, and plums also thrive.

The Clarksville silt loam has an average depth of 7 inches, and is of a gray ash colored or pale yellow silt loam. The subsoil is a heavy silt loam. Owing to the rolling surface the drainage is good. Corn averages 10 to 40 bushels per acre, wheat 5 to 15 bushels. Apples and grapes both do well on this soil. This land is somewhat later than that first described, yet both soils have been made to produce excellent crops by the Italian farmers, who with the further development of dairying should increase the productiveness of the land many fold.^a

^a United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1905 [Seventh Report].

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

As already noted the farms in this locality vary all the way from 20 to 80 acres in extent, the average being about 40 acres. All the farms have an acre or more in grapes, which are crushed and made into wine. One man is reported as having made 300 gallons of wine from three-fourths of an acre of grapes, which he estimated worth 75 cents a gallon, or an average production of \$200 to \$300 per acre. Tomatoes are grown in large quantities and sold to the local canning factory. Eight dollars a ton has been the prevailing price during the past two years, and the farmers have averaged \$25 to \$30 per acre. Recently a few Italians have gone into the dairy business, making butter and cheese, and one man is reported as having sold \$175 worth of cheese during the year 1908. All the Italians have vegetable gardens in which they raise a wide range of vegetables, including tomatoes, onions, beans, sweet corn, and potatoes, and fresh vegetables are on their tables eight months in the year.

Modern farming implements in the form of horse plows and cultivators are seen on the farms. Most of the Italians keep one cow or more, also horses, hogs, and chickens; the manure is saved and put on the land.

The Italians have built houses, barns, and numerous sheds and outbuildings. Some of the houses are built of sawn lumber, clapboarded and neatly painted. Other houses are built of hewn logs placed one upon the other and the corners dovetailed. The space between these rough logs has been filled with cement and the whole house whitewashed both inside and out.

MARKETS.

Knobview is situated 7 miles from Cuba and 4 miles from St. James, these being the largest towns in the locality. The roads are poor, full of rocks, and steep grades. Every Saturday Italians with their families are seen driving to either one or the other of these two towns with butter, cheese, eggs, and poultry, which they exchange for groceries and provisions. Some families raise enough poultry to supply them with groceries the whole year. Some cord wood is also sold in the two neighboring towns.

There are two small stores in Knobview, owned by Italians, and the settlers do a large share of their business through these two establishments. These two Italians also own the canning factory, and at the time the settlement was visited by the Commission's agent another Italian was erecting a gristmill.

PROPERTY OWNED.

In all, 55 Italians own land in the locality, but only 40 families make their homes there. Seventy-five per cent of the land is free from debt, and in all probability the entire holding will be paid for in a short time. The Italians deposit very little money in the banks. They seem to expend what money they have in improving their farms, building new houses, increasing their live stock, and improving their property generally.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

There is little that is peculiar or characteristic in the clothes worn by the Italians. The Italian, it is said, selects clothes for their serviceable qualities and wears them a longer time than the American does.

Some of the houses visited were as neat as would be found in American localities; everything in order, the rooms neatly furnished, the floors clean, and the kitchen neat and tidy. Other houses were just the opposite. It is everywhere acknowledged that the Italians do not spend as much money for food as Americans do, yet they are healthy and none of them show the effects of poor living. They have their own gardens and these alone save them much expense. Chickens and eggs are produced and consumed at home. During the month of October many of the Italians are their own butchers, killing and dressing their hogs to furnish pork for the winter.

With regard to outdoor labor, it may be said that women and children help in picking the tomatoes and the grapes and in fact are as useful on the farms as are the men, and when the head of the household works in the mines the wife operates the farm.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

There is very little opportunity for wage earning in the immediate vicinity of Knobview. When the canning factory is running a few extra hands are employed, but usually members of the owner's family do all the extra work. A few of the young men go to southwest Missouri and work in the coal mines for a few months during the year, and four or five of the young girls are working in neighboring towns as domestics, but generally the girls seem to prefer to stay at home.

CHURCH FACILITIES.

During the first eight years of the colony's existence religious services were conducted by a priest from Rolla, but within a few years a church and rectory were built in town.

SCHOOL FACILITIES.

The district school is in a new building completed in the summer of 1909. At the opening of school in the fall 45 pupils were enrolled and all but 4 of them were of Italian parentage. At St. James there is also a public school where many of the pupils are Italians. There is no race prejudice among the children. They play together and nothing in their dress or manner distinguishes Americans from Italians. The teacher at Knobview, speaking of the aptitude and intelligence of the Italians, said that she could see little or no difference between the American and Italian children.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians now have 60 votes, and it is said that they all turn out at election and that the vote is equally divided between the two leading parties.

Some men prominent in local affairs in St. James looked after these Italians as soon as they moved to the locality, and when the time came for naturalization 37 Italians appeared and 35 received their first papers on the first appearance. Since that time the rest of the Italians have received their first papers and the previous applicants their second papers. Though the Italians have a number of votes and a good deal of influence, none have aspired to political honors.

MORAL CONDITIONS.

Merchants, bankers, and all classes of people that deal with the Italians speak in the highest terms of praise of their commercial honesty. They pay their obligations promptly, and at the banks they meet their obligations, frequently before they are due.

All the houses have barrels of wine stored away in the cellars, and wine is drunk as freely as water, but it is said that cases of drunkenness are rare. Crime and misdemeanors are unknown, and none of the Italians in this community have ever been arrested.

Here, as well as elsewhere in Italian settlements, the children stay at home, or if they are away from home, contribute their earnings to the father until they are 21 years old, often remaining at home until married. The Italians marry young, and have, up to the present time, married only persons of their own race.

STATISTICAL DATA FOR SELECTED FAMILIES.

The table following shows the economic and financial condition of five typical families of Italians in this colony. The majority of them came from Sunnyside, Ark., and all bought land on their arrival. One made a living from the land on his immediate arrival, two still work on the railroad during the summer in order to supplement their income, one worked for nine years at the same occupation, and one man received money from his brother in order to carry on the farm work. In four cases the acreage of land now owned has increased over that first purchased, and none of the farms report indebtedness. The value of products produced and sold the are very small, and it is only by means of some supplementary income that the Italians are able to make a living.

TABLE 71.—*Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, Knobview, Mo.*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	11.....	11.....	11.....	11.....	2.....
Family.....	11.....	11.....	11.....	11.....	2.....
Present household size.....	6.....	6.....	3.....	9.....	4.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	4.....	4.....	3.....	6.....	3.....
Male.....	3.....	2.....	2.....	3.....	2.....
Female.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	3.....	1.....
Previous location.....	Sunnyside, Ark.	Sunnyside, Ark.	Sunnyside, Ark.	Sunnyside, Ark.	Colorado.
Previous occupation.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Farmer.....	Gold m ill hand.
Value of property brought.....	\$85.....	\$100.....	\$2,200.....	\$50.....	\$200.....
First occupation in locality.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
First land bought:					
Date.....	1898.....	1898.....	1898.....	1898.....	1907.....
Number of acres.....	20.....	20.....	40.....	20.....	40.....
Price.....	\$60.....	\$60.....	\$120.....	\$60.....	\$440.....
Terms.....	Cash \$15, balance 7 years' time.	Cash \$15, balance 7 years' time.	\$30 cash, balance on time.	\$15 cash, balance 7 years' time.	\$88 cash, balance in 1 year.
Condition.....	Rough and unimproved.	Rough and uncleared.	Rough and unimproved.	Rough and unimproved.	Wooded.
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	None.....	Worked on railroad.	Worked on railroad in summer.	Worked on railroad.	Money received from brother.
Number of years.....		11.....	9.....	11.....	2.....
Earnings per day.....		N. R.....	N. R.....	N. R.....	
Acres of land now owned.....	40.....	40.....	60.....	40.....	40.....
Acres tillable.....	N. R.....	40.....	60.....	20.....	20.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cows.....	3.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	2.....
Horses.....			2.....	1.....	1.....
Hogs.....					10.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$1,000.....	\$1,200.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,500.....	\$1,200.....
Live stock.....	\$75.....	\$50.....	\$350.....	\$150.....	\$160.....
Tools and implements.....	\$25.....	\$10.....	\$25.....	\$25.....	\$100.....
Other property.....	\$50.....	\$40.....	\$25.....	\$50.....	\$100.....
Total gross value of property.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,300.....	\$1,900.....	\$1,725.....	\$1,560.....
Indebtedness—					
On land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Other.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Net value of all property.....	\$1,150.....	\$1,300.....	\$1,900.....	\$1,725.....	\$1,560.....

ANNUAL VALUE OF FARM PRODUCE SOLD (AVERAGE FOR TWO YEARS).

Products.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
Corn.....	\$50.....		\$25.....		\$50.....		\$100.....	None.	\$50.....	None.
Hay.....					15.....		40.....	None.	40.....	None.
Tomatoes.....			N. R.....	\$58.....			55.....	\$55.....		
Dairy products.....		\$13.....				\$25.....		5.....		
Live-stock products.....		8.....		33.....		13.....		30.....		\$20.....
Poultry products.....		13.....		13.....		10.....		35.....		25.....
Total.....	50.....	34.....	25.....	104.....	65.....	48.....	195.....	125.....	90.....	45.....

CHAPTER XXIII.

PARADISE RIDGE, TENN., NORTH ITALIAN TRUCK GARDENERS.

INTRODUCTION.

According to the United States Census for 1900,^a Tennessee had a total population of 2,020,616. Of this number only 17,746 were foreign-born, or, in other words, 99.1 per cent of the total population of Tennessee were native-born and 0.9 per cent were foreign-born. The following statement shows the number of persons of foreign birth by nationalities. Germany leads in the number of foreign-born, followed by Ireland, England, Italy, and Switzerland.

England.....	2, 207
Germany.....	4, 569
Ireland.....	3, 372
Italy.....	1, 222
Switzerland.....	1, 004
Other countries.....	5, 372
Total.....	17, 746

The 1,222 persons born in Italy represented 6.9 per cent of the total foreign-born population of the State; in addition, there were enumerated 1,295 native-born with one or both parents born in Italy, making 2,517 persons of Italian origin in Tennessee.

According to the census statistics on occupations^b there were in Tennessee 902 males and 92 females of Italian origin engaged in gainful occupations, distributed by occupations as follows:

TABLE 72.—*Italians engaged in gainful occupations, Tennessee, 1900.*

Occupations.	Males.	Females.
Agricultural pursuits.....	162	15
Professional service.....	18	5
Domestic and personal service.....	174	19
Trade and transportation.....	391	31
Manufacturing and mechanical pursuits.....	157	23
Total breadwinners 10 years of age or over.....	902	93

From the above table it is seen that 177, or nearly 18 per cent, of the Italian breadwinners of the first and second generations were engaged in agricultural pursuits in this State. Of those engaged in agriculture 78 of the males and 8 females were farm laborers and 74 males and 6 females were farmers, planters, or overseers.

^a Twelfth Census of the United States, Vol. I, Pt. I, pp. CLXXIV and CLXXV.

^b Twelfth Census of the United States, volume on Occupation, p. 389 et seq.

In 1900 the largest Italian population was found in the cities of Memphis, in Shelby County, and Nashville, in Davidson County, these two counties having a total of 1,110 Italian-born persons, or over 90 per cent of the Italian-born population of the State. The comparatively large proportion of Italians in these two counties can be accounted for in two ways. First, the number of Italians that prefer the cities and work in small shops or on public works, and, second, the two largest Italian agricultural colonies in the State are located in these counties and near Memphis and Nashville. Possibly there are other colonies of Italians in this State that were not visited during the investigation by the Commission, and in the section of the State bordering on the Mississippi there are said to be a few Italian cotton growers as successful as those in the lower parts of the Delta. Only a cursory survey of the two colonies mentioned was made by the Commission. In both Memphis and Nashville the Italian was highly spoken of as a gardener and vegetable grower, and little trouble or disorder has ever arisen from this class of immigrants.

MEMPHIS.

From the report of the Industrial Commission^a the following is taken:

In the outskirts of Memphis are located about 50 Italian truck farmers, for whom the community of that town seems to have great respect, judging from reports published by the American and Italian press. They all come from a well-known Italian town of the valley of the Po, Alessandria, and therefore their settlement is known as "La Colonia Alessandrina di Memphis." Their pursuit of furnishing Memphis with fruit and vegetables proves profitable, and they are consequently well to do. * * * Certainly this example deserves to be pointed out to the Italian cafoni of the American towns, and to those on whom it is incumbent to do something for them in the way of inducing them to go back to agriculture.

In the report of Signor Rossi,^b published in 1904, he speaks of the "beautiful kitchen gardens" owned by the Italians, and the Italian consular agent, Arata, then estimated that there were about 3,000 Italian farmers in Tennessee.

From what could be learned, in 1909 the number of Italian farmers around Memphis was about the same as in 1900. They are all truck gardeners, and sell their produce to the markets of that city. They compare favorably with the other truck gardeners that farm in the immediate locality. It is very evident, however, that the estimated agricultural population is very much exaggerated. Probably not 300 persons of Italian descent are at present engaged in farming in Tennessee.

PARADISE RIDGE.

Paradise Ridge is located 11 miles north of Nashville. The surrounding country is very hilly, and the grade is steadily upward from Nashville until the top of the ridge is reached. In the neighborhood of Paradise Ridge there are three races—Americans, Germans, and Italians, named in order of their numbers. The Americans have been in the locality for decades, the Germans moved in about

^a Report of the United States Industrial Commission, 1901, vol. 15, pp. 503-504.

^b Report to the Italian Royal Emigration Society, 1904.

1870, and five years later the first Italian purchased land. At present there are 15 families of Italians in the vicinity and all are truck farmers.

This little colony in the hills of central Tennessee was started through the efforts of an Italian merchant named Bozza, who kept a store in Nashville. This merchant had purchased a large tract of land in the locality and was anxious to turn his land into money at a profit to himself. He wrote to a friend in Italy to come to Tennessee and engage in farming. After some correspondence the friend came, arriving in the spring of 1876. The next fall his family arrived, with a brother-in-law. In February, 1879, five more families arrived from Italy; thus the beginning of the colony was made. Most of the early arrivals had very little money with them, so they were obliged to purchase land on time, paying 6 per cent interest.

All the Italians except two came from the town of Udine, in northern Italy. Here they had either been farmers for themselves or had worked on the farms of their parents. With friends in the city and a previous knowledge of agriculture, the farmers passed through the early days without any drawbacks or obstacles. There are now in the settlement 15 Italian families, numbering about 90 people. There has been no recent immigration to the locality, the last foreigner settling in 1903.

The farms vary from 20 to 60 acres, but only 50 per cent of the land is tillable. Corn and hay are raised to feed the live stock, but the commercial crops are garden truck and small fruits. Situated within 12 miles of a city of over 105,000 inhabitants, the demand for fresh vegetables and fruits is always good, and the Italians are able to sell all they raise at stands in the market place. Potatoes, sweet corn, strawberries, cantaloupes, watermelons, lettuce, carrots, beets, and practically every vegetable that will grow in this climate are raised by these people.

The houses owned by the Italians are frame structures of six or eight rooms; the houses and barns are generally painted and the interiors of the houses are well furnished. Each Italian farmer has a heavy two-horse wagon with a canvas cover in which he hauls his vegetables to market. The farmers start from their homes at 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon and drive to Nashville, for the early arrivals have the choice of positions in the market square; their produce is placed on sale the following morning.

All the Italians own their farms, which are practically unencumbered of debt. They have made notable improvements about their places since their first arrival. When they first purchased their land, \$5 per acre was considered more than it was worth, but now it is valued at \$30 to \$50 per acre. There is little difference between the Italian and the German with regard to farming; both are good farmers and both excel the American truck gardener of the Ridge.

The two races found here are very fully Americanized. The clothes they wear are similar to those worn by the laboring American; the houses are well furnished and equal to any American house in the farming section. The women and children still work in the fields and prove a great help in the gardens.

The younger generation generally do the marketing, leaving the parents to work on the farm. There have been a few cases of inter-

marriage between the Italians and Germans, but none between the Italians and Americans.

Farming is the only occupation available and the majority of the farmers have little time for anything else. The Germans and Italians remain apart, having their own amusements and social gatherings in which no outsider shares. In spite of their segregation they seem to have become Americanized as quickly as though they were in the midst of a city.

A few years ago the Italians built a small church. On the last Sunday of the month a priest comes out from Nashville and holds services. The sermons are in English, as all the Italians have picked up enough of the language to be able to understand it.

In 1908 a new district schoolhouse was built on land given by an Italian. Both Italians and Germans attend this school, and very little difference is noticed between them, either in mental capacity or in the studies pursued. The attendance is more regular than that observed in some Italian colonies.

The Italian men 21 years and over are all voters—30 in number—having secured their papers as soon as possible after coming to the locality. The evenly balanced character of the parties in the locality and the desire of each to gain a few additional votes may in a measure account for the unusually large number of Italians that have taken out their full citizenship papers.

These Italians are spoken of as being honest and truthful. They are well liked by those who trade with them and are regarded as very desirable citizens. They came to the locality when the whole country was covered with woods, and by clearing this away they have opened up new areas for cultivation. When one drives through the country and sees fields of strawberries on the hillsides and corn growing on the hill tops he may know that it is the work of Italian farmers. Hundreds of acres of worthless brush land in this locality might be turned into fields of profit if men were only found that would be willing to work as hard and faithfully as the Italians have done on Paradise Ridge.

CHAPTER XXIV.

GENOA, WIS., NORTH ITALIAN GENERAL FARMERS.

INTRODUCTION.

The old and very interesting little settlement at Genoa, Wis., is located on the east bank of the Mississippi River, about 18 miles south of La Crosse, Wis., and 40 miles north of Prairie du Chien, in the county of Vernon. From La Crosse southward for many miles the rocky hills rise abruptly, often almost perpendicularly from the water's edge to a height of several hundred feet. Indeed all the way from St. Paul southward to Dubuque the river has cut a channel, hundreds of feet deep in places, through solid rock. Every few miles along the stream are little coves a few acres in extent, marking the place where some small tributary creek has cut its way down through the rock to the level of the great river into which it flows. Through these narrow cuts, or coulées, running backward and rapidly upward into the hills, the farmers living in the interior were accustomed to bring their produce down to the river for exchange and shipment. For this reason many little villages grew up at the mouths of these coves, depending for their existence on the traffic between the back country farmers and woodsmen and the river men. The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad runs at the foot of the bluffs, close to the river's brink all the way from Minneapolis to Dubuque, and anyone who travels over the road is struck by the great number of dilapidated villages built on steep hillsides and in the "pockets" cut out by the tributary streams.

Genoa is one of these hamlets; Stoddard, a few miles north, is another; Victory, just below, is a third. Genoa is built on one stony street parallel to the river and reports a population of 200. The township had in 1905, 1,019 inhabitants, or 207 families.^a Of this number 44 families are reported by the parish priest as purely Italian in lineage.

About 44 heads of Italian families are enumerated on the assessment roll and 55 Italians pay taxes on personal property. The principal store in the village is owned by an Italian and there are some railroad hands and "clammers," also of Italian origin, who own very little property of any kind. Practically all are North Italians who settled there many years ago, and immigration to the place has been almost nil for some time. In fact, since land has risen in value and no more uncleared timbered tracts are to be obtained, a number of the young men have been going to Minnesota and farther west in the search for cheaper homes. Possibly from various causes one or two families come in yearly from other parts of the United States, but this is more than offset by the number who go away.

Beginning with nothing, they have cleared the forested areas, sodded the gulleys, laid out fine farms, 80 to 200 acres in extent,

^a Wisconsin Census Report, 1905, Part I, pp. 55, 232.

erected large barns and good houses, planted orchards, and built up a fine dairy industry. On the plateaus above the Mississippi one can overlook a fine and prosperous agricultural region. The Italians and Germans have settled together and taken as a whole are very prosperous and progressive.

HISTORY OF THE SETTLEMENT.

The first Catholic church—a quaint little stone chapel, after the fashion of a Swiss chalet—was built in 1863, by 8 families of Italians, who quarried the stone, shaped them, cut the timber, and constructed the whole edifice with their own hands. These 8 families constituted the entire Italian colony at that time.

The whole body had come directly from Galena, Ill., where they had somehow gathered after various adventures. One or two had come to Galena to work in the lead mines after spending some time in South America. Another came from west of the Rockies. One of their number had been up the river and, struck with the resemblance of the country to his native Piedmont with its mountains, gorges, and narrow valleys, he persuaded other families to come with him to Bad Axe, as Genoa was then named.

All these families were originally from Piedmont and Lombardy and all had been small farmers, dairymen, or vine dressers before coming to America. They arrived in Vernon County in 1860, and finding plenty of government land, rough, hilly, and forest covered, they settled down to the somewhat arduous task of making a living on the steep slopes of the little coulees. They were all Catholics and the church with its associated parochial school was the first public building of importance in the place.

The colony did not grow rapidly, but almost the entire number of the first generation now in Genoa came before 1890. A few families have settled since that time. There was no colonization in the true sense of the word, and no considerable number came at any one time after the original eight families. A very few were added from the Italians on the railroad gangs who settled in the village, and occasionally two or three families arrived in a body from Italy, attracted by glowing accounts of the place originating with relatives who had settled previously; some heard of the settlement and came from other parts of the United States, for the name itself is an advertisement of the character of the population.

The land was originally covered with hard wood and was bought cheap. After the enactment of the homestead law several persons filed on homesteads; others paid from five to ten dollars an acre for their land. They gradually bought the land, away from the river, on the hills above, where the soil is better, and kept on clearing their farms, until they now own several thousand acres of fine farms, well laid out, highly improved, and well stocked. The greater number bought land on arrival while land could be secured on very easy terms. Later some worked for a few years as farm laborers and in the sawmills during the summer or chopped wood during the winter until they had saved enough to make a first payment.

The land once bought, clearing began. The wood was cut off and sold to the steamboats plying on the river or shipped down to the

larger cities. Usually it was possible to make a living in this way until enough ground was cleared to support a family. The first crops were wheat, oats, corn, rye, and barley; wheat was the principal and the money crop. Very little produce of any kind was sold in the early years, nearly everything raised being consumed on the farm. After 1868 the growing of wheat declined, and corn and stock were raised in increasing quantities. At one time the Italians experimented with hop raising, but soon abandoned it. Soon after 1880 tobacco growing began in the eastern part of Vernon County, but the Italians did not cultivate the new crop to any extent until after 1887. Since then every one of them has raised tobacco, but not regularly and sometimes at a financial loss. About one-half of the Italian farmers now plant a few acres every year.

Still later the creamery was introduced, and all farmers have prospered since its introduction. The farms are well adapted to cattle raising, and both dairy and beef cattle are kept. Nearly all land suitable for cultivation has been cleared and is either tilled or in grass. The Italians are laying up money. Within a few years a fine brick church has been erected on the site of the old one and a parochial school established. The county, as a whole, is in a very prosperous state agriculturally, and the Italians share in the prosperity.

TOPOGRAPHY, SOIL, AND CLIMATE.

As already noted the contour of this whole region is very hilly and very much broken by ravines and deep gorges. A ridge of hills running north and south about 15 miles east of the Mississippi is the height of land in the county; from this ridge or plateau the streams flow westward into the river through cuts hundreds of feet deep. The general elevation of the upland is from 1,000 to 1,400 feet above sea level, from 200 to 300 feet above the Mississippi, and anywhere from 50 to 200 feet above the narrow stream valleys which extend in all directions. Standing on the east bank of the Mississippi, one looks up at the towering, almost mountainous, aspect of the precipitous bluffs and wonders where it is possible to find an acre of farm land not inclined at an angle of 45° to 60° or more. To reach the uplands it is necessary to follow the narrow winding roads that ascend the hills through the steep rough stream valleys. By wagon road this upland section lies perhaps 2 miles east of the river, and once on the higher level the aspect is very pleasing. From a superior elevation the country presents the appearance of a plateau cut up by deep ravines 20 to 50 feet deep, running in every direction. The abrupt slopes and sharp sides of these ravines have been rounded by tillage, and the higher, narrow ridges broadened, until the general appearance of considerable tracts is that of a very rolling rather than a hilly country. On these uplands, over large areas, the timber has been entirely cut off, and perhaps 80 per cent or even more of the land is in improved and cultivated fields, pastures, and small orchards.

The soil is a clay loam of a silty texture, somewhat dark in color, with an underlying stratum of yellow, silty clay. On the higher levels and ridges the yellow soil comes to the surface, but after being worked it becomes darker, so that nearly all of the surface soil on the uplands in question presents to the eye a dark brown color. Because of its silty nature it is loose and friable, does not bake or harden

readily, and makes a fine seed bed for potatoes, tobacco, and the staple cereal crops. There is excellent natural drainage. The steeper hillsides are likely to wash and gully, if care is not taken to prevent it, for geologically the soil is of the same loessial formation which in the Southern States is especially liable to extensive denudation and gulying even on gentle slopes. Better culture, a rotation with grass crops, a more tenacious subsoil, and a much less copious rainfall afford the reason for the limited washing of the soil in this section. On the lower lands, along the stream beds and in the bottoms of the coulées, the soil is formed from the silty deposits which have been washed down from the inclosing slopes. Sometimes this bottom soil is heavy and black, sometimes sandy from the eroded sandstone; the subsoil is nearly always coarse sand and rock. This soil is very rich and, being continually renewed, needs very little manure or fertilizer. Both of these soils are well suited to tobacco and possibly to small fruits. The higher soils are not so deep and are somewhat less valuable than the lower, but all are capable, with the application of barnyard manure, of raising good crops. Average yields actually received by Italian owners are about as follows: Tobacco, 1,000 to 1,200 pounds per acre; wheat, 16 to 25 bushels per acre; potatoes, 75 to 200 bushels per acre; hay, 1 to 2 tons per acre; corn, 25 to 50 bushels per acre; barley, 18 to 30 bushels per acre.

In this part of Wisconsin the winter temperature frequently drops to -38° , and there is often 2 feet of snow, the ground being covered for three months or more. The growing season is about five months. The first fall frosts occur about October 1, and the last late spring frosts between May 1 and 10. The maximum summer temperature reaches 95° at times, and the heat in the little coulées in harvest time is intense. The range of temperature is thus sure to be great; but the monthly means are not very high or very low, since extremes of weather seldom last many days in succession.

The annual precipitation is 30 inches or a little more, two-thirds or more falling in the five months of the growing season, May to September. The normal monthly and annual temperature and rainfall are given in the following table, transcribed from the records of the Weather Bureau for La Crosse and Viroqua:

Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation, Viroqua and La Crosse, Wis.

(United States Department of Agriculture. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils, 1903. [Fifth Report.])

Month.	Viroqua, Wis.		La Crosse, Wis.	
	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.	Temper- ature.	Precipi- tation.
	<i>°F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>°F.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>
January.....	14.1	1.14	14.7	1.28
February.....	17.7	1.25	20.0	1.11
March.....	29.2	1.80	30.8	1.58
April.....	46.6	1.80	47.4	2.26
May.....	58.7	4.00	59.4	6.29
June.....	69.0	4.70	68.9	4.47
July.....	72.0	4.00	71.1	4.07
August.....	69.8	3.10	70.1	3.27
September.....	62.0	4.00	61.6	4.22
October.....	49.8	2.30	49.5	2.24
November.....	33.7	1.63	34.4	1.45
December.....	24.0	1.50	23.6	1.44
Year.....	43.9	31.22	46.0	30.69

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

In 1909, according to the tax roll of that year, 38 Italian farmers paid taxes on 4,800 acres of land in the township of Genoa, or an average of 126 acres per farm. The acreages were distributed about as follows: Twenty and under 40 acres, 1 farm; 40 and under 80 acres, 2 farms; 80 and under 120 acres, 14 farms; 120 and under 160 acres, 15 farms; 160 and under 240 acres, 4 farms; more than 240 acres, 2 farms.

The median, or middle, farm assessed is about 120 acres, and as a matter of fact more than one-half of the farms owned by Italians are 120 acres or under in size. The cleared area per farm varies a good deal and includes meadows, tame pastures, and cultivated fields, roughly in about equal proportions, although on some of the farms there is still a large area of second-growth oak and other hard wood, which area is used for the pasturage of young cattle. The tillable acreage shown below includes land that has once been cleared and broken, and that is now either cultivated or in tame grass. This tillable area varies from 20 to 85 per cent of the total acreage, or from 25 to 85 acres per farm. This does not give a correct idea of the character of the farm lands, however, since nearly every farmer has a wood or timber lot some distance from his farmstead which is included in his total acreage.

Accurate statistics of the area cultivated in various farm crops, including tame hay, are gathered each spring by the township assessor. The figures for 1908 for 25 Italian farms are as follows:

	Number of farms.
Cultivating under 20 acres per farm.....	1
Cultivating 20 and under 35 acres per farm.....	10
Cultivating 35 and under 50 acres per farm.....	6
Cultivating 50 and under 65 acres per farm.....	4
Cultivating 65 and under 80 acres per farm.....	3
Cultivating 94 acres per farm.....	1
Total.....	25
Average acreage in cultivation, 42.6.	

The cultivated fields on the rougher tracts are small and irregular, containing from 3 to 10 acres. On the uplands they may be rectangular areas, 20 or more acres in extent.

CROPS RAISED.

All of the 25 farms as returned by the assessor reported corn, potatoes, and hay. About 90 per cent raised barley and oats; 60 per cent raised some tobacco and some wheat. The production in 1907 and the acreage grown in 1908 is shown in the following table:

	Barley.	Wheat.	Corn.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Clover seed.	Hay.	Tobacco.	Butter.	Cows.
Number of farms producing.....	22	15	25	23	25	18	25	15	23	25
Total production....bushels...	2,720	1,015	4,085	5,750	3,575	322	a 467	b 45,800	b 4,100	c 220
Average per farm.....	124	68	163	250	143	18	a 19	b 3,053	b 178	9
Acres growing (1908).....	163	35	148	277	42	.....	365	35	.....	.....
Acres per farm.....	7	3	6	11	2	.....	15	2½	.....	.....

a Tons.

b Pounds.

c Number.

Every farm supports some horses, cows or other neat cattle, hogs, and occasionally a few sheep. For this reason little of the hay or grain is sold. The money crops are potatoes and tobacco. In the surrounding neighborhoods large quantities of small fruits, strawberries, raspberries, and blackberries, have been grown since as early as 1885, but the Italians have never succeeded in this industry, owing either to natural inaptitude or the character of the soil in this particular locality. Many have never attempted small fruit culture on a large scale, although about one-tenth of the Wisconsin crop of the berries mentioned is grown a few miles east of Genoa.

Tobacco has been raised in the locality since 1881; the Italians have been raising it for twenty years or more. The average number of acres devoted to this crop is $2\frac{1}{2}$ per farm, and very few farmers raise more than 4 acres of it. Only binder tobacco is grown, the leaf being somewhat thinner than that raised on the heavier soils. The average production is from 1,000 to 1,200 pounds of leaf per acre, although some farmers raise 1,500 pounds. No commercial fertilizer is used, but every farmer manures heavily with barnyard manure, frequently to the disadvantage of other crops which need the manure.

Raising even a small acreage of tobacco requires a fairly well built tobacco barn and an equipment of tobacco planters and racks for hauling the harvested crop. The tobacco barns of the Italians are the poorest buildings on their farms; they are built on the Connecticut tobacco-barn style, unpainted, with vertical weather boarding so arranged that every third board is hinged to open for ventilation.

The tobacco is stripped from the stalks, tied into "hands," and baled for shipment during the fall and winter months. Very little outside labor is hired either for cultivating, harvesting, or baling the tobacco, as the labor of the family is ordinarily sufficient for all of these operations. Tobacco land is as good as any on the farm, but there is considerable risk to be undergone, owing to climate and market conditions, and some of the best farmers declare there is no money in the crop and refuse to plant an acre of it.

Potatoes average about 2 acres per farm and few farmers have more than 6 acres. The product of 1 acre or nearly that is required for home consumption, the remainder are sold locally. A good quality of potatoes is raised, usually of the late Burbank variety. The farmers practice hill cultivation and most of the potatoes are hoed twice and hilled with a plow or cultivator made for the purpose. The yield varies markedly from year to year, but a fair average is a little less than 100 bushels per acre. Sometimes the potatoes do not mature on account of the frost, but ordinarily there is no risk on that score. Blight and scale are the worst enemies the farmers have to contend with; potato vines are always sprayed once, sometimes two or three times, to kill the potato beetle.

Another commercial crop that enters vitally into the rotation is clover seed. Clover is grown both as a fertilizer and for hay, and has done much to conserve the fertility of the soil, especially by preventing the washing away of the fertile surface layer. The first crop is cut for hay and is almost invariably fed to animals on the farm; the second crop is cut and thrashed for the seed. In 1907, 18 farms out of 25 produced 322 bushels of seed, or about 18 bushels per farm. Some farmers raised as many as 45 bushels. The market price for

the seed varies from \$5 to \$10 a bushel, depending on the supply. The clover is hulled in the late fall or the winter at a cost of 80 cents to \$1 a bushel.

Wheat is either sold or exchanged for flour, not many farmers raising more than a surplus over that needed for home consumption. Fall-sown wheat is liable to winter killing if sowed on an exposed field, and spring wheat is a doubtful crop. Wheat raising was practically abandoned years ago when the Red River Valley became an active contributor to the national supply.

THE LIVE-STOCK INDUSTRY.

Dairying and stock raising are uncommon types of farming for the Italian in America, but at Genoa the exigencies of the situation, or the environment of soil, climate, and markets have resulted in a considerable extension of these branches of farming. The small Italian farmer, with its vines, vegetables, and hand culture, has given way in Genoa, at least, to comparatively large, well-stocked farms with a good equipment of modern machinery and implements. The Italian farmer has always kept a cow or two and perhaps a pig. In the early days of the settlement some learned to drive oxen. Cattle did not enter largely into the farming system and dairying was confined to the few pounds of home-churned butter which the farmer's wife had difficulty in exchanging for groceries at the village store. Cows were seldom milked in winter, and in summer butter was frequently a drug on the market at 8 or 10 cents a pound.

The introduction of the creamery system into Vernon County during the eighties gave a new impetus to the dairy industry. The Italians went into it slowly, but since 1890 the number of cows has been slowly increased. Now every farmer reports some sales of cream. It may be said in passing that the dairy region of Vernon County is practically included in the tract of rough, hilly land, about 12 miles wide, lying along the river, which includes Genoa Township. This strip is a good grass country; the only drawback is the rather inadequate water supply.

The cream is separated on the farms, for every farmer owns a hand or a power cream separator, and is sold to a farmers' creamery. The stock in this creamery is held by the patrons, many of them Italians. The affairs of the company are managed by a board of directors—in reality the secretary is the business executive. The company hires a butter maker and pays for cream on a butter-fat basis; payments are made every two weeks. In 1908 the company declared a dividend of 11 per cent on the par value of the stock.

According to reports of a number of farmers, the yearly sales of cream amount to anywhere from \$50 to \$450 per farm. In addition, an average of 178 pounds of butter is made and consumed on each farm, making the total average production of dairy products per farm about \$275 per year. The dairy industry at present is not increasing rapidly, although there are a few Italians who declare their intention of adding more cows and improving their herds, but on the whole the limit of cultivated land has nearly been reached, and under the present system of farming most farms are carrying all the live stock possible.

In addition to the cows, a number of other neat cattle are kept. The following statement shows the number of cattle on 42 Italian farms, distributed by groups, tabulated from the reports of the township assessor for 1908.

	Number of farms.
Less than 5 head.....	2
5 and under 10.....	9
10 and under 15.....	17
15 and under 20.....	7
20 and under 25.....	2
25 and under 35.....	3
35 and under 45.....	2

Most of the owners report from 10 to 20 cattle of all kinds. These cattle are not well bred; nearly all are scrub stock, showing remote evidences of the short-horn strain. The cows are valued at about \$25 each and produce from \$20 to \$30 in dairy products annually. There seems never to have been any attempt to introduce new strains of dairy cattle or better breeds of beef cattle into the Italian district.

Not many beef cattle are raised and sold for the reason that scrub stock can not be profitably fattened there, and dairying claims most of the attention. Calves are bought by the local buyers, and one or two old cows are sold off each year; but otherwise there is no income from beef cattle. Despite their poor breeding all the cattle look fat and thrifty.

Each farmer keeps from 4 to 20 hogs, which he feeds until they are six or eight months old and then sells on the hoof or butchers for family use. The average yearly sales of live stock are not more than \$80 per farm, although some report sales running up to \$300 or more.

Every farmer has two or more good horses. They are large, well-bred animals, showing chiefly the Percheron strain. The Italians are proud of their horses and seem to take exceptionally good care of them. They use three-horse machinery, in general, on the large farms, owing perhaps to the hilly contour of the fields. To one accustomed to prairie farms the steepness of the slopes up which the work animals are able to haul heavy machinery is almost incredible. Sheep are a very recent introduction and not many farms report them. None of the Italians have more than a dozen.

The vegetable gardens are good, and in size, variety of vegetables, and quantity produced the Italian farmer excels his non-Italian neighbor. They raise no exclusively Italian products except peppers, which a very few have succeeded in growing. In about half the gardens there are a few bushes of small fruit, raspberries, and blackberries, and a little strawberry bed. All have apple orchards of a few trees, but not many sell any apples or make any cider. There are some grapevines and one or two small vineyards, but this fruit is not found on many of the farms. Some raise enough grapes to make a barrel or two of wine. One man made 700 gallons, but could find no market for it. The absence of this fruit on an Italian farmstead is conspicuous. It is an interesting fact that a good many have a few mulberry trees—fewer now than formerly. The young trees came from Italy; and at one time it is said there was a good deal of agitation in regard to silk-worm production. The climate, if nothing else, of course precluded any such project.

IMPROVEMENTS.

The farmsteads of this particular group of Italians present a better appearance and represent a larger outlay of capital than those of any other group of Italians investigated. The houses on the small farms are neat little two-story buildings, with an "ell" built on for a kitchen, clapboarded, plastered, and painted in quiet colors. On the larger farms there are a good many houses of brick or stone, some built several years ago. Most of the barns are frame buildings, though a few of the log barns, built in the early years, are still standing. The newer barns are constructed with stone basements, clapboarded, battened, and painted red with white trimmings. With the granary, milk house, machine and tool shed, chicken house and sometimes a stone hog house the cluster of buildings presents, in the main, a very thrifty appearance. The yards are not as trim nor the fences as well kept up as on some of the neighboring farms, but they compare favorably with the farmsteads of the average Western farmer.

The water supply is a serious problem. Streams are available on but few of the farms, and wells must be sunk deep to obtain water. In consequence, the Italians at first built cisterns to collect water for drinking, washing, and cooking and scooped out ponds in depressions of the soil to provide water for the stock. In the summer these ponds become very filthy, and the water is unfit for the use of farm animals, dairy cows especially. The state dairy inspector within the last few years has visited and condemned a good many of the open ponds and some cisterns and has refused to allow milk to be sold from herds which drink out of them. There was but one thing to do and remain a dairyman. The Italians have done it. There is now a windmill on nearly every farm, pumping water from a depth of 250 to 300 feet. These mills represent an outlay of about \$400 each.

Every field is fenced, a few with rails or poles, but the barbed-wire fence of two to six strands is the rule. Fencing is an item of considerable importance, since the fields are small and many of the fences must be made "hog-tight." On some farms, there are fine large lawns in front of the houses, with trees, shrubs, and flowers, the whole surrounded with neat pickets or a patent wire fence.

Modern machinery and implements, including two and three horse plows, harrows, drills, cultivators, disk harrows, mowing machines, tedders, and horse forks are in use. Every farmer has a self-binder, and no field is so steep that grain must be cut or bound by hand. Hay loaders and gang riding plows can not well be used, however. The ordinary outlay for tools and machinery if bought new, on a 120-acre general farm, is something over \$400.

The significant fact is that the Italians buy and operate up to date farm implements with as much efficiency as their immigrant neighbors from northern Europe. They get along without machines longer, but in the end they find it profitable to use them instead of manual labor.

MARKETS AND MARKETING FACILITIES.

Practically all produce sold must be hauled over very steep dirt roads to the railway station at Genoa, 1 to 6 miles away. In the spring the roads are very muddy and heavy, often gullied and washed by the spring rains and the torrents from the melting snow.

In the fall, unless the rainfall has been great, the roads are hard and smooth. There is plenty of rock to make good bottom, but some of the highways have not been kept in good repair. Fortunately it is "down-hill" to the river and railroad and most of the produce is sold in the fall and winter. The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad furnishes freight and passenger service north and south and there is an additional outlet northward over the La Crosse and Southeastern from Stoddard, 4 miles north of Genoa. Very few perishable products are sold. For staples the freight service is ample.

Tobacco is bought by agents from the tobacco companies, who visit each farm in the fall and bargain for the crop while it is usually still uncut. There is said to be collusion among the buyers for the different companies, or frequently, it is charged, several men from one firm visit the farmers at different times and make a pretense of bidding against each other; in either case there is no competition, and the farmer sells for what he can get. The price paid last year (1908) for standard-grade binder leaf was 10 cents a pound. The tobacco is bound into hands and hauled to market in the winter. A good deal of it goes to the tobacco warehouses in Janesville or Madison, Wis., where it is sorted, cured, and shipped on to the Eastern factories; some is shipped to the warehouses at Sparta, Wis., a few miles northeast.

Potatoes go to local buyers, who in turn ship to commission men. Potatoes are sold by the bushel at a flat rate loaded on the cars at Genoa. There is little or no competition and the price is not always close to the Chicago market. There is no regular produce buyer; a storekeeper who handles a few car lots when the weather is not too cold is the only dependence for a potato market, unless the seller hauls them over poor roads to La Crosse, 18 miles north, where there is a local market for all farm produce.

A local saloon keeper is the stock buyer who handles much of the live stock. There are some others who occasionally drive through the country and buy up a carload of hogs, calves, or larger cattle. Sometimes there is enough competition to assure the best possible prices, but at times one man only buys all the stock shipped. Almost all live stock is sold by live weight delivered at Genoa. From there the buyer ships to Chicago, or on rare occasions to St. Paul.

The milk and cream market has been described. The creamery in Genoa receives most of the cream, but some whole milk is shipped to La Crosse factories or milk depots and some goes to Dubuque or even St. Louis. There is not much to choose between these destinations; creamery, cheese factory, and milk depot do not differ greatly in wholesale prices paid for milk and cream. It is a matter of choice and of the use to which the separated milk can be put.

The small quantity of grain marketed is either hauled to La Crosse on sleighs or sold to the miller and feed grinder in Genoa.

Marketing facilities are not the best, and there is no market for occasional crops or for surplus fruit and vegetables nearer than La Crosse; express shipments are too uncertain and express charges are so high that regular shipments of small parcels of produce are prohibited; moreover, the cost of hauling to La Crosse by team is too great to make small consignments profitable. There are no working cooperative associations. The American Society of Equity has a

local society near Genoa, and it is said a few Italians are members, but the organization has done nothing to develop marketing facilities up to the present time. It should be mentioned that several hundred cords of wood are cut, hauled, and shipped, down the river by boat or up by railroad—a source of income that has given many men winter employment and has helped to pay for the farms.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The homes of Italians are, in general, neat and very well kept, the yards and lawns reasonably large, with good blue grass or white clover sod, sometimes ornamental shrubs, and frequently flowers and native trees for shade about the house. Among them are some very home-like, substantial, and attractive old farmsteads. The more recent comers, or those who bought out non-Italian owners and have not freed themselves from debt, are slow to improve and somewhat negligent about keeping up appearances. Then, too, as in all farming communities, there are shiftless owners who never make good farmers. The best of the Italian farmers are fully up to the average of their German and American neighbors, and as a whole they are little behind the Scandinavians. It has taken longer to reach the standard of comfort attained, but by and large the whole aspect of the community is decidedly cheerful and prepossessing.

The interiors of the houses present a better appearance than those of the ordinary Italian or Polish farmer. They are nearly all clean, with ceiled or plastered walls, uncarpeted pine floors, and rather low ceilings. There is a parlor, or best room, with a center table, lace-curtained windows, whitewashed or papered walls decorated with scriptural pictures and mottoes. There is usually a separate bedroom on the ground floor, but in any case there is an elaborate bed with abundance of feather mattresses, covered with an ornamental bedspread of which the housewife is very proud. In addition to these two rooms there is at least a kitchen, frequently a kitchen and a fourth room which serves as a dining and living room. The women seem to display fewer foreign traits either in dress or the domestic arts than elsewhere; moreover, they pay more attention to culinary art and to the care of the house than the New Jersey groups. They dress rather better than the Scandinavian women who have had the same opportunities, and are more trim and apparently more fastidious in matters of clothing than the South Italians. This is true of the Italian-born women. The younger people are quite American with respect to clothes and household customs. They have by no means reached the standard of living possible in the midst of the abundance on a Western farm, but they are not behind many American farmers' wives and daughters.

Nearly every house has a telephone—a farmers' line—of which most of the subscribers are stockholders, making long-distance connections with La Crosse, Sparta, and the county seat, Viroqua. Those who can read English take local, often daily, and agricultural newspapers. There are not many books, but there are a few, and in the homes of the younger generation sometimes an organ or a piano. They are said to have a taste for music, and many of the young men have violins.

Not many Italian dishes survive. They live chiefly on vegetables, macaroni, with some peppers for a relish, and polenta. The favorite dish is polenta; it finds a place on every Italian table and forms a staple article of diet. Cheap, wholesome, readily prepared, and when well cooked said to be very palatable and nutritious, it makes an excellent food. Meat is eaten more freely than by most Italians, but in much smaller quantities than among the Polish farmers, who sometimes slaughter half a dozen hogs during the winter for family consumption. The Italians use more wheat than rye flour, and are fond of potatoes, milk, eggs, and butter. Although large flocks of poultry are kept, not many eggs are sold, and the assessor reports 150 to 250 pounds of butter made and used on each Italian farm during the year. Pastry, preserved fruits, and "made dishes" are not so common on their tables, but those who have often eaten in their homes say that there is seldom any lack of good substantial food, clean and usually fairly well cooked.

The outdoor labor of women and children is said to be growing less year by year. Old settlers tell how in pioneer days the Italian women were as hard workers as the men. The wife dug out stumps with the grub hoe and mattock, burned brush and split rails, cut wood, held the handles of the breaking plow and in addition cared for the cows and poultry, took care of the home, and reared a large family of children. In present days the heavier work is left to the men ordinarily, but the women help in the hay fields, do a good deal of the hoeing, assist in stacking the grain, pick potatoes, husk corn, and milk cows. There are, in fact, few farm operations in which the women do not engage except that of driving horses and handling horse machinery, and the very heavy tasks of digging or clearing land. The second generation of married women do much less out-of-door work than their mothers or unmarried sisters.

The children who are able all work, but they are ordinarily allowed to attend school throughout the full school year, excepting a few short intervals when there is great pressure of farm work. School is put first rather than last on the list of children's duties.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

There are not many farmers or farmers' sons who work out during part of the year in any industry other than farming. The dairy, the stock, the tobacco, the wood supply, and the hauling of manure keep the family busy during the winter. Some cut cordwood by the cord or by the day, some cut ice for the city ice houses, but there is not a great deal of that sort of employment. There are opportunities for all kinds of laborers in La Crosse, and some of the young men go there. For the most part, however, the boys find work as farm laborers in the neighborhood. By the day, wages run from \$1.25 to \$1.75 a day, and by the month, with board, about \$25.

Some of the girls work out as house servants or hotel girls in La Crosse or Sparta, and a few go into factories of various kinds, but not many seem to leave home until they marry. The greater number of the children are needed on the home farm and remain there until of age, when they either take the old farm, buy a new one, move to some western point where there is a "little Genoa" colony, or occa-

sionally enter some other industry. They are intelligent workmen and do not engage in ditch digging, heavy railroad work, or street cleaning.

PROPERTY OWNED.

The range of assessments in the case of 38 Italian farms, as fixed by the assessor for 1909, is tabulated below. This assessment covers real estate and improvements, both ordinarily assessed at approximately three-fifths of their market values. The state law calls for a full assessment, but some holdings are not assessed for more than one-half of what neighboring land is selling for. Of 38 Italian farms, 5 are assessed for less than \$10 an acre, 15 for \$10 and under \$15, 8 for \$15 and under \$20, 7 for \$20 and under \$25, and 3 for \$25 and more.

The highest assessment is \$30 an acre, the lowest \$4. More than one-half of the farms with improvements were assessed for less than \$15 an acre.

Two recent sales are typical: One hundred and twenty acres in the Italian section, one-half cleared land with good houses and buildings, sold for \$4,700, or at the rate of \$39 an acre. Another sale of 135 acres of old, hilly, worn-out land, about one-half improved, with no buildings of any value on it, sold for \$2,900, or about \$22 an acre. The first farm is a type of most of the farms in the section, yet only one farm, of 37 acres with superior buildings, was assessed at 75 per cent as much.

Nevertheless the table below is presented for what it is worth.

TABLE 73.—*Assessments of property owned by 38 North Italian families, Genoa, Wis., by classified values, 1909.*

Range of assessments.	Number of assessments.		
	Real estate.	Personal property.	Total estate.
Under \$300.....		4	.....
\$300 and under \$500.....		11	.....
\$500 and under \$700.....	1	13	.....
\$700 and under \$1,000.....	4	6	1
\$1,000 and under \$1,500.....	12	4	4
\$1,500 and under \$2,000.....	12	.....	13
\$2,000 and under \$2,500.....	7	.....	11
\$2,500 and under \$3,000.....	.....	.....	3
\$3,000 and over.....	2	.....	6
Total.....	38	38	38

This table shows that about 63 per cent of the real-estate assessments lie between \$1,000 and \$2,000, the same percentage of personal assessments are between \$300 and \$700, and that 63 per cent of the total assessments are for \$1,500 and under \$2,500. Only six properties are assessed for more than \$3,000 each. Conservative estimates put the actual values of the poorest of these properties at \$2,500 and some of the better farms are worth \$7,500 on the market to-day.

A partial inventory of the property owned by 15 Italians, selected at random, was made by an agent of the Commission in October, 1909, taking each owner's valuations. The results are as follows:

TABLE 74.—*Number of North Italian farmers, Genoa, Wis., who owned property of specified values, 1909.*

Value.	Land and improvements	Total property. ^a
Under \$2,000.....	2	2
\$2,000 and under \$2,500.....	2	1
\$2,500 and under \$3,000.....	1	1
\$3,000 and under \$4,000.....	8	3
\$4,000 and under \$5,000.....	.....	5
\$5,000 and under \$7,500.....	.....	2
\$7,500 and under \$10,000.....	2	2

^a Includes land, improvements, equipment, stock, and crops on hand.

This table is of interest when compared with the assessments shown above.

Of the 15 farms just noted, only 3 report indebtedness on land or fixed capital. Some have debts for supplies, store accounts, blacksmiths' bills, and the like, which are settled once or twice a year, but no notes are rendered and no interest paid on the accounts. Some have bank accounts, many hold stock in the creamery, and a few have money out at interest, loaned to Italians and secured by real-estate mortgages. No accurate inventory of this intangible property is possible. The large part of the farmer's surplus is invested in real estate or goes into permanent improvements and new equipment.

Dealers affirm that cash trades are universal. The Italian pays his bills in cash or in the fall after crops are sold. The cream check, which comes in every two weeks, has largely done away with credit purchases or book accounts at the stores. Two or three times a year the well-to-do farmer goes to La Crosse to do his shopping. His machinery is bought there or he orders it through an agent in Genoa at the same price.

THRIFT.

The Italian farmer makes a sure, if a slow, progress. He is willing to put up with all sorts of material discomforts and inconveniences until he becomes independent. He rarely incurs debt for anything that is not an economic necessity. For example, one almost never finds a top buggy or a cutter or a bicycle that is not fully paid for. The American frequently incurs debt for luxuries, very often for comforts; the Italian never. Italian farmers, now well equipped, will tell you that they would have been "money in pocket" had they gone into debt for a certain machine or implement years before. Most of them lose sight of the fact that many capital goods return more than the cost of interest and depreciation, but unlike the American, few are willing to embark on borrowed capital. They pay as they go. They do not experiment much with new crops, varieties, or methods that cost money. Where an American tries a dozen new things and throws them aside, the Italian

sticks to his old path and wins by hard work what his neighbor gains by innovations and ventures.

In matters of saving, thrift, care of the little things, prevention of wastes, and attention to live stock the Italian at Genoa resembles the German farmer. His wife gathers up anything that may be left in the fields—hay, scattered stalks of grain, ears of corn, and the like. She cuts out the fence corners and mows close to the trees, even when the labor amounts to more than the saving. In this regard the wives are more careful than the men, who sometimes laugh at the “rakings and pickings” of the former.

SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The Italians are nearly all Roman Catholics and most of their organized social gatherings are connected in some way with the church. In the parish are some Germans and Americans, and services are conducted in Italian, German, and English on alternate Sundays. Even on “Italian day” there is a mixed congregation. The cosmopolitan nature of the membership of this church has had much to do with breaking up the clannishness and removing the social restraints brought about by race characteristics. The different nationalities meet on equal terms and there is no race friction. Whatever feeling there may be springs from national pride, not from any conscious feeling of superiority or inferiority, unless with respect to South Italians. The North Italians will have little to do with the South Italian or the Sicilian, who, they declare, are not Italians at all.

The informal social meetings are dances, private parties, and neighborly visiting. The dances are attended by Germans, Americans, and Italians on equal terms. Usually some beer or wine is served, but not always, since many of the dances are in private houses. The women and girls do not drink, unless it be native wine, and very seldom do men get under the influence of intoxicants. The dances occur most frequently in the fall and winter, when there is an intermission in the farm work.

Then there are fairs and stock shows, celebrations, moving-picture shows, and cheap theatricals periodically in Genoa and neighboring towns, and occasional lectures or entertainments, all of which the Italians attend more or less, the younger men and the American born as frequently as the American farmer. There is a baseball club on which are some Italian players. When in Genoa, the saloon or the Italian store is the place where Italians congregate. They are a social people, but the farms are comparatively large, the roads treacherous after nightfall, and the requirements of the dairy industry such that there is even less opportunity for getting together than is ordinarily the case in a rural community.

There is a relatively large percentage of intermarriages, particularly with the Germans, the French, and the Swiss-Germans. The affiliation with the same local church and the conglomerate population of the neighborhood, permitting unrestrained social intercourse among the various nationalities, is largely accountable for this; among the older people blood and birth still count for much. Otherwise there are no

social or religious barriers to prevent amalgamation. The younger people are American in spirit, and seem to mingle without thought of social differentiation on account of birth.

The children respect the authority of the parents, and until 21 years of age and sometimes longer they give their earnings to the father. It is usual for one or two sons to remain on the homestead and take charge of the farm in conjunction with the father after he has retired from active service.

POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

More than 90 per cent of the foreign-born have taken out first papers, and at least one-half of these are full citizens. In Wisconsin until recently an alien with first papers possessed all the privileges and prerogatives of citizenship; now a new law allows only citizens to hold office or sit on juries. Secure in their rights, a great many immigrants did not take the trouble to apply for second papers until the new law was passed. Some Italians who have been voters for years were refused second papers by the court on the ground of failure to speak English fluently and to evince an intelligent understanding of the American form of government. The fact that many are not full citizens, then, must be attributed to the former provisions of the Wisconsin law rather than to indifference in political matters.

A number of township officers have for many years been chosen from the Italian constituency. Some have been members of the county board, and as a community they have always evinced a lively interest in home politics, while in national and state politics they have less interest than the average American farmer. They are said to be excellent officials, but believe in strict economy and are not likely to vote for anything that calls for large expenditures of money.

EFFECT OF SETTLEMENT ON NEIGHBORHOOD.

This is one of the very few Italian communities where the Italians are not thought of nor spoken of as Italians, but as fellow-citizens. Most of them speak good English, and converse intelligently and frankly, without suspicion, on agriculture, politics, or topics of current interest.

They are alert and shrewd, quick to appreciate a joke, and pleasant men to meet. With the exception of the Swiss-Germans and some of the better Jewish farmers, they display more intelligence and real knowledge of agriculture than any group investigated. They remind one of the German and Swiss farmers who have proved so successful both as farmers and as citizens. The Italians attend strictly to their farming. They are honest, peaceable, and industrious. Contrasted with the New Jersey colonies, they show more intelligence, initiative, and independent self-reliance than the Eastern groups. They have confidence in themselves, and the community feels that they can and do take their places and assume the responsibilities of citizenship shoulder to shoulder with the non-Italians in the neighborhood.

The second generation is growing up with American ideals. They are going to business colleges and entering into clerical positions, skilled trades, or remaining on the farms with little to distinguish them from the young German-Americans and the Scandinavian native-born. They have made a good impression on the community for temperance, sobriety, honesty, and intelligent citizenship.

The table which follows shows the economic history of 12 typical North Italian families at Genoa, which were studied in detail by an agent of the Commission.

TABLE 75.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	37.....	41.....	27.....	30.....	14.....
Family.....	33.....	41.....	26.....	30.....	14.....
Present household size.....	5.....	11.....	6.....	8.....	5.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	5.....	11.....	6.....	8.....	5.....
Male.....	3.....	5.....	5.....	2.....	3.....
Female.....	2.....	6.....	1.....	6.....	2.....
Previous location.....	Italy.....	Canada.....	St. Paul, Minn.....	Michigan.....	Italy.....
Previous occupation.....	Teamster.....	Lumber jack.....	Unskilled laborer.....	Iron-ore mine.....	On father's farm.....
Value of property brought.....	Not reported.....	None.....	None.....	\$600.....	None.....
Occupation in locality previous to purchase.....	None.....	Farm laborer.....	Wood chopper.....	None.....	Farm laborer.....
Wages per week.....		\$5.75, board and lodging.....	\$7.20.....		\$9.00.....
Years employed.....		1.....			2.....
First land leased.....	None.....	None.....		None.....	None.....
Date.....			1882.....		
Number of acres.....			80.....		
Terms.....			One-third of crops.....		
Condition.....			40 acres cultivated.....		
First land bought:					
Date.....	1872.....	1869.....	1883.....	1879.....	1897.....
Number of acres.....	202.....	40.....	80.....	60.....	120.....
Price.....	\$1,200.....	\$130.....	\$700.....	\$250.....	\$1,000.....
Terms.....	Secured by mortgage; small monthly payments.....	Cash.....	\$200, cash; mortgage at 2½ per cent.....	Cash.....	\$100 cash; balance secured by mortgage.....
Condition.....	All woodland; no improvements.....	Untillable.....	7 acres in cultivation; 73 untillable.....	Untillable.....	25 acres tillable.....
Occupation until living could be made from land.....	Lumber jack; wood chopper.....	Working for neighbors.....	Worked in sawmill.....	(a).....	(a).....
Number of years.....	3.....	2.....	1.....		
Earnings per day.....	N. R.....	\$1 per day, board and lodging.....	N. R.....		
Acres of land now owned.....	202.....	80.....	160.....	140.....	120.....
Acres tillable.....	75.....	40.....	70.....	50.....	25.....
Number of apple trees.....	20.....	30.....	30.....	30.....	25.....
Rented land.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	18.....	12.....	13.....	19.....	13.....
Horses.....	3.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	2.....
Swine.....	10.....	8.....	5.....	5.....	5.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$7,500.....	\$3,000.....	\$3,500.....	\$3,300.....	\$1,100.....
Live stock.....	\$820.....	\$570.....	\$539.....	\$680.....	\$370.....
Tools and implements.....	\$400.....	\$100.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	\$50.....
Crops on hand.....	\$1,400.....	\$350.....	\$450.....	\$650.....	\$225.....
Other property.....	\$100.....	\$75.....	\$50.....	\$75.....	\$75.....
Gross value of all property.....	\$10,220.....	\$4,095.....	\$4,639.....	\$5,055.....	\$1,820.....
Indebtedness.....	None.....				
On land.....		\$94.....	\$160.....	\$300.....	\$500.....
Other.....					\$8.....
Net value of all property.....	\$10,220.....	\$4,001.....	\$4,479.....	\$4,755.....	\$1,312.....

(a) Chopped and sold wood from land.

of certain typical North Italian families, Genoa, Wis.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
43.....	31.....	20.....	20.....	7.....	13.....	7.....
31.....	31.....	18.....	20.....	7.....	13.....	7.....
10.....	4.....	13.....	4.....	8.....	9.....	7.....
9.....	4.....	12.....	4.....	4.....	4.....	2.....
3.....	3.....	4.....	3.....	1.....	1.....	1.....
6.....	1.....	8.....	1.....	3.....	3.....	1.....
Italy.....	South Amer- ica.	Italy.....	Chippewa Falls, Wis.	Minnesota...	Stillwater, Minn.	Stillwater- Minn.
Hod carrier...	Unskilled laborer.	Farm laborer	Farmer....	Unskilled laborer, R. R. con- struction.	Unskilled laborer in sawmill.	Unskilled laborer in sawmill.
None.....	\$100.....	None.....	\$375.....	\$550.....	\$575.....	No report.
On father's farm.	Unskilled laborer.	Wood chop- per.	None.....	Unskilled laborer, R. R. con- struction.	None.....	None.
None.....	\$8.....	\$7.50.....		\$8.....		
16 years for father, 2 years in Ne- vada.	1.....	10.....		1.....		
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
1884.....	1879.....	1899.....	1889.....	1903.....	1896.....	1902.....
60.....	80.....	40.....	80.....	80.....	80.....	132.....
\$350.....	\$440.....	\$500.....	\$300.....	\$1,400.....	\$300.....	No report.
\$300 cash.....	\$200 cash and mortgage at 7 per cent.	Mortgage for 7 years at 7 per cent.	Mortgage at 7 per cent.	\$1,000 cash; note \$400.5 per cent.	Cash.....	Do.
Untillable....	Untillable....	15 acres till- able; 25 untillable.	Untillable....	20 acres till- able.	18 acres till- able; 60 untillable.	60 acres till- able; 7½ untillable.
Worked in railroad con- struction.	(a)	None.....	Wood chop- per.	Section hand on railroad.	Farm labor- er; stone quarry- man.	None.
4.....			6.....	4.....	3.....	
N. R.....			N. R.....	\$1.37.....	N. R.....	
100.....	120.....	129.....	120.....	120.....	80.....	132.....
85.....	80.....	54.....	50.....	27.....	30.....	40.....
45.....	25.....	N. R.....	15.....	20.....	15.....	18.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	None.
28.....	16.....	15.....	12.....	17.....	12.....	10.....
4.....	4.....	3.....	2.....	32.....	2.....	2.....
9.....	8.....	3.....	3.....	9.....	3.....	2.....
\$3,250.....	\$3,250.....	\$3,500.....	\$2,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$2,000.....	\$3,000.
\$1,040.....	\$619.....	\$586.....	\$357.....	\$560.....	\$445.....	\$460.
\$200.....	\$150.....	\$175.....	\$100.....	\$90.....	\$150.....	\$60.
\$525.....	\$850.....	\$400.....	\$500.....	\$200.....	\$250.....	\$225.
\$100.....	\$60.....	\$75.....	\$100.....	\$100.....	\$50.....	\$75.
\$5,115.....	\$4,929.....	\$4,736.....	\$3,057.....	\$3,450.....	\$2,895.....	\$3,820.
None.....	None.....			None.....	None.....	No report.
		\$2,475.....	\$25.....			
		\$75.....				
\$5,115.....	\$4,929.....	\$2,186.....	\$3,032.....	\$3,450.....	\$2,895.....	Do.

TABLE 75.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME

Products.	Pro- duced.	Sold	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
Barley.....	\$127	\$55	\$73	\$35	\$78	\$8	\$69	.....	\$28.00	.....
Corn.....	114	.....	60	.....	80	.....	41	.....	48.00	.....
Hay.....	440	.....	80	.....	160	.....	171	.....	54.00	.....
Irish potatoes.....	79	38	195	128	63	20	75	\$50	39.00	\$8.00
Oats.....	398	45	158	.....	178	.....	213	25	86.00	.....
Onions.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tobacco.....	588	588	323	323	175	175	463	463	125.00	125.00
Wheat.....	20	.....	36	.....	.....	.....	63	.....	35.00	.....
Apples.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.50	1.50
Grapes (for home use).....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dairy products.....	360	360	200	200	163	163	138	138	60.00	60.00
Live stock.....	145	145	12	12	N. R.	N. R.	25	25	45.00	45.00
Poultry products.....	15	15	53	53	28	28	.....	.....	.....	20.00
Total.....	2,286	1,246	1,190	751	N. R.	N. R.	1,258	701	521.50	259.50
Supplementary income.....	.....	.....	(a)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	(b)	.....

a Salary of daughter, \$91.

b Salary of son, \$91.

of certain typical North Italian families, Genoa, Wis.—Continued.

(AVERAGE FOR 2 YEARS.)

Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.	Pro- duced.	Sold.
\$91	\$25	\$177.00	\$177.00	\$124	\$34	\$50				\$33		\$55	\$10
132		135.00		105		52		\$110.00		27		98	
117		225.00		59		192		112.00				90	
188	130	178.00	136.00	94	35	80	\$45	48.00	\$10.00	30		83	44
325	78	314.00	85.00	100		141	5	20.00	10.00	100	\$65	50	
				8	8								
				120	120					285	285	183	183
39		125.00	85.00	70		35				56			
		7.50	7.50					1.50	1.50				
375	375	213.00	213.00	145	145	100	100	230.00	230.00	88	88	100	100
N. R.	N. R.	78.00	78.00	57	57	28	28	70.00	70.00	N. R.	N.R.	28	28
113	113	25.00	25.00	73	73	20	20	33.00	33.00	50	50	None.	None.
N R.	N. R.	1,477.50	806.50	955	472	698	198	624.50	354.50	N. R.	N.R.	687	306
(c)				(d)									

• Contribution of son, \$100.

• Wages of daughter, \$169.

CHAPTER XXV.

CUMBERLAND, WIS., SOUTH ITALIANS ON THE NORTH WISCONSIN CUT-OVER LANDS.

INTRODUCTION.

Cumberland, Wis., is a prosperous town in the northwestern part of Barron County, situated on the Chicago and Northwestern Railway, 77 miles northeast from St. Paul and 99 miles south from Superior, Wis. The population of Cumberland city was about 1,500 in 1905 and of the surrounding township of Cumberland 1,444 at the same census.

Barron County is one of the comparatively new counties in the great North-Wisconsin area, with a vast acreage of cut-over lands. The region up to a few years ago was given over to lumbering, and perhaps 40 per cent of the entire 878 square miles which it contains is pine and hard-wood stumpage which still remains unsettled. The country is agricultural, of course, and at least one-fourth of the population is of foreign birth, Germans and Norwegians predominating. Land is fairly cheap and some of it is very fine agricultural soil, but the great expense of removing the pine stumps, clearing it of stones (in places), and putting it in tillage has been a serious handicap to the man of small capital resources. In sections large areas are now in cultivation, and the well-built houses and barns of the earlier settlers, as well as the energy and business enterprise of the little city attest the productiveness of the soil and the prosperity of the farmers.

Despite the stumpiness of their fields, Cumberland farmers have been able to get early and satisfactory returns from their lands by raising large quantities of timothy hay, after removing the brush and smaller stumps; clovers also do very well and dairying is beginning to be very profitable. Potatoes are grown with ease, and hay, potatoes, and dairy products have come to be the staples of the region. In 1905, 53,809 acres of the farm area of the county was reported in hay, 6,000 in potatoes, 31,500 in oats, and 3,500 in barley. Dairy products are chiefly cheese and butter; Barron County had 13 cheese factories and 18 creameries in 1909.

Adjoining the city of Cumberland, set apart by itself, and largely managing its own affairs, is a settlement of South Italians. In a general way it is a prosperous settlement, though few people of wealth live there. They own small farms for the most part, and live in dirty, poorly painted, cheap, rectangular frame houses, most of which were built on the land after the Italians purchased it.

With a few notable exceptions the members of the colony are not actual farmers. Most of them own a little land with a house on it; some plant a few acres of potatoes, seed a few more to hay, and leave their families to care for the crops. A great number of the men find

work on the railroads as far west as Montana and adjoining States, going out in the spring and coming back to their farms in the fall. In consequence the women in these cases carry on whatever farm work is done, and the small acreages they till are practically all in grass or vegetable crops.

A few of the settlers, however, perhaps a dozen, are very good farmers and represent the best type of agriculture in the community. Year by year one or more of the others joins the ranks of the farmers and gives up his railroad work; eventually, it is safe to predict, practically all of them will earn a living exclusively from the land.

In reality the 250 families live in adjoining sections of two townships, but since the conditions do not differ materially only those in Cumberland township were studied by the Commission in any detail.

HISTORICAL.

All told, there are about 250 Italian families in this colony in parts of two adjoining townships. The number has steadily increased by slow accretions since the advent of the first comers, in 1881. In that year three families came from Chicago, having been induced to settle through the representations of a friend, who told of good wages, plenty of work, and cheap land near Hurley, some distance north of Cumberland.

The three families that came, a stonecutter or mason and his two brothers-in-law, brought large families and about \$600 in money. They found a wilderness and plenty of very cheap land, but work, except on railway construction gangs, was not plentiful, and the first years were not easy. The first comer has been very prosperous indeed, owns a large farm which his son conducts, operates a store, which does a good business both with Italians and others, is deputy sheriff, and has a good bank account. All speak well of him; he exercises a great moral influence over the other Italians, and takes much pride in preserving the peace and maintaining good will and racial harmony between them and their American and North European neighbors.

The later arrivals have come partly in response to his representations of the place and people and partly on their own initiative. There never has been a colony nor anything even remotely akin to predetermined or purposeful colonization; the growth has been almost purely spontaneous, and, in the large, covers a period of twenty years.

The real influx of Italians began after 1888, when several families from Chicago, who had been engaged in various unskilled occupations, and several others from railway construction gangs operating in northwest Wisconsin, came to the environs of Cumberland, bought small tracts of unbroken lands and began to build homes for themselves. Lumber was cheap and for some of the first Italian houses the cheapest and roughest of cheap pine lumber sufficed.

From that day to the present a few families have arrived every year, nearly all from Chicago, Duluth, or from the section or construction gangs in the pine country. Originally most of them came from the Province of Aquila, Italy, but there are a number, too, from Catania. They manifest the characteristic clannishness of their race and as a body are on a level with the ordinary run of railroad or

construction men and unskilled day laborers. The 250 families in the settlement represent an almost purely South Italian group. The Italian leader admits their ignorance, superstition, and suspicion, their propensity for settling personal differences with sharp knives, and for pilfering whenever opportunity presents itself, but his testimony, confirmed by town officials and others, is definite with regard to the increasing respect for law and order manifested by those who have been here long enough to learn American ways and to speak the English language intelligibly.

LAND FIRST PURCHASED.

Interviews with a fairly large number of the Italian families bring out the fact that most of the early arrivals bought brush or wood land, uncleared save of the trees fit for lumber. A few seem to have secured places with a very small portion in cultivation. Within more recent years newcomers have bought holdings not far from the original settlement, paying higher prices and securing at least partially cleared ground. The ordinary terms of purchase were, and still are in many instances, payment of at least one-third of the purchase price in cash (many paid one-half, two-thirds, or even the whole sum cash down) and the balance payable in five or more years, secured by a real-estate mortgage at from 6 to 8 per cent interest. In many cases the cash paid down covered the actual value of the land, much of which up to 1895 was considered almost worthless. In fact, lumbermen who owned large tracts simply for the lumber on them frequently refused to pay taxes on the lands they had cut over, and allowed them to be sold for delinquent taxes. Some of these tax titles were purchased by Italians.

It appears, however, that most of the Italians bought their land from real estate speculators and paid from \$10 to \$25 an acre for it. The present value of land, as fixed by the assessor, is almost always \$10 per acre for brush or cut-over land suitable for pasture only, and \$20 to \$30 an acre for hay land and tillage. In general, these assessments are not very far from the present market values of the land, not including buildings and improvements.

A large number of the prospective farmers were section hands in the vicinity and a few were woodsmen. They came as single men, or sometimes left families in Duluth or Chicago, worked on the railroads for a few years, until they had earned enough to purchase a few acres for themselves and to build a cheap house. The wife and family were then installed; the owner worked before and after hours to clear a small plot for potatoes and vegetables, which his wife took care of, while he continued to earn \$9 a week by railroad work. Little by little the ground is cleared and put into hay or potatoes, peas, barley, and corn; but in many instances the head of the family continues to supplement the income from the soil by his day labor. Perhaps 30 to 50 men, representing both new settlers and those who have been established for years, seek work each year in railroad construction gangs, and may be found anywhere along the lines of railroad from northern Wisconsin to Oregon or Washington, wherever new railroad construction or extension is prosecuted. They return in the late autumn to find the crops harvested, a little more land cleared, and interest and taxes due. There is work in the winter

getting out cord wood and firewood, hauling off the surplus of hay and potatoes, or perhaps for a few months as lumber jacks in the lumber camps near at hand.

There have been few desertions from the settlement; the record shows that the history of the Cumberland Italians has been one of constant, if slow, growth and the number now is greater than ever before. The possession of a small piece of land assures a good living from the efforts of the wife and family. The husband pays for the land out of his earnings and then buys more or settles down content, a landowner. A number of Italian institutions and societies have grown up; there is a strong race consciousness and the all pervading spirit of Italy makes the settlement peculiarly congenial to the incoming settler. Nearly everyone has bettered his financial condition since his arrival and very few seem at all dissatisfied.

The difficulties met with by the newcomers have not been peculiar. Wild land, immense pine stumps, rock-strewn fields, poor roads, long winters, and little money were common difficulties which hundreds of Norwegians and German pioneers were meeting. The Italian, in the main, has not made as rapid progress agriculturally as the other immigrants, but his cash earnings have insured him against want, and perhaps his privations have been less.

FINANCIAL PROGRESS.

The table on pages 426-429, which shows the economic progress of 12 typical families, indicates a degree of progress that is characteristic of the settlement as a whole. As usual, the valuations put on land and equipment vary more than they should, and in some respects are not altogether trustworthy; but these accounts cover the best farmers and the most valuable farm properties on the one hand and some of the least valuable on the other. All have acquired property, increased its value, and now possess much more than they did on their arrival. Few have very valuable possessions and several are in debt. The debts were incurred chiefly to erect new buildings or to add improvements, but in some cases the original mortgages on the land have not been fully paid. All the families noted have been in the locality ten or more years. The highest net property value reported was more than \$8,000; the lowest net value \$812, owned by a widow. There are a few others in the settlement that are fully as well to do as the best of those here set forth, but the greater part belong to the list of those owning less than \$2,000 worth of property. Nearly all own horses and cattle, some have very fair dairy herds, and all sell small quantities of produce in the local market, one farmer reporting \$733 worth of grain and dairy products sold.

Every family has a house, and some of them live in very neat, well-painted frame farm dwellings, quite as substantial and satisfactory in appearance as those occupied by the ordinary pioneer farmer. In general, however, the houses are small, dirty, and in need of paint and care. The yards are not well kept and the general appearance of the farmsteads is not impressive.

TOPOGRAPHY, SOIL, AND CLIMATE.

The aspect of the country in Cumberland township may be designated as "rapidly rolling." There are plains of considerable extent, but most of the area is broken by low hills, narrow ravines, and steep inclines alternating with low, mucky, or swamp areas. It is seldom possible to drive more than a mile in any direction over a level road. At intervals there are long ridges with outcropping rocks and many of the fields are strewn with huge stones or bowlders and rocks of glacial origin. Again there are places where are many acres of lowland, somewhat swampy, occasionally interspersed with small lakes.

Most of the land occupied by the Italians is comparatively level, and is either a stiff red-clay soil, a sandy or light sandy loam, or a mucky area that is productive enough if once drained, but that needs a generous outlay for surface drainage and clearing of roots and tough sod before it is fit for tillage. Practically all of the land was covered with coniferous forests and hard wood twenty years ago and all the land now in tillage represents an outlay of \$20 to \$35 an acre for clearing and putting into cultivation. The hard-wood stumps are easily managed, and after cropping around them for a few years they may be removed with comparative ease. The stumps of the white pine are harder to deal with and can be removed only by stump-pulling machines or charges of dynamite. Farmers are accustomed to say that pine stumps never rot, and a pine root will often outlast the original farmer by many years.

The climate is not ideal for some forms of agriculture, and crops like corn and tomatoes seldom mature out of doors. The winters are long, snow-laden, and severely cold, beginning in November and ending at some time in April. There is but a short spring; the summers are short and warm with cool nights, and an early autumn is the rule. The autumn is the most enjoyable season of the year.

The growing season is from about May 10, the general date of the last killing frost, to September 1 or thereabout, when the first killing frost may be expected. This gives a growing season of more than one hundred days, ordinarily. On the stiff clays, mucks, and low-lying soils vegetation starts slowly in the spring and only crops that mature rapidly or are very hardy are adapted to them.

The rainfall (including snow) is somewhat more than 30 inches annually, 22 inches or more (or 3.70 per month) falling during the six months from May to October, inclusive. This in ordinary years is ample precipitation to mature the staple crops, and is well distributed over the growing season. On the whole, the climate is cool and bracing, very healthful, and practically free from malaria. The figures on temperature and rainfall recorded in the table on the next page are for the Weather Bureau station at Hayward, some 35 miles northeast of Cumberland.

Normal monthly and annual precipitation and temperature, Hayward, Wis.

Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.	Month.	Temperature.	Precipitation.
	°F.	Inches.		°F.	Inches.
January.....	9.6	1.36	August.....	66.5	3.57
February.....	12.0	1.01	September.....	56.8	3.73
March.....	23.0	1.90	October.....	46.1	3.28
April.....	42.0	2.50	November.....	26.7	1.35
May.....	54.0	3.70	December.....	15.3	1.12
June.....	63.2	4.40			
July.....	69.4	3.76	The year.....	40.4	31.68

The red-clay loam has a foundation of apparently impervious red clay and must be very carefully handled to prevent its baking and hardening into great lumps almost impossible to pulverize; but it is a strong soil, raises heavy crops of fine timothy and clover, large yields of potatoes, and good barley. In places there are many large boulders; in others the stones are so small that they interfere little with cultivation and the ground may be characterized as gravelly; in still others there are wide areas that seem to be entirely free from stones.

The lighter soils are sandy loams, are "quicker," more easily worked, and quite as highly esteemed for all but grass crops as any soils in the region. Potatoes and root crops do well, small fruits and vegetables make excellent crops, and fair yields of hay are grown. Both of these soils are glacial in origin and the kettle holes, hogbacks, exposed boulders, small lakes, and narrow valleys testify to the comparative recency of the glacial drift. All the soils, with the exception of the low-lying areas of mucks, are well drained, or may rather easily be drained, and all seem to be strong soils, well adapted to all crops suitable in the climate.

The Italians have settled on some very excellent ground and some that is very poor. After the county becomes more thickly populated they will be found to possess some exceedingly valuable land, and it is safe to predict that the colony will soon be much larger and that there will be in it a much larger proportion of farmers.

AGRICULTURAL CONDITIONS.

The first farming done in the community was probably begun by lumbermen, who need large supplies of hay for their teams during the winter in camp. These farmers found that hay grew well among the pine and hard-wood stumps, and while the cutting and curing is attended with some difficulty, the prices received were high and the industry not unprofitable. At the present time hay is the most important single crop. Hay grown year after year on the same land has an exhausting effect upon the soil, and better results are obtained when both timothy and clover are raised in rotation with cereals and fed on the farms.

Since 1895 the dairy industry has made a wonderful advance in Barron County. The increase in the number of factories from 1895 to 1905 is shown on the page following.

TABLE 76.—*Number of cheese factories and creameries in Barron County, Wis., and the value of products specified, by years.*

[Bulletin No. 140, Wisconsin Experiment Station, 1906.]

Name.	Number of factories.			Pounds and value of products. ^a			
	1895.	1900.	1905.	1905.		1908.	
				Pounds.	Value.	Pounds.	Value.
Cheese factories.....	1	3	7	343,691	\$30,669	1,128,000	\$142,200
Creameries.....	3	11	18	1,413,414	278,366	1,752,000	706,200
Total.....	4	14	25	1,757,105	309,035	2,880,003	\$848,004

^a Since writing the above, the report of the Wisconsin Dairy and Food Commission reports 13 cheese factories and 18 creameries, January 1, 1910, in Barron County.

Total dairy products, sold from factories, amounted, in 1905, to \$309,035, with cheese representing 10 per cent of the value. In 1908 factory sales of dairy products were approximately \$848,400, and cheese represented 17 per cent of the sales. There are several reasons for the steady and rapid increase of the dairy industry in the county. Hay, as has been noted, is easily produced, pasturage of tame grasses, growing among the stumps, is abundant, there is a fine supply of good water, and the climate is all that can be desired, if the long winter season be excepted. All milk is delivered at the local creameries and cheese factories and none of it is shipped directly to the consumer.

The Italians are not dairymen on a large scale, but a few of their number keep herds of six to fifteen cows and some young cattle in addition. The cows owned by the Italians can not by any stretch of the imagination be called prime dairy cows. They are of nondescript breed, more shorthorn than any other recognizable strain, but properly called "scrubs." Nevertheless, they look well, some give an abundant flow of good milk, and the cash returns from their products during the year add materially to the Italian's income.

The table on pages 426-429 shows that the 12 families presented own from 1 to 22 head of cattle each, or an aggregate of 86. This number includes cattle of all ages. The showing of 41 Italian farms, as revealed by the returns to the assessor in the spring of 1909, is as follows: Six farms reported one or two head of cattle each; sixteen, three to five head; eleven, six to ten head; five, eleven to fifteen head; and two, sixteen head or more. The total aggregated 266 head of cattle other than calves, or an average of $6\frac{1}{2}$ head per farm. These figures give a very accurate exhibit of the extent of the dairy industry, since practically all cattle are cows or heifers.

Another industry of importance is the production of hay for sale. All surplus hay finds a ready market in Cumberland, where dealers purchase large quantities for shipment to the lumber towns. The hay is timothy, raised on new land, frequently among the stumps, and is of excellent quality when carefully cured. The Italians do not raise hay extensively, but those who do not have many cattle sell a few tons in the winter. One Italian farmer produces more than

\$500 worth of hay yearly, and every Italian visited produces some for home consumption or for sale.

The only other crop universally produced is potatoes. White potatoes of good quality are raised, and the surplus finds a market locally or is shipped to St. Paul or Minneapolis. The women and children take care of the crop. Some of the foreigners are very proud of their success as growers of fine white potatoes. None of the families investigated raised more than \$100 worth annually, and none had sold more than \$25 worth during the year 1909.

Very little corn and no wheat is grown either by the Italian or by the non-Italian farmers. Wheat has not proved a paying crop and corn is rather unsuited to the rigorous climate and the short seasons; at any rate no variety that will produce paying yields of matured corn one year with another has been introduced into this section. Oats are raised by most farmers and by some Italians and field peas are finding favor. They are usually produced for sale; but they make good hog feed and some feed pea meal to other stock. Peas do well and usually bring a good price, although peas for seed have not gained the place in the rotation in Barron County that they have in Kewaunee or Brown. Barley is raised by a good many farmers and is fed to animals kept on the farm in most instances.

The total annual farm income—that is, the total value of crops raised, taking an average of two years for the twelve families cited—varies from \$932 to \$54, or an average production per farm of about \$275. The largest amount of products annually sold from any farm (averaging the sales of two years) was \$733; the smallest amount sold was \$32, all dairy products. The average sales amounted to about \$220 per farm annually. This is not a large amount; but there is little outlay for labor and none for fertilizer or stock feed. In some instances the \$200 of income seems to be net. The products of the farm not here enumerated are sufficient to provide food for the family during the year.

PROPERTY, SIZE OF FARMS, AND INDEBTEDNESS.

A very accurate statement of the individual holdings of the Cumberland settlement of Italians is given by the tax duplicate for 1909. The total number of their farms listed in Cumberland township is between 50 and 75. To get a fair idea, the assessments of 50 farmers were chosen at random as illustrative of the settlement.

It has been said that the holdings are in no case extensive. The following summarizes the farms by groups according to size:

	Number of farms.
Under 20 acres	12
20 and under 40 acres.....	16
40 and under 80 acres.....	18
80 and under 120 acres.....	4
Median farm acres.....	36

The majority of the farms are seen to be under 40 acres; the median or middle farm is 36 acres in size. These are small holdings; but the cultivated area is exceptionally small. No farm included in the Commission's detailed inquiry had more than 35 acres in tillage, and the average of all farms is less than 20 acres per farm in cultivated fields. It is plain that no very extensive farm enterprise can be con-

ducted on as limited an area, especially since the crops raised are staples not adapted to very intensive systems of farming.

Comparing cultivated acreage with values of crops produced and values of live products sold, it is seen that for each acre of cultivated land there were reported \$21 of value in crops grown or animal products sold. This is not altogether a fair method of measurement, since part of the produce went to feed the live stock; but it gives some idea of income per acre. Inasmuch as the income per acre of improved land in Wisconsin, according to the Twelfth Census, was but \$14 per acre of improved land, reckoning both "products fed" and "products not fed to live stock in 1899," it is clear that the Italian showing in Barron County is very favorable indeed if the farms presented be considered typical.

As usual, the assessor's values of land and improvements and those given by farmers vary greatly. In this township land values and the improvements are listed separately. The figures of the assessor for 50 farms owned by Italians are given below:

TABLE 77.—Assessor's values, land and improvements owned by South Italians, Cumberland, Wis., 1909.

Values.	Improvements only, number of farms.	Land and improvements, number of farms.	Personal property.
Less than \$100.....	6	0	9
\$100 and less than \$250.....	22	3	17
\$250 and less than \$500.....	13	14	9
\$500 and less than \$750.....	3	13	.....
\$750 and less than \$1,000.....	0	6	5
\$1,000 and less than \$1,500.....	0	10	0
\$1,500 and less than \$2,000.....	0	3	0
\$2,000 and over.....	0	2	0
Total farms.....	44	51	40

From the above it is seen that the usual house and barn and out-buildings are assessed for something like \$200 per farm. Sixteen of the forty-four mentioned are assessed for more than \$250 each, three of these for \$500 or more. Not one Italian farm and few of any other nationality were assessed for improvements as much as \$750. Improvements are valued very low in most cases; far below real cost of reproduction.

Personal property is recorded on 40 of the 51 farms selected. It is assessed at about the same ratio to real value as the improvements. Several have less than \$100 worth; 17 are set down between \$100 and \$250; 9 between \$500 and \$750, upon which they pay taxes. There is an exemption of \$250 per household of household furniture, wearing apparel, and the like. Consequently none is taxed on household goods.

The greater part of the farmers' possessions are in lands, of course. More than one-half of the 57 assessments taken lie between \$250 and \$750 on land and improvements. Six farms are worth between \$750 and \$1,000; 10 between \$1,000 and \$1,500; 3 between \$1,500 and \$2,000; and 2 are valued at \$2,000 or more. The median assessment, then, including land, improvements, and personals, is about \$925 per

farm; at any rate, less than \$1,000. There are a number of non-Italian farms that are assessed for just as little.

Considering the 12 typical families presented in the table on pages 426-429, it will be seen that the net values reported by them aggregate \$32,370, or, accurately, \$2,698 per farm. This included all property owned and all crops on hand, less indebtedness on land or property of any kind. It is confidently believed that for these farms the values reported are substantially correct. Seven farms of the twelve report indebtedness aggregating \$4,310, or \$616 per farm reporting. Two of the seven report but \$25 each, unpaid store bills.

THRIFT.

On the whole, the men in the Italian settlement are good workers and good savers. All the women work hard. There is one section of the community where live what may be called the marginal tenth, where the houses are small and "tumble-down," built of discarded sheet-iron roofing, slabs, and old lumber, all with a distressingly dilapidated appearance. Some of the Italians who live in these non-descript places are newcomers, but some are ne'er-do-wells and failures. Fortunately this element is proportionately not large. The great majority bear a good reputation for thrift, if not for honesty and high standards of living, and each step is forward in material prosperity.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

With a few notable exceptions, in the case of families who have been in the community a comparatively long time, the standard of life and comfort of the Italian settlement is much below that of the better class of German and Scandinavian settlers in the neighborhood. They live more poorly, use less food, and wear cheaper clothing when considered as a group. Italian bread, macaroni, and vegetables are their principal articles of diet when they first come to Cumberland. Nor do they ever get far from a strictly vegetable diet except in so far as milk, butter, and eggs are added.

There is no doubt that a much greater variety of food is now eaten than in the beginning. The Italian "store" carries a large assortment of canned goods, crackers, fish, and some fresh and dried fruits and cheeses. The more well-to-do members of the community live well, have good gardens, set abundant tables, and enjoy as great a variety of food as the average foreign-born farmer. They continue, however, to use less meat than the representatives of North European races who live near them.

Most of the Italians dress like their neighbors of other races. Usually they come to Cumberland after a residence in some American city where they have had opportunity to discard many of the foreign peculiarities of dress and manner and to adopt American clothing and ways. Hence they are much less foreign than the immigrants who come directly from Europe to the agricultural settlement. Moreover, they are less foreign in many ways after two or three years of Americanization in some city than are most of the other European peoples who are making homes in Barron County and who came from Europe direct to Cumberland. The shawls and

the headdresses of Italy are retained by the older women, although large handkerchiefs are frequently substituted for the shawls. The young women and the American born dress much like their neighbors.

Their houses have been spoken of. The South Italian women seem to be inefficient housekeepers. Bad as are the exteriors of their houses in appearance, the interiors are more slovenly, untidy, and disorderly. The exceptions are few, but it is pleasant to record that some are very well kept, homelike, attractive, and well ordered within and without. Most do not show good housekeeping. Two or three rooms suffice for the wants of a large family. There are larger houses, but as a rule many can sleep in one room, and little space is required for cooking and eating. The impression given by the housekeeping régime is that cooking is an incident, and a distasteful one, in the daily life of the Italian housewife. Her chief vocation is elsewhere on the farm, out of doors. It is significant, too, that the girls very infrequently serve as domestics; they do not seem to be apt in any service connected with cooking or the care of the house.

The women work out of doors, both the foreign-born and the children, although it is said that the girls are less inclined to outdoor work than are their mothers. When the weather permits they work with bare feet and bare heads, but the second generation much less frequently go unshod. Coarse clothes, poor houses, and simple food make low standards. It is said that an unmarried Italian laborer can live on from 70 cents to \$1 a week. There is no doubt that when the quantity of food raised on the farms and consumed by the family is considered there are many families who get along with an actual expenditure for food of not more than \$6 per month during the greater part of the year. The testimony of employers and observers is that the Italians live more cheaply than any other race in the community.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR EMPLOYMENT.

The railroads in summer and the lumber camps in winter give employment to all the men who wish to work the year round. Most of them work during the summer only and get up wood and work on their farms in the winter. Abundance of farm work is to be had. Some Italian farm laborers are found, but the number is comparatively small; whether from habit, distaste for farming, or inclination to be with their fellows in large gangs, very few of them seek work on the land. Those who do are said to be fair workmen. Farm hands receive from \$20 to \$26 per month and board as a usual wage, and railroad work seems to pay about \$1.50 to \$1.85 per day, depending on a number of circumstances. The section gangs seem to be made up of Italians with the exception of the boss or foreman, who is likely to be Irish or American born.

There is work in the lumber yards, on the streets, and at various jobs where pick and shovel men and other unskilled laborers are required. These places are pretty well taken up by Italians. Very few have entered the skilled trades or mercantile pursuits, although there are business firms in Cumberland nominally managed and probably owned by Italians. One of the most respected merchants in the village is of that race.

The farmers who do employ Italian help are not altogether satisfied with them, but for simple unskilled work under a foreman, as one finds them on railroad gangs, there is little complaint, except that they are quarrelsome among themselves, and fights and brawls are frequent. Many of them seem sulky, ill-tempered, and suspicious, but this is probably more owing to ignorance of the English tongue than to the natural disposition of the South Italian.

SOCIAL AND MORAL CONDITIONS.

There are, as has been noted, about 250 families in this and the adjacent township, forming one community; hence the settlement is sufficient to provide its own means of recreation and its own social enterprises. There are a number of social institutions and at least one strong mutual benefit society with 200 members. The death benefit paid is \$200 and funeral expenses, and the sick benefit \$3.50 per week and, ordinarily, the cost of doctor and medicine in addition. This society owns a brick building valued by the assessor at \$675, but probably worth \$1,500. Here meetings of the society are held and social entertainments, dances, and other gatherings take place. The Italians are very proud of the society's building and of an excellent schoolhouse where most of the Italian children go to school. A number of social organizations of a semireligious nature are connected with the church.

Dances, weddings, and informal visiting between the neighborhood families are the principal means of social intercourse. Sunday is the favorite day for visiting, and family gatherings are numerous. Often there are informal dances to the accompaniment of accordion or violin in a number of houses. Beer is served usually, but not many cases of intoxication are noted. The family goes in a body on these Sunday visits; the parties are family parties in which all join as heartily as they can.

Weddings are gala occasions and christenings are scarcely less joyful. They often last more than one day; there is plenty of wine and beer and sometimes a quarrel occurs. On the whole such celebrations provide recreation and preserve the Italian customs and language, for the Americans and the other foreign-born people seldom join with the Latins in their merrymaking. The children mingle freely, however, and there is apparently no prejudice on either side so far as they are concerned. There are few or no intermarriages between Italians and non-Italians. This rather tends to isolate the community and to perpetuate a certain more or less significant race consciousness.

Morally there is much to be desired, according to the neighbors, many of whom have very unfavorable opinions of the honesty and uprightness of the Italian. The cause of complaint seems to lie in an alleged propensity to lay hands on that which is not his own. The younger generation, American born, it is said, are quite as much given to thieving as the first comers, and on the whole they are called more lawless. Town officials assert that an accurate enumeration of live stock is almost impossible, since nearly every person will give in less than he owns, and will maintain most strenuously that he has reported every item. Few people who deal with them seem to have a high regard for their truthfulness.

The second generation, it is said, are not as stable nor as trustworthy as the members of the first. They are more given to flashy attire, to loafing, and to rowdyism and lawlessness than many of the first comers, who may lie and quarrel among themselves, but who are industrious and fairly reliable as laborers. Some of the girls have clerical positions in town, a few are in neighboring factories, but many remain at home. The family ties seem strong, even if the father is often far away more than half of the year. The boys come back home until past age, sometimes live there after marriage, and contribute their earnings to the common family fund. It seems to be a voluntary tribute rather than a compulsory contribution. A few have married and found homes in Cumberland village and a number have moved elsewhere, always to the cities; Hurley, Wis., not far distant, in the iron-mining region, has a large Italian population. But the major part of the boys born near Cumberland are still on the farms or have, like their parents, engaged in railroad work of some sort. The young men often get better places than their fathers and are not as easily imposed on by employers.

There are some criminal cases, but not as many as occur in contractors' camps and in the congested quarters of cities, for they are less quarrelsome and more law-abiding in rural districts, it is said, but they get on the court docket more frequently than Germans or Scandinavians. The original settler, who is a man of importance among them, is deputy constable and exercises a salutary influence on the civic and social well being and the good order of the Italian community. He apprehends criminals, delivers them to justice, interprets and lays down the law, arbitrates causes in disputes, commands peace, and speaks with authority. There is no question that his leadership has been the means of raising very much the moral standard and quickening greatly the moral sense of the colony.

The advantage of a good leader of the alien race, but with American ideals, in a new foreign colony like this, can not be overestimated. His advice and admonitions are worth years in the Americanization of his fellows. It is hard to see how it is possible to dispense with the services of such a man if a colony is to make any immediate progress. The helplessness of these newcomers, even of those who have lived in the city for a time, is pathetic. They know less than children, but unlike children they have grown suspicious and often sullen. Ignorance begets distrust and bad feeling and retards progress. A man who can and will win their confidence and lead them honestly is invaluable.

This leader at Cumberland reports great moral advance within recent years. There is theft of small articles from Americans, there is bad blood between countrymen, but he believes it grows less yearly, and that civic interest and understanding is increasing with intelligence and ownership of property. Many have been induced to take out first papers, a few are citizens, both because some one put forth some effort to bring this about.

All or almost all of the Italians are members of the Catholic church. They have a large congregation, and in winter, at any rate, give a good deal of attention to church services. Some social organizations both for women and men are conducted by this church, and it is the center of a good deal of social activity.

EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Unfortunately only brief mention can be made of the educational progress and schools of the Italian neighborhood. Both in Cumberland and the adjoining township there are schools attended almost solely by Italians. In Cumberland township the rural school is an excellent one; built of brick, on a pleasant site in the midst of the settlement, it is a source of pride to every Italian inhabitant of the district.

The officers report a good attendance record and more than the usual interest in school affairs, especially in the winter, when there is more leisure for school. The pupils make fully as rapid progress as American children, but very few enter high school, and it could not be recalled that any had ever graduated from the high school in town, within easy reach of the children of the settlement. It is usual for many to leave school, if they find opportunity for employment, at the close of the seventh grade.

EFFECT ON THE COMMUNITY.

There is no question that the Italian settlement has made its presence felt both for good and for ill in this township. Nor is there much question that the colony is rather sneeringly referred to by most men in Cumberland. The town officials feel that the Italians are rather hard to deal with politically. Moreover there is some difficulty in enforcing quarantine, police, and sanitary regulations, and sometimes in keeping the peace. Of the several immigrant races settled in the township, the Italians only are "foreign;" they alone seem to preserve a strong race consciousness.

They are the most backward agriculturally; with few exceptions they are not solely farmers. The men and women are both industrious, but they fail to apply their industry and energy as effectively as the Germans, for instance, to the business of farming. Frequently their efforts are misdirected. In a word, they have yet much to learn in regard to methods and crops. They are day laborers rather than farmers.

While they have cleared and improved a rather large tract of land, otherwise worthless for agricultural purposes, they seem to have introduced no plants and no new methods of farming into the neighborhood. As is usual, they have followed the lead of the other nationalities who previously settled there. Dairying is an example of a sub-industry, new to the Italian, in which he engaged because his neighbors were selling cream at an apparent profit. In a way they have helped solve the problem of unskilled labor on the railroads and to some extent in the lumber camps, but they have not been of particular advantage to the farmer looking for hired men. In the village of Cumberland there are some who help fill the ranks of unskilled day laborers.

Nor are the merchants altogether enthusiastic at the advent of the colonists. The Italians do not spend money freely in non-Italian establishments when there are merchants of their own race with whom they can do business. In short, it is patent that the Italian in numbers is not considered an unmixed good. On the other hand,

the settlement grows steadily and many of the first comers are both respected and respectable citizens.

It is evident that the Italian community has received more from the environing races than it has given; the members live more cheaply, if not more healthfully and more morally, than their citizen brethren. They are getting on economically and there is little question that in time they will catch the American spirit and become good citizens of the State.

ECONOMIC CONDITION OF TWELVE TYPICAL FAMILIES.

In the table which follows is shown a condensed statement of the economic progress of 12 typical South Italian farm families in Cumberland.

TABLE 78.—*Economic history and present financial condition*

Data reported.	Family 1.	Family 2.	Family 3.	Family 4.	Family 5.
Years in locality:					
Head.....	11.....	10.....	25.....	15.....	17.....
Family.....	11.....	4.....	24.....	15.....	17.....
Present household size.....	7.....	4.....	5.....	8.....	7.....
Number of members 10 years or over.....	6.....	2.....	4.....	6.....	6.....
Male.....	4.....	1.....	2.....	3.....	4.....
Female.....	2.....	1.....	2.....	3.....	2.....
Previous location.....	Spooner, Wis.	Chicago, Ill.	Africa.....	Colorado.....	Chicago, Ill.
Previous occupation.....	Railroad section hand.	Fireman on steam boiler.	Unskilled laborer; railroad construction.	Unskilled laborer; railroad construction.	Unskilled laborer; horse carrier.
Value of property brought.....	\$600.....	\$1,150.....	None.....	\$200.....	\$500.....
First occupation in locality.....			Railroad section hand.	Unskilled laborer; railroad construction.	
Wages per week.....			\$9.....	\$9.....	
Years employed.....			1.....	3.....	
First land leased.....	None.....		None.....	None.....	
First land bought:					
Date.....	1898.....	1899.....	1885.....	1897.....	1892.....
Number of acres.....	80.....	80.....	10.....	40.....	40.....
Price.....	\$1,700.....	\$1,800.....	\$125.....	\$900.....	\$600.....
Terms.....	\$500 cash, balance on mortgage.	\$1,000 cash, balance on mortgage.	Credit, mortgage for security.	\$200 cash, balance on mortgage.	\$300 cash balance 4 years on mortgage.
Condition of land.....	75 acres cultivated, 5 acres brush.	30 acres cultivated; small house.	None tillable.	2 acres cultivated, 38 acres wood.	All brush and stones.
Occupation before living could be made from land.....	None.....	Railroad section hand.	Railroad section hand.	Railroad construction.	Railroad section hand.
Number of years.....		10.....	5.....	6.....	17.....
Earnings per day.....		No record.....	\$1.50.....	\$1.50.....	No record.....
Acres of land now owned.....	130.....	80.....	20.....	40.....	40.....
Acres cultivated.....	25.....	35.....	15.....	30.....	14.....
Apple trees.....	10.....				12.....
Rented land (at present).....	None.....		None.....	None.....	None.....
Acres.....		40.....			
Terms.....		Half of crops.			
Live stock now owned:					
Cattle.....	22.....	2.....	1.....	8.....	6.....
Horses.....	4.....	2.....	2.....	2.....	2.....
Swine.....	4.....	2.....	2.....	6.....	3.....
Financial condition:					
Value of land and improvements.....	\$6,500.....	\$3,300.....	\$1,000.....	\$3,000.....	\$2,500.....
Live stock.....	\$860.....	\$340.....	\$37.....	\$408.....	\$272.....
Tools and implements.....	\$150.....	\$45.....		\$400.....	\$35.....
Crops on hand.....	\$600.....	\$350.....	\$100.....	\$250.....	\$200.....
Other property.....	\$75.....	\$50.....	\$100.....	\$150.....	\$25.....
Total gross value of the property.....	\$8,190.....	\$4,085.....	\$1,237.....	\$4,208.....	\$3,032.....
Indebtedness:					
On land.....				\$1,000.....	
Other.....		\$25.....			\$25.....
Net value of property.....	\$8,190.....	\$4,060.....	\$1,237.....	\$3,208.....	\$3,007.....

* Head is a widow; husband was farm laborer and section hand on railroad.

of certain typical South Italian families, Cumberland, Wis.

Family 6.	Family 7.	Family 8.	Family 9.	Family 10.	Family 11.	Family 12.
22.....	22.....	10 ^a	15.....	18.....	22.....	23.....
22.....	22.....	10.....	11.....	18.....	18.....	23.....
12.....	7.....	5.....	3.....	5.....	2.....	8.....
6.....	5.....	2.....	2.....	4.....	2.....	4.....
3.....	2.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
3.....	3.....	1.....	1.....	2.....	1.....	2.....
Spooner, Wis..	Chicago, Ill..	Italy.....	Pennsylvania.	Duluth, Minn.	Duluth, Minn.	New Orleans, La.
Unskilled laborer, railroad.	Hod carrier..	Housewife..	Coal miner..	Excavating for sewer.	Excavating for sewer.	Unskilled laborer, levee work.
\$1,250.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	\$300.....	\$375.....	None.
	Railroad section hand.		Farm laborer; section hand.			Railroad section hand.
	\$9.....		\$10.98.....			\$9.....
	3.....		4.....			2.....
1897.....						
1887.....	1890.....	1899.....	1898.....	1891.....	1887.....	1884.....
60.....	20.....	80.....	13.....	40.....	10.....	10.....
\$1,240.....	\$350.....	\$500.....	\$266.....	\$525.....	\$100.....	\$500.....
\$1,000 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	\$100 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	\$200 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	Cash.....	\$200 cash, balance secured by mortgage.	Cash.....	Cash.....
All woodland.	All woodland	Brush land..	7 acres cultivated, 6 acres brush.	All brush....	All brush....	Brush; small house and barn.
Railroad section hand.	Railroad section hand.	Husband section hand.	Railroad section hand.	Farm laborer and section hand.	Railroad section hand.	Railroad section hand.
4.....	5.....	3.....	10.....	18; hardly making living yet.	5.....	3.....
No record.....	\$1.50.....	No record.....	\$1.83.....	No record...	No record.....	\$1.50.....
40.....	46.....	30.....	13.....	40.....	30.....	40.....
16.....	30.....	8.....	10.....	20.....	15.....	18.....
None.....	None.....	None.....	None.....	53.....	None.....	20.....
						30.....
4.....	16.....	2.....	4.....	7.....	9.....	5.....
2.....	1.....			3.....	1.....	3.....
3.....	3.....	2.....		1.....	2.....	2.....
\$2,000.....	\$2,500.....	\$2,200.....	\$1,000.....	\$2,000.....	\$1,500.....	\$2,000.
\$505.....	\$450.....	\$62.....	\$175.....	\$296.....	\$215.....	\$440.
\$200.....	\$50.....			\$80.....	\$40.....	\$150.
\$200.....	\$150.....	\$25.....	\$10.....	\$70.....	\$75.....	\$175.
\$200.....	\$40.....	\$25.....	\$100.....	\$25.....	\$35.....	\$35.
\$3,105.....	\$3,190.....	\$1,312.....	\$1,185.....	\$2,471.....	\$1,865.....	\$2,800.
	\$850.....	\$500.....		\$900.....		\$400.
	\$350.....			\$190.....		\$70.
\$3,105.....	\$1,990.....	\$812.....	\$1,185.....	\$1,381.....	\$1,865.....	\$2,330.

TABLE 78.—*Economic history and present financial condition of farms.*

ANNUAL FARM INCOME FROM SALE

Products.	Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.		Value.	
	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.	Pro-duced.	Sold.
Barley.....	\$105	.....	\$83	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	\$35	.....
Corn.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	25	.....
Hay.....	520	.....	240	(a)	\$92	\$75	\$13	223	\$119	140
Oats.....	80	\$35	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Peas.....	113	113	.....	.....	.....	.....	65	8	.....	8
Potatoes.....	75	25	20	.....	25	.....	70	.....	.....	46
Rutabagas.....	39	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	38	8	.....	.....
Wheat.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Other garden products not specified.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	.....	.....
Dairy products.....	.....	550	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	110	.....	\$
Live stock.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	52	.....	.....
Poultry products.....	.....	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	932	733	344	.....	122	75	409	312	254	7
Farm expenses (for one year):	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Labor.....	.....	20	.....	.....	36	.....	.....	14	.....	.....
Seed and forage.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

(a) No record.

CHAPTER XXVI.

EXTINCT OR PARTIALLY EXTINCT ITALIAN AGRICULTURAL COLONIES.

INTRODUCTION.

While by far the larger number of Italian rural settlements in the United States have been successful and permanent, there are a few here and there that have failed wholly or partially. No extended investigation was made to learn the number and location of these extinct communities or to study carefully the causes of failure, but in the course of the investigation in Alabama, two of the abandoned or semiabandoned settlements were visited and the facts presented below were collected. The significance of the presentation lies in the statement of the causes leading to their decline and abandonment.

Both of the colonies were established in the midst of good natural conditions of soil and climate. Marketing facilities were fairly good and there was demand for a great variety of products. The McWilliams colony seems to have been a simple case of exploitation. The colony was established merely to aid in removing the merchantable timber and when they found they were being robbed of even their wages they gave up at once and the collapse was sudden and complete.

Much the same may be said of the new Palermo venture. In this the lack of efficient, responsible leadership was the first factor in the disintegration of the colony. The other factor is discovered in the nonagricultural character of the colonists secured. Italians with urban training and urban instincts have succeeded in agriculture when settled on improved land and organized under careful, intelligent, and reliable leadership, Italian or non-Italian, but ordinarily the city-bred immigrant, does not make a good pioneer farmer. The two colonies are illustrative of the too frequent methods of exploitation of the ignorant, credulous, trusting newcomer by the brilliant but unscrupulous members of his own race. The facts in both cases are well authenticated.

M'WILLIAMS, ALA.

McWilliams, Ala., is a small town situated in the southeastern part of Wilcox County, Ala., on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. The total population does not exceed 100 persons. The town has a post-office, three general stores, and a boarding-house; also a cotton gin and turpentine distillery. There in the midst of a heavy growth of yellow pine timber a small company, known as the North Italian Colony Company, in 1906 secured options on 1,100 acres of land. Poor management as much as anything else has caused

the failure of the colony. Only one of the Italians remains, and he has given up farming and is employed as a stone mason in the village.

Eight men constituted the colony company, which was organized with sufficient capital to make the first payment on the tract of wild land. They expected to make the remaining payments from the returns from wood and lumber they intended to cut and sell.

In the fall of 1906 ten families, numbering in all 40 persons, were induced to settle on the land. They all came from Norfolk, Va., where they had been engaged in various industrial occupations. Their first work was to build three rude houses, which at first sheltered the entire company; later, five more houses were built. The houses were two-room frame structures, unpainted and rough-boarded on the outside. After erecting the houses the Italians built a large sawmill which they equipped with modern machinery and an 80-horsepower engine.

Before they had hauled many loads of lumber they realized that the roads needed attention. They built bridges, removed the dead trees from the road, and straightened the curves. On the hills where the roads washed, they laid logs across and then covered them with dirt. In a few weeks they had $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles of the best road in the county. On this road a powerful traction engine was employed to haul trains of two or three wagon loads of lumber to the railroad station. In the spring the Italians started farming by planting small gardens near their little houses. It was their intention to remove the timber and then set out the land to fruit and grapes, and they planned to develop the largest area of orchards in the region. It was soon evident that the undertaking was by far too gigantic for a group of foreigners with very little money.

At the head of the colony was the superintendent, who bought everything the colonists needed, handled all the mail, and sold and billed out the loads of lumber. The first superintendent had some trouble with one of the Italians, and endeavored to leave town unknown to the colony, but somehow the Italians learned of his intention and prevented his departure. For two days the local authorities stood guard over him while the Italians threatened vengeance, but finally he was allowed to depart unmolested after correcting his books. The second superintendent was dishonest. He falsified returns until he feared detection and then absconded.

In the meantime the Italians were shipping one or two carloads of lumber each week. Most of it was consigned to Kansas City and points farther north. The Italians were receiving nothing but daily promises from the superintendents that they would receive full pay for their work and lumber as soon as the consignees, who were slow in paying their bills owing to the hard times, made a settlement. The Italians believed this until the second superintendent left and they received their mail direct. Then they found out that the checks for their lumber had been mailed regularly but had been made payable to the company in New Orleans instead of to the Italians themselves. The Italians had been working in vain, and the superintendents had been the tools of the New Orleans stockholders and traitors to the local colony.

For nearly a year the Italians had been working for nothing, living on the money they had brought with them. Finally, when

their funds were exhausted, some sought odd jobs as carpenters or masons, but there was little opportunity for work in McWilliams and in the end the Italian consul at New Orleans was appealed to for aid and by January 1, 1908, all but one of the Italians had moved away.

The land reverted to the original owner. In April, 1909, when the locality was visited, the houses built by the Italians were occupied by negroes. The sawmill was standing deserted and a carload of logs still remained upon the track which they had built through the woods. The little settlement was almost entirely deserted.

Although the Italians came from the cities where they had been working as masons and carpenters, they were born in the northern part of Italy where many of them had been brought up on farms. Lumbering was an occupation to which they were not accustomed, but they made good lumbermen and undoubtedly they would have made a success of agriculture.

When the Italians first came to the locality the natives were very curious to see what a colony of 40 people could do out in the woods. The Italians worked indefatigably, never stopping on Sundays, and working every day from daylight to dusk. On Sunday afternoons it was a popular diversion for the natives to drive out to the Italian colony and watch the Italians saw the logs and stack the lumber. All the natives spoke favorably of the Italians and their public spirit in repairing the roads, and their uniform thrift and industry won for them great admiration.

Their gardens furnished them with many of the necessities of life, but they were great lovers of macaroni and dried fish and at one time the station agent counted eleven different kinds of macaroni that had been shipped in from New Orleans. They liked Italian wine, which they secured in 2 and 3 barrel shipments, but no trouble ever arose from overindulgence.

NEW PALERMO.

One of the unsuccessful attempts to colonize Italians on the land was made at New Palermo in Alabama. Information with regard to this settlement was compiled from facts obtained from the report of Signor Rossi to the Italian Government,^a from the land and industrial agent of the Southern Railroad, and from personal interviews with citizens of Mobile who were interested in the establishment of the colony.

New Palermo, named by the Italians themselves, is located about 40 miles north of Mobile, near Malcolm, in Washington County. The land in the immediate vicinity is moderately fertile and the climate is suited to a large variety of garden products. The annual temperature for Mobile is 66.7 degrees and the annual precipitation is about 62.61 inches, proving that from an agricultural standpoint little more could be asked for.

In November, 1903, Mr. Salvatore Pampinella requested the land and industrial department of the Southern Railway to point out a desirable location for a colony of Italians. They desired a

^a Adolpho Rossi, Report Bolletino Dell Emigrazione, No. 16, p. 74.

location where they could establish their own town, in which would be erected small factories, with sufficient lands tributary to the town site to permit members of the colony to engage in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Pampinella represented that he was a builder, and commanded considerable capital for the colonization project and that he had about 100 families ready to move as soon as he could find a location.

In the same month Mr. Pampinella, accompanied by two other Italians, visited the proposed location and it was chosen as a colony site. In January, 1904, Mr. Pampinella brought 17 members of the colony to the location under consideration, the whole party having been furnished transportation from Washington. They were well pleased and decided to settle at that point. Ten of the party remained on the property. Arrangements were at once made for the purchase of the land and the erection of such buildings as were needed for the headquarters of the colony. During the winter and spring of 1904 four more groups joined the colony.

It seems that Mr. Pampinella was unable to fulfill his agreement with the land company relative to the purchase of the land, surrendering the agreement by default. The land company, however, was desirous of protecting the innocent people and arranged to transfer a small portion of the land—it is understood about 80 acres—in consideration of the money which had been advanced to secure the fulfillment of the contract. No legal obligation, however, was involved in this connection as far as the land company was concerned. It developed that Mr. Pampinella apparently had no funds whatever; that many of the people whom he took were totally unsuited for the conditions existing; that is, they were barbers, tailors, milliners, dressmakers, etc., who claimed to have been attracted by advertisements in New York papers for such parties.

Following the arrival of the settlers at New Palermo several carloads of wood were sent to Mobile, for which, it is alleged, Pampinella received all the money and turned none of it over to the colonists. Some one advanced \$700 and constructed two large wooden buildings similar to warehouses, near the railroad, in which the immigrants were housed while they remained in the locality.

During April and May the bad feeling between the colonists and the promoter grew very intense and many of the colonists left in May, 1904, some going to New York, while others secured employment in the South.

When they learned of the difficulties in New Palermo and the suffering that the Italians were undergoing, the small Italian colony at Mobile contributed \$110 for their relief. The Italian consul at Mobile, accompanied by Signor Rossi, representing the Italian immigration department, visited the colony, taking with him supplies of bread, bacon, cheese, etc. It was found that the colonists had very little to eat, and that the only live stock in the colony consisted of a goat and a few chickens. The gardens were found to be poorly cared for and only a few vegetables had been planted. In fact there was but one farmer in the colony.

During the summer of 1904 many desertions occurred, and in November, 1904, Pampinella was assassinated by one of the members of the colony, after which the few remaining colonists abandoned the settlement.

The venture was probably a mere promoting scheme organized by an Italian simply to obtain money from his fellow countrymen. It was not a railroad venture nor was the failure of the colony due to the infertility of the soil or the insalubrity of the climate. It is the opinion of those in a position to know the circumstances that if a proper selection had been made of persons who understood agriculture and were adapted to it the likelihood of establishing a successful colony would have been much stronger. These colonists had everything in their favor. The Southern Railway Company took great interest in this settlement and rendered the settlers all the assistance they could consistently. The natives aided them when it was possible and the colony at first seemed to have a bright future, but the lack of a reliable leader and of agriculturists among the colonists seem to have been the principal causes of the untimely end of the venture.

LIST OF TEXT TABLES.

PART 1.--RECENT IMMIGRANTS IN AGRICULTURE—GENERAL SURVEY.

CHAPTER II.—Scope and method of investigation:	Page.
Table 1. Scope of investigation.....	10
Table 2. Households studied and number of persons for whom information was secured, by race of head of household.....	13
CHAPTER III.—General sociological survey:	
Table 3. Persons for whom detailed information was secured, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.....	17
Table 4. Per cent of persons within each age group, by sex and by general nativity and race of head of household.....	18, 19
Table 5. Per cent of foreign-born persons in the United States each specified number of years, by race of individual.....	19
Table 6. Number and per cent of heads of families who have been in locality each specified number of years, by general nativity and race of individual.....	20
Table 7. Per cent of persons in each conjugal condition, by sex and age groups, and by general nativity and race of individual.....	21, 22
Table 8. Present political condition of foreign-born males who have been in the United States five years or over and who were 21 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.....	23
Table 9. Industrial condition before coming to the United States of foreign-born males who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.....	23
Table 10. Industrial condition before coming to the United States of foreign-born females who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.....	24
Table 11. Occupation before coming to the United States of foreign-born males who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.....	24
Table 12. Occupation before coming to the United States of foreign-born females who were 16 years of age or over at time of coming, by race of individual.....	24
Table 13. Per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual.....	25
Table 14. Per cent of foreign-born persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by years in the United States and race of individual.....	26
Table 15. Per cent of persons 6 years of age or over who speak English, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.....	27
Table 16. Per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by age at time of coming to the United States and race of individual.....	28
Table 17. Per cent of persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by sex and general nativity and race of individual....	29
Table 18. Per cent of foreign-born persons 10 years of age or over who read and per cent who read and write, by years in the United States and race of individual.....	30
Table 19. Per cent of children 6 and under 16 years of age at home, at school, and at work, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.....	30, 31

PART II.—ITALIANS IN AGRICULTURE.

CHAPTER I.—General survey:	Page.
Table 1. White male breadwinners, first and second generation of Italians, United States and seven selected States, 1900.....	35
Table 2. White male breadwinners having one or both parents born in Italy, census of 1900.....	36, 37
Table 3. List of Italian rural communities in the United States investigated by the Immigration Commission, 1909.....	38, 39
CHAPTER II.—Vineland, N. J.—North and South Italian truckers and fruit growers:	
Table 4. Decline in wheat production in Cumberland and Atlantic Counties, 1870, 1880, and 1899.....	49
Table 5. A census of the Italian families in Vineland and neighboring towns in 1908.....	50
Table 6. Italian North: Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical farm families.....	54, 55
Table 7. Italian South: Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical farm families.....	56, 57
Table 8. Condition of land and size of farms first rented or purchased.....	58, 59
Table 9. First purchase of land, condition, size of farms, and price paid....	59
Table 10. Vineland and vicinity: Size of typical Italian farms; number of farms of specified acreages in Landis, Franklin, and Buena Vista Townships.....	63
Table 11. Classification of farms by value of specified farm products produced and sold.....	67
Table 12. Average quantity and value per farm of crops produced.....	67
Table 13. Classification of live stock.....	70
Table 14. Vineland area: Property assessments, 1908.....	77
Table 15. Net value of property now owned.....	77
Table 16. Value of property brought, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	78
Table 17. General financial summary.....	80
Table 18. Beneficial societies, membership, value of property, etc.....	84
CHAPTER III.—Hammonton, N. J.—South Italian berry farmers:	
Table 19. Condition in locality of heads of families before lease or purchase .	101
Table 20. Method of supplementing farm income of South Italians from time of purchase until living could be made from land.....	102
Table 21. Value of property brought to Hammonton by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	105
Table 22. Temperature and rainfall at Atco and Vineland, N. J.....	107
Table 23. Real estate in Hammonton Township, N. J., owned by Italians, distributed by size of holdings.....	108
Table 24. Condition of land and size of farms now rented and owned by South Italians.....	109
Table 25. Classification of farms of South Italians, by values of farm products produced and sold.....	113
Table 26. Average quantity and value of crops raised by 50 South Italian farmers, Hammonton, N. J.....	113
Table 27. Classification of live stock kept by South Italian farmers, Hammonton, N. J.....	114
Table 28. Cooperative marketing societies in Hammonton, N. J. and vicinity.....	118
Table 29. Valuations of Italian property as shown by the tax duplicate, 1908, Hammonton, N. J.....	120
Table 30. Estimated value of property now owned by 50 South Italians at Hammonton, N. J.....	121
Table 31. Italians employed in certain typical industries, classified by number and sex, 1909.....	126
Table 32. Enrollment and attendance, public schools, Hammonton, N. J., 1908-9.....	134
Table 33. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Hammonton, N. J.....	136, 137

	Page.
CHAPTER V.—Canastota, N. Y.—South Italian onion growers:	
Table 34. Value of property brought to Canastota by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	154
Table 35. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Canastota, N. Y.....	162, 163
CHAPTER VI.—Lyons and Clyde, N. Y.—South Italian truck farmers:	
Table 36. Value of property brought to Lyons and Clyde by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	173
Table 37. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Lyons and Clyde, N. Y.....	182-185
CHAPTER VII.—Port Byron, N. Y.—South Italian small farmers:	
Table 38. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Port Byron, N. Y.....	196, 197
CHAPTER VIII.—South Glastonbury, Conn.—North Italian fruit growers:	
Table 39. Condition of land and size of farms first rented or purchased by North Italians, South Glastonbury, Conn.....	201
Table 40. Classification of farms, by values of specified farm products produced and sold, North Italian farmers, South Glastonbury, Conn....	205
Table 41. Condition of land and size of farms now rented or owned by 26 North Italians, South Glastonbury, Conn.....	208
Table 42. Condition of land, size of farms, and average value of 24 farms owned by North Italians, South Glastonbury, Conn.....	209
Table 43. Value of property brought to South Glastonbury by North Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	209
Table 44. Classification of live stock kept by 25 North Italian farmers, South Glastonbury, Conn.....	210
Table 45. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, South Glastonbury, Conn.....	216-219
CHAPTER IX.—Johnston Township, R. I.—South Italian small farmers:	
Table 46. Range of assessments, Italian farmers, Johnston Township, R. I., 1909.....	226
Table 47. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical Italian families, Olneyville, R. I.....	230-233
CHAPTER X.—Italians in the Southern States:	
Table 48. List of Italian rural communities in the South investigated by the Immigration Commission, 1909.....	235
Table 49. White male breadwinners in the Southern States having one or both parents born in Italy.....	237
Table 50. Number of North and South Italian immigrants destined to States specified, and alien North and South Italian residents of such States leaving the United States, fiscal year 1909.....	238
CHAPTER XII.—St. Helena, N. C.—North Italian truck growers:	
Table 51. Normal monthly and annual temperature and precipitation and dates of first and last killing frosts, Wilmington, N. C.....	257
Table 52. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, St. Helena, N. C.....	264, 265
CHAPTER XIII.—Independence, La.—South Italian strawberry growers:	
Table 53. First purchase of land, condition, size of farms, and price paid, South Italians, Independence, La.....	269
Table 54. Classification of farms by values of specified farm products produced and sold.....	273
Table 55. Value of property brought to Independence by South Italians, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase.....	280
Table 56. Literacy of persons 10 years of age or over, by sex and general nativity and race of individual.....	283
Table 57. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Independence and Hammond, La.....	287
CHAPTER XIV.—Kenner, La.—South Italian truck gardeners:	
Table 58. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Kenner, La.....	296

	Page.
CHAPTER XV.—Daphne, Ala., and scattered settlements, South Italian truck farmers:	
Table 59. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Daphne, Ala.....	302, 303
CHAPTER XVI.—Yazoo-Mississippi Delta—Italian cotton growers:	
Table 60. Summary of the Italian colonies visited in the Delta region....	308
Table 61. Classification of farms, by values, of specified farm products produced and sold, Italian farmers in the Yazoo Delta.....	313
Table 62. Value of property brought to locality, net value of property now owned, and number of years since first lease or purchase, North and South Italians in the Yazoo Delta.....	314
CHAPTER XVII.—Sunnyside, Ark.—North Italian cotton growers:	
Table 63. General condition of 20 Italian families and 20 negro families renting cotton farms, Sunnyside, Ark.....	326, 327
Table 64. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, Sunnyside, Ark.....	336, 337
CHAPTER XVIII.—Gracie, Ark., Millikens Bend, and Shreveport, La., and scattered settlements of Italian cotton growers:	
Table 65. Economic condition of certain typical Italian tenants, Gracie, Ark.....	341
CHAPTER XIX.—Italian rural settlements in Texas:	
Table 66. Economic condition of certain typical North Italian families, Montague, Tex.....	348
Table 67. Economic condition of certain typical North Italian families, League City, Tex.....	348
Table 68. Economic condition of certain typical South Italian families, Bryan, Tex.....	352
Table 69. Economic condition of certain typical South Italian families, Dickinson, Tex.....	357
CHAPTER XXI.—Marshfield, Mo.—North Italian and German:	
Table 70. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian and German families, Marshfield, Mo.....	374, 375
CHAPTER XXII.—Knobview, Mo.—North Italian fruit growers:	
Table 71. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, Knobview, Mo.....	383
CHAPTER XXIII.—Paradise Ridge, Tenn.—North Italian truck gardeners:	
Table 72. Italians engaged in gainful occupations, Tennessee, 1900.....	385
CHAPTER XXIV.—Genoa, Wis.—North Italian general farmers:	
Table 73. Assessments of property owned by 38 North Italian families, Genoa, Wis., by classified values, 1909.....	401
Table 74. Number of North Italian farmers, Genoa, Wis., who owned property of specified values, 1909.....	402
Table 75. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical North Italian families, Genoa, Wis.....	406-409
CHAPTER XXV.—Cumberland, Wis.—South Italians on the North Wisconsin cut-over lands:	
Table 76. Number of cheese factories and creameries in Barron County, Wis., and the value of products specified, by years.....	417
Table 77. Assessor's values, land and improvements owned by South Italians, Cumberland, Wis., 1909.....	419
Table 78. Economic history and present financial condition of certain typical South Italian families, Cumberland, Wis.....	426-429

LIST OF MAPS.

	Page.
Study of immigrants in agriculture in North Atlantic States.....	Facing page 1
Study of immigrants in agriculture in Southern States, east of the Mississippi River.....	Facing page 1
Study of immigrants in agriculture in Southern States, west of the Mississippi River.....	Facing page 1
Study of immigrants in agriculture in North Central States.....	Facing page 1

